THE MAGUS ERA

BOOK 07

Blood Red

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Magus Era

(巫神纪)

by

Blood Red

(血红)

Synopsis

Long ago, there were people who stood upon the earth with their heads held high. They never bowed to anyone because of their indomitable spirit. They were capable of controlling wind and lightning, and conquering dragons and serpents. They seemed strong enough to split the earth and shatter the stars with their fists. They traveled throughout the land and called themselves Magi. Eventually, one of them would become a Supreme Magus! These men are the ancestors of human beings. Their blood is what we all share today.

Qing Long is the former strongest man in the world. He traveled through space and time and was reborn as Ji Hao in the Fire Crow Clan of the Southern Wasteland. It's a complicated world. Forces from both inside and outside of the clan want this young and talented boy to die. Under great pressure, Ji Hao makes a deal with a mysterious man, who resides in his spiritual space, never showing his real face. He gains two drops of blood from a dragon and phoenix. Afterwards, Ji Hao becomes increasingly more powerful.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Law @ Qidian International

Translation Edit by Hitesh_ @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 601: Holy Land

In the air, a hair-thin crack appeared, then faded right away.

Ji Hao transformed into a gust of wind and rushed into the crack immediately. Before his eyes, streams of splendid glow dazzled across and after a short moment, he arrived in a magical space.

A sun and a moon were shining in the sky, facing each other. Strong and purely positive sun power and gentle, chilly moonlight coexisted in the sky, with thousands of huge stars that seemed only slightly smaller than the sun and the moon hanging and glowing in the sky, releasing powers with different natures.

This space had clear boundaries. A shell, condensed from purple mist surrounded the entire space. Ji Ha came in through this purple layer of mist. Within the purple mist, golden spell symbols that were constantly changing shapes had been sparkling like thunderbolts, giving a heart touching sense of beauty.

In the center of this space, which was extremely far from Ji Hao, a piece of land was quietly floating in the air, under the light of the moon and sun.

The natural powers in the air were indescribably dense. Ji Hao and already gotten used to the amazingly dense natural powers in Pu Ban City, but still, the rich natural powers in this space made him cough intensively after he came in.

Waving his hand, Ji Hao saw clear streams of air-ripples were stirred up. Natural powers were so dense they even became like water. Any move made by Ji Hao could fluctuate the surrounding natural powers.

What was more shocking was that many different sized mountains, rocks, lands, fire spheres, water streams, giant trees and other things were also floating in the air. All kinds of magic herbs were growing on those mountains, rocks, and lands. Even

those fire spheres, water streams, and giant trees had different types of magic herbs growing in them.

These magic herbs were completely different from magic herbs in the big world where Ji Hao belonged, but every single leave or petal of these herbs could deliver a stunningly great efficacy and was definitely a top-grade treasure.

"All great treasures, what a shame...In this world, you can't eat anything strange, can you? Not even magic herbs, otherwise, I might be poisoned to death." Ji Hao helplessly looked at countless magic herbs slowly drifting across before his eyes.

To local people in this world, even a single flower or grass in here could be a top-grade natural power. But to Ji Hao, who was an intruder, an 'outer space monster', he dared not to just eat any one of these herbs. The local people's magical medicine might be strong poison to Ji Hao, that even his soul could be destroyed completely by a single touch of these herbs.

"The true treasure is over there!" The mysterious man's voice came from Ji Hao's spiritual space. Different from his usual tone, which was bland and slow, he sounded impatient, even a bit eager, as if he couldn't wait.

Ji Hao looked at where the mysterious man pointed. The distance was rather long. However, the central area of this space seemed to be unimaginably vast. Although Ji Hao was now billions of miles away from the central area, that floating land still occupied ten percent of Ji Hao's eyesight.

Giving a closer look, Ji Hao suddenly popped his eyes out in shock. Did he misread this? He shouldn't! He definitely didn't misread this!

In the central area of this space was a land floating in the air, remaining perfect still. Looking from where Ji Hao was, the floating land was an enormous, beautiful girl!

This couldn’t go wrong; that was a girl, with a beautiful face, long and slim neck, towering breasts, long and slim arms, smooth stomach, straight, strong legs.

Even Ji Hao’s face slightly blushed, because he also saw the most private body part of the enormous girl. Everything was so clear.

On this incomparably enormous girl’s body, all kinds of natural powers had constantly been precipitating. Therefore, she gradually had mountains, rivers, forests, grasslands on her body. On those mountains and in those forests, those holy spirits, who were worshiped by local people in this world, built magnificent palaces and mansions, and numerous mountain-huge statues for people to worship.

Ji Hao’s eyes sparkled with a golden light. He could clearly see countless gigantic statues standing on this enormous floating land.

All those statues were in the figure of a beautiful girl. From a great distance, one could find that those statues seemed eighty to ninety percent similar to this enormous floating land.

"This..." Ji Hao only felt dizzy.

This enormous floating land made Ji Hao feel that it might be an illusion. However, the shape of a beautiful girl of this floating land was not an illusion. Instead, it was transformed from some kind of magical and great living creature, and it should be the body of a great living being.

"Pan Xi...Her name is Pan Xi." In Ji Hao’s spiritual space, the mysterious man murmured to himself in a low voice, "Very beautiful name, isn’t it?"

"Hm? What?" Ji Hao asked in confusion, "What name? Pan Xi? Which Pan? Which Xi?"

"In the boundless Chaos, the ones who were powerful enough to create worlds were respectfully called ‘Pan’, and ‘Xi’, was her name. A Pan, who was named as Xi, therefore, she is Pan Xi."

murmured the mysterious man, "Did she...fall?"

‘In the boundless Chaos, the ones who were powerful enough to open up worlds were respectfully called Pan’? This girl was named ‘Xi’? Therefore, she was Pan Xi?

Ji Hao was still confused. He asked the mysterious man anther question, "How do you know her name?"

The mysterious man responded blandly, "You carefully read those spell symbols in the purple mist. Everything about her is in these spell symbols. When and where was she born, what she had been through, how she cultivated herself, when she opened this world up...Including all natural laws of this world, everything is recorded by spell symbols in the purple mist.

Ji Hao turned around, widely opened his eyes and tried to read those constantly changing golden spell symbols which were rolling in the purple mist. The strokes of those golden spell symbols seemed to be strong and in an ancient style, releasing an indescribably prehistorical sense of power. However, Ji Hao didn’t know a single one of those golden spell symbols.

"I can’t read them!" Ji Hao responded frankly while giving a bitter smile, "Can’t read even one of them. They're completely different from all spell symbols I know. There wasn’t anything mentioned regarding these in my Shifu, Yu Yu’s scriptures."

"These are Chaos symbols, also named as Chaos traces." said the mysterious man in a deep voice, "You have not yet reached the level of these things. Therefore, it’s better for you to not know them."

Pausing briefly, the mysterious man continued a bit hesitatingly, "But, no harm would be done if you learn them ahead of the time. Nevertheless, as your primordial spirit is not yet strong enough, do not recklessly try to dig too deep...With your current cultivation, a single Chaos trace can drain your soul and perish you."

Countless twisted gray spell symbols flew out from the round platform that the mysterious man was sitting upon, then slowly merged with Ji Hao’s primordial spirit like fishes swimming in the water.

The mysterious man then continued in a gentle voice, "When you reach a certain level with your cultivation, you will naturally recognize these symbols. Do not worry about them now. Go to Pan Xi’s body, find the spot between her eyebrows and see if she has fallen. If she has fallen already, we don’t need to be too polite."

The mysterious man sounded quite fierce.

Ji Hao asked in a low voice, "If she has fallen, are we going to... rob?"

Remaining silent for a while, the mysterious man rescinded with a deep voice, "That’s right, if she has fallen already, you make a move...Rob for me!"

Chapter 602: Alive Body

With some cautiousness, carefulness and some fear, Ji Hao silently stepped on a green grassland.

After talking with the mysterious man, Ji Hao learned something about the so-called ‘Pan’. Opening up a world and ruling the natural laws... In a world opened up by a ‘Pan’, this Pan could do whatever he or she wanted. Any word he or she said could become a natural law.

One could never estimate the power of a ‘Pan’. Even if she seemed to have fallen already, one could never know what she left as the last and strongest defense. For the last defense left by a ‘Pan’, even if that were only a small, weak defense to this ‘Pan’, it would still be powerful enough to kill countless living beings like Ji Hao within a single moment.

"Pan X, Pan Xi... who created this world." Ji Hao squatted on the ground, pulled a few grass up and carefully looked at them while he curiously asked, "So, old man, the world that we belong to is countless times more powerful than this world. What is the name of the powerful being who created a world? He or she should be stronger than Pan Xi, right?"

From the misty spirit space of Ji Hao, the mysterious man’s voice came, "Gu, his name was Gu. He was Pan Gu, who opened that big world. In Chaos symbols, ‘Gu’ means ‘extremely strong’. Therefore, the word he created was surely much, much more powerful than this world opened up by Pan Xi."

Ji Hao paused briefly. ‘Pan Gu’? Wasn’t that right? He knew that this would be the name which he was going to hear.

Before Ji Hao said anything, the mysterious man laughed coldly and continued, "Nevertheless, what is the big deal about being strong? ‘Extremely strong’, that was nothing but strength. Silly beings who didn’t have a good brain, they die when they had to

die. Pan Xi still managed to leave a body, while he...even his body had disintegrated...Dragon-kind, phoenix-kind and humankind... hm!"

Ji Hao opened his mouth widely in shock.

According to the mysterious man, Pan Gu's body was disintegrated after he fell, then derived into the three races? Were dragon-kind, phoenix-kind and humankind generated from Pan Gu's disintegrated body? Earlier, the mysterious man helped him merge the spirt blood that came from the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind into his body. By now, Ji Hao possessed a powerful bloodline. Didn't that mean...

"Then..." Ji Hao wanted to ask a further question.

"Don't ask, and don't say it. Keep it in your mind...Do not show any trace. Otherwise, some people might capture you and turn you into magic pills." said the mysterious man after a cold snort, "Priest Yu Yu isn't bad...Among him and his two brothers, he might be the only kind one. Hehe, you are his disciple, he surely wouldn't harm you... but he has two brothers."

Cold sweat oozed out of Ji Hao's back. He dared not to say anymore word. Throwing the few crushed grass away, he began carefully differentiating the sounds coming from surrounding areas.

"Go down," said the mysterious man in a deep voice, "Down into the ground to see her real body. Then go take a look at the spot between her eyebrows, see if she had left anything. Maybe, those non-humankind beings designed this life-and-death game for what was left by Pan Xi."

Ji Hao paused again in shock, "Are you saying that the non-humankind designed this life-and-death game for Pan Xi?"

The mysterious man's voice sounded full of questions as well, "The strange thing is, the Chaos is boundless and endless... How

did they predict the arrival of Pan Xi world? Was Pan Xi killed by them?"

Ji Hao stopped talking. Instead, he cast a magic that allowed him to move underground. He transformed into a faint stream of yellow smoke, drilling into the ground. The Heaven and Earth stamper floated upon Ji Hao's head, helping him cast the earth power underground away, allowing him to move faster and more easily.

In Midland, with Ji Hao's current power, if he cast an underground moving magic, he could drill into the ground for thousands of miles deep within a second. But as he was rejected by this world, especially in this fascinating space, the pressure and rejection force given to Ji Hao grew stronger and stronger. Even though he had fully activated his power and was with the help of the Heaven and Earth stamper, he could still drill down only three-hundred meters within the span of every breath.

Drilling down with some solid difficulties for two days and nights, the pressure that Ji Hao and been withstanding grew even stronger.

Ji Hao felt that he wasn't moving in the soil. Instead, he was like an earthworm with poor luck for having drilled into a rock. By now, drilling down for every meter deeper would cost him a great effort. After another day and night, the rock layers surrounding Ji Hao became crystal clear, like gemstones, and his moving speed became as slow as a snail.

"Old man, I can't go deeper. Rock layers here are way too tough, and every single inch of these rocks naturally contains the power of Dao, I can't go anywhere deeper."

Ji Hao helplessly yelled to the mysterious man in his spiritual space.

The mysterious man gradually showed up. Without saying anything, he took a deep breath, the locked his hands together into

a strange motion and silently waved his hands.

The rock layers surrounding Ji Hao suddenly rippled gently like water while streams of strong and pure earth power transformed into visible yellow flowing light, injecting into the Heaven and Earth stamper floating upon Ji Hao’s head.

A thick layer of yellow spell symbols lightened up. Ji Hao somehow felt that the Heaven and Earth stamper was now looting the power of natural laws of this world, and had been through a thorough, magical transformation. The Heaven and Earth stamper was now becoming more magical and powerful, and its power became immeasurable.

The magical transformation lasted for merely a quarter of an hour. After that, the mysterious man let out a heavy breath, then disappeared without saying anything.

Ji Hao tried to trigger the Heaven and Earth stamper, after which, his moving speed instantly raised. Without making any noise, he was like a nimble fish that leaped into the water, easily swimming down without any difficulty.

"Since you have such a magical power, why didn’t you do it earlier?" Ji Hao yelled in surprise.

After the Heaven and Earth stamper transformed, Ji Hao faintly sensed that the pressure and great rejection force this world gave him had mostly gone. By now, he could at least activate a small half of his power. Within the span of a few breaths, he moved through rock layers and landed on a bouncy surface.

Wherever his sight could reach, the surface under his feet was white, soft yet pliable. Ji Hao squatted, pressed his hands heavily on this surface, and only felt warm, soft and smooth, even smoother than Man Man and Shaosi’ hands.

From the surrounding areas, he heard slight sounds of flowing water and sensed a strong life-force. Ji Hao looked around, then

suddenly realized that he was now standing on Pan Xi’s body. This white surface under his feet was Pan Xi’s skin, the flowing water sounds were caused by Pan Xi’s flowing bloodstreams, while the strong life-force he sensed, of course, meant that Pan Xi’s enormous body still had its vitality.

"She didn’t die!" Ji Hao shouted out in shock.

"No, the physical body is different from the soul." The mysterious man’s deep voice came, "Her body still has vigor and vitality, but she seems to be in a deep sleep, without moving. This proves that something terrible happened to her soul. Probably, her soul has already perished, we don’t know yet."

"So..." Ji Hao looked at the snow-white skin under his feet and asked, "What can I do?"

"Go to the spot between her eyebrows." said the mysterious man, "If she has truly fallen, you and I are going to be so lucky."

Chapter 603: Holy Palace

Ji Hao was on Pan Xi's lower leg.

The natural powers in Pan Xi world precipitated on Pan Xi's body, and after countless years, these natural powers contained into layers of rocks and wrapped Pan Xi up, turning her into a vast land.

However, between Pan Xi's body and the bottom layer of rock was a great space, with the height of about ten-thousand kilometers.

Perhaps, some of Pan Xi's spiritual power still remained in her body, that disabled those rocks condensed from natural power from staining her body. Pan Xi's body remained perfectly 'stainless', as clean and pure as a newly opened world.

Ji Hao flew swiftly in the space between Pan Xi's body and the rock layer.

The heaven and earth stamper floated above his head, releasing an invisible force field that covered Ji Hao up. Ji Hao zipped in the air like a ghost, towards Pan Xi's head at his highest speed.

If he walked on the ground, Ji Hao might encounter with holy spirits anytime. He didn't know exactly how many holy spirits existed in the world yet, and if he ever were circled up by those holy spirits or fell into a trap like the poor guy Qiong Sang Qi, that wouldn't be funny at all.

However, upon Pan Xi's body and under the thick layers of rock, not a single holy spirit dared to come to this area. Therefore, Ji Hao wouldn't fall in any danger by moving freely in this space. Unless Pan Xi suddenly woke up and slapped Ji Hao, nothing dangerous would ever happen to Ji Hao right now.

Flying at high speed for three days and four nights, Ji Hao abruptly stopped.

With the power of the heaven and earth stamper, which had been through a magical transformation, Ji Hao pushed himself up with the natural power of this world. He had flown for such a long time but still hadn't left the area of Pan Xi's lower legs, and was now still a great distance away from her knees.

However, near Pan Xi's knee and on the upper part of Pan Xi's one lower leg, Ji Hao saw an enormous tower.

Exquisite and luxurious, decorated with countless gaudy patterns of flowers, petals and other plants, the extremely luxurious style of this tower reminded Ji Hao of those Yu Clan people, who were obsessed with luxurious things.

The entirely golden tower was thousands of meters tall. Ji Hao looked up along its excessively decorated surface, and as he thought, he found a familiar totem upon the tower — an erect eye floating within coiling mist.

"Blood Moon's magic tool?" Ji Hao was astonished and shouted out while reaching his hand out, attempting to touch the tower.

The mysterious man suddenly burst a resonant growl in his spiritual space that startled Ji Hao badly and made him draw back his hand immediately. Afterward, Ji Hao leaped and flew backward for over a hundred miles, then asked, "Old man, what's wrong? That seemed to be Blood Moon's magic tool!"

"Stay away from that if you don't want to die. That is indeed a Blood Moon's magic tool. Look at the shape of the tower, it is the tip of the tail of a four-edged, bone-puncturing awl." said the mysterious man blandly, "That is a weapon powerful enough to hurt Pan Xi. If you touched it just now, you would have already become ashes now."

Ji Hao's scalp numbed because of the lingering fear, and his fine hair stood straight up.

He looked at the tower in shock. Upon carefully observing, he

found that, as the mysterious man said, this tower-shaped thing was truly the tail of an enormous weapon. Only a tail was thousands of meters long, so one could easily imagine how immense this entire weapon was.

Who was Pan Xi? She was a powerful being who created a world. For the weapon that punctured her body and pierced deep into her bones, was Ji Hao able to touch that without any protection?

Furthermore, the fact was that all kinds of curses of the Blood Moon were weird and especially evil. Ji Hao dared not to even imagine the consequence if he actually touched that tower just now.

He moved far, far away from that tower, then kept flying towards Pan Xi's head.

Moving for another two days and nights, Ji Hao stopped again. He had approached Pan Xi's knee already, and he found that on each side of this knee of Pan Xi, a dilapidated dagger was stuck deeply in her body.

From a great distance away, Ji Hao sensed a sky-devouring fierce power vibration coming right at his face. Therefore, he only cast a glance at the two daggers from hundreds of miles away, then took a detour, not even daring to enter into the area hundred miles in radius around the two daggers.

The closer he got to Pan Xi's head, the more wounds Ji Hao found on her body. All kinds of enormous and oddly-shaped weapons were stuck in her body, and every single one of these weapons had been releasing an especially strong power vibration, under the effect of which, Ji Hao even felt hard to breathe. Ji Hao was forced to take detours over and over again because of these enormous weapons.

When he reached Pan Xi's stomach and chest, Ji Hao couldn't help but have his scalp numbed.

The vast chest and stomach area of Pan Xi was nearly destroyed. Tens of thousands of miles long wounds could be seen everywhere; Ji Hao couldn't tell how deep those enormous slashes were, because as he stood on the edge of a wound and looked down into it, he saw nothing but darkness.

These wounds on Pan Xi's chest and abdomen area were like numerous black holes, continuously devouring everything in the surrounding.

Near the edges of those wounds, Ji Hao saw many gigantic broken metal pieces, which were decorated with complicated and exquisite patterns and had been releasing great power vibrations. These metal pieces should be parts of powerful weapons, but those weapons were destroyed already.

Under the mysterious man's guidance, Ji Hao collected as many metal pieces as he could.

According to the mysterious man, these metal pieces were all made from materials that could only be found in Chaos and were much more precious than those divine materials that those divine gods collected from the void to build Ji Hao's city. After Ji Hao had put these pieces into the small round cauldron in his lower abdomen, a great amount of Chaos power came out each day, ceaselessly strengthening Ji Hao's body.

Other than the Chaos power, numerous human-head-sized, extremely heavy, multicolored metal balls had been flying out from the small cauldron one after another. The mysterious man said that these metal balls were top-grade materials, and Ji Hao could bring them back and let Priest Yu Yu do some work with them. Yu Yu could totally make a few genuinely powerful pieces of weapons for Ji Hao with these metal balls, and those weapons would be as powerful as pre-world treasures.

Rushing all the way while collecting broken metal pieces, Ji Hao spent another two months on his journey. Finally, he came near

Pan Xi's forehead. He was still tens of thousands of miles away from the spot between Pan Xi's eyebrows. Therefore, Ji Hao stopped moving, hid himself in the mist that came out from the cloud bag, and surrounded himself with quite a few concealing magic formations.

Tens of thousands of miles away, and above the spot between Pan Xi's eyebrows, about three kilometers high from the ground was an entirely golden palace floating in the air, supported by a sphere of purple mist.

The golden palace was in a simple ancient style and didn't have any decorations on the outside. From a great distance, Ji Hao sensed a prehistorical yet strong sense of power from it. This great palace was just like a resting beast, which gave Ji Hao a strong sense of danger.

By receiving the signal given by the tracking talisman, Ji Hao sensed that Qiong Sang Qi was now in the great palace.

However, human-shaped silhouettes had been flashing and sparkling around the palace. Tens of thousands of holy spirits, with bodies in forms of light, flame, sands or winds, had been moving around the palace.

If Ji Hao guessed right, this place should be the core area of this space that was called 'Holy Land' by local people in this world, and this palace should be their supreme holy palace.

"Old man, we can't approach." Ji Hao helplessly looked at that palace and said. No matter how brave he was, he would never dare to start a fight against tens of thousands of top-grade powerful beings of a world!

"Indeed a bit troublesome." murmured the mysterious man.

Chapter 604: Opportunity

Pan Xi had wounds on her face as well. Probably it was only a slight wound, but in Ji Hao's eyes, it was a tens of thousands of miles long rift valley.

That palace was vigilantly guarded. Ji Hao pondered for two days but still couldn't find an opportunity for him to sneak into the palace. About a thousand miles away from the palace, he found a 'rift valley' to hide and build a small shelter for himself. After that, he spent some more time and efforts and cast a round mirror magic, with which, he observed that palace.

Sitting in his small shelter that could protect him from the wind and gather natural powers, Ji Hao had a mirror, that was three-feet in diameter, floating in front of him, releasing a fifteen-meter in diameter, round-shaped light screen. Images on that light screen constantly changed under Ji Hao's will.

Round mirror magic was a secret Magi Palace magic. In Pu Ban City, magic mirrors created by those master Magi of the Magi Palace could lighten up the area tens of billions of miles in radius, and were the best tool for human leaders to make an inspection tour of the whole world. But in this world, Ji Hao was suppressed by the world itself, and added with the fact that Ji Hao's current power was limited, the magic mirror created by him could only allow him to grasp every single move within the area with a radius of three thousand miles at the maximum.

Compared with Yu Yu's magic formation, this round mirror magic had many weaknesses. For example, although Ji Hao could grasp a slight single move within three thousand miles in radius through the magic mirror, just like the eyes of a human being, his eyesight could only focus on one area at a time.

However, Yu Yu's magic formation allowed Ji Hao to clearly know about any moves made by anything within its effective

range, even the moving track of a grain of dust. The difference between Yu Yu's magic formation and the round mirror magic was huge, but under the current circumstances, the round mirror magic was a quite practical little magic for Ji Hao.

From that clear light screen, Ji Hao saw that many holy spirits could be faintly seen around the palace. Each day, a great number of holy spirits would go in or come out from the palace, and it seemed to be a busy place. From time to time, dazzling streams of light would fly out from the great palace, pierce into the clouds then disappear. Apparently, that was the holy spirits in the palace contacting with people in the outside world through some secret kind of magic.

Ji Hao sneakily observed the palace for a couple of days. He had already seen hundreds of human warriors being captured alive and sent to the palace. Those captured human warriors were all Magus Kings, and Qiong Sang Qi was the only one, who was captured alive by these local creatures as a Divine Magus and a prince. During the past few days, Ji Hao didn't see another Divine Magus being captured at all.

Watching the palace for a few days, Ji Hao suddenly found out that a not-so-obvious spell symbol power vibration was released from a few captured human warriors' bodies.

Since the natural law of this world was different from the natural law of the big world, and the cultivation system used by people in this world was also entirely different from humankind's cultivation method, those local holy spirits didn't discover the mysterious spell symbol power vibration released from the few human warriors' bodies. Nevertheless, that faint spell symbol power vibration could never conceal from Ji Hao.

"Old man, we got our chance." Ji Hao narrowed his eyes, looking at the round light screen. On the screen were these few human warriors, who had been yelling and cursing towards a group of holy spirits. These human warriors had tough bodies and strong

life-force, and no matter how hard those holy spirits hit them, they only yelled louder and louder.

These few human warriors had learned the local language as well, of cursing; they learned quite a lot bad languages. By now, they were all giving out extremely mean and abusive words that badly enraged those holy spirits, who then threw the few human warriors on the plaza in front of the palace, raised a long whip and lashed on their bodies.

Blood splashed everywhere while blood mist puffed up into the air. These few human warriors who had been cursing those holy spirits all the time had their muscles whipped into pieces and blood spurted out in streams. Nevertheless, among magics created by the humankind, all kinds of magics that required spirit blood as triggers were especially mysterious and powerful. Once a magic was related to spirit blood of its caster, it would only grow more and more powerful.

Magus Kings had extraordinarily strong life-force, and as long as the life-force of a Magus King remained unexhausted, no matter how much blood she or she lost, the blood would always be regenerated.

The few human warriors rolled and struggled on the plaza, while blood gushed out of their bodies like fountains. Gradually, an enormous, blood-red magic pattern was drawn on the palace.

"Eh? The one who planned this is quite powerful!" Ji Hao recognized this magic pattern. That was a ‘gold power air splitting magic formation’ used the most by the Western Wasteland’s Qiong Qi Clan. This magic formation was created by master Magi of the Qiong Qi Clan especially for emergency rescue on battlefields.

Once the magic formation was triggered, an immeasurably great gold power would split the air open and reach to where the formation was triggered while Qiong Qi Clan warriors would be teleport directly to the battlefield. Moreover, the gold power

released from the magic formation could transform into countless golden blades and attack the enemies, even causing a mass destruction to the surrounding area of the magic formation.

The three-hundred-meter in diameter magic pattern was nearly formed, but some of those present holy spirits discovered some clues. Instantly, two dazzling spheres of light let out raging growls as ten tens of holy spirits made their moves simultaneously, launching all kinds of attacks to the few human warriors.

Nevertheless, in the exact moment when these holy spirits made their moves, a thunderous boom happened. Huge streams of gold power burst from the few human warriors' bodies, transforming into countless brightly shining golden blades, fiercely piercing in every direction.

Streams of gold power sliced the air open while a great number of warriors dashed out from the gold power. Followed by loud and resonant shouts, thousands of heavily armored human warriors surged out of the magic formation.

Bang! Bang! Sky-shaking bangs could be heard endlessly. These human warriors were holding all kinds of crossbows, releasing powerful enchanted arrows, that were specially produced by the Magi Palace, in all directions. Arrows screamed like a storm, not giving those holy spirits any time to react before those holy spirits were shot into griddles.

A thunderous beast roar came, followed by which, three hundred meters long gigantic Qiong Qi beast leaped out from behind those thousands of human warriors, opened their mouths and spurted out strong and fierce power streams towards those holy spirits, who had already fallen into a panic.

Tens of holy spirits lost balance. They didn't even dream that fierce, prehistorical beasts like these would suddenly show up. Their bodies were wrapped up by the power streams released from Qiong Qi Beasts' mouths, then pulled into the beasts' mouths while

screaming.

A loud series of chewing sounds could be heard. Those tens of holy spirits, who were as powerful as one-star Divine Magi, were swallowed up by the three Qiong Qi beasts. After that, the three beasts roared out delightfully and excitedly while letting out hundreds of meter long blood-red lights, fiercely dazzling towards all directions.

"Kill...Eat them all!" Another thousands of heavily armored human warriors, whose bodies were wrapped in turbid mist, dashed out from the magic formation. Closely following behind these human warriors were over a hundred, hideous-looking chariots made from beast bones. And behind these chariots was a thousands of meter long, especially fierce, mountain-huge Tao Wu beast.

The two Western Wasteland clans, Qiong Qi Clan and Tao Wu Clan had joined hands and launched an attack. Nearly a hundred Divine Magi and thousands of Magus Kings launched a surprise attack to the holy palace of these local holy spirits, and even Ji Hao couldn’t help but applaud for these brave human warriors.

These people had actually broken into the base of these local holy spirits just like this!

They did have guts!

Ji Hao gave a long and resonant shout while the tortoise chariot flew out from his sleeve and expanded to hundreds of meters in length within the blink of an eye. Ji Hao stood on the head of the tortoise chariot and drove the chariot, moving swiftly towards the palace.

When he was hundreds of miles away from the palace, Ji Hao stomped his foot against the tortoise head. As a result, the tortoise head opened its mouth.

Following a shrill, ghost-scream like noise, a heavy and dark bolt

of ‘ten thousand curses magic lightning’ thundered out. It released a sky-devouring power vibration and struck on the heads of the group of holy spirits, who had gathered up just now, along with miles long black light stream.

Chapter 605: Take the Opportunity and Break In

The new generation of tortoise chariot, with all rare materials collected by the Magi Palace, they only built six of those.

The magic lightning spurted from the mouth of the chariot was as powerful as a full-strength attack launched by a nine-star Divine Magus, terrifying and destructive. But even more terrifying were the 'ten thousand curses' contained in the thunderbolt.

Not more, not less, a whole ten thousand kinds of evilest magic curses created by the Magi Palace merged into one thunderbolt... Even if the target were not killed directly by the thunderbolt, those evil magic curses would linger around the target till the end of its life.

Ji Hao growled loudly and resonantly while the ten-thousand curses thunderbolt violently struck into the quickly and roughly formed battle formation of those holy spirits. A not so loud, muffled bang was then generated, and in the very next moment, over a thousand holy spirits were struck into smoke by the thunderbolt. Countless streams of black smoke that seemed like fierce poisonous snakes wriggled in every direction. At least ten-thousand holy spirits had those black smoke streams drilled into their bodies, and instantly after that, their moves became incomparably slow.

Those holy spirits, whose bodies were in the form of light, dimmed down, the bodies in the form of flame nearly extinguished, and the bodies in the form of water instantly turned purely dark.

At first sight, one could see over ten-thousand only spirits were affected by the magic curse released from the thunderbolt and now moved especially slow while weakly floating in midair, struggling and roaring with all of their powers. Three Qiong Qi beasts and a

Tao Wu beast delightfully rushed into the group of slowly moving holy spirits, opened their mouths and attempted to swallow them all up. But soon, these few beasts fled right away in both shame and anger as if they had seen a real ghost.

These holy spirits were now stained by the powerful magic curse released from the thunderbolts and by now, their bodies had been giving out senses of terrifying evil powers. By now, even these Qiong Qi beasts and the Tao Wu beast, who were famous for their greediness, didn’t want to touch those holy spirits who were stained by so many evil magic curses.

"Earl Yao! Great job!" From a great distance away, a Divine Magi in a blood-red armor, standing on a beast bone chariot and holding a long spear while releasing a sky-reaching power vibration from his body growled out, "Kill, kill, kill every one of them! Take everything, now!"

Praising Ji Hao once again, this Divine Magi wielded the long spear in his hands and raised a dazzling stream of cold light, sweeping across the area hundred miles in radius, shattering countless cursed holy spirits into pieces.

After observing for a few days, Ji Hao found out that these so-called holy spirits of this world seemed to have a big half of their entire bodies transformed into forms of energies. Furthermore, the more powerful a holy spirit was, the bigger percentage of his body was in the form of one type of energy.

Transforming their bodies into the forms of energies allowed them to have all kinds of great powers. Nevertheless, another consequence of this was that once a different type of energy intruded into the body of a holy spirit, it would be like a drop of ink dripped into a tank of clear water. The ink would turn the clear water into a mess, disable the holy spirit from purifying his or her own power, and eventually cause a great harm to the holy spirit.

Therefore, once the ten-thousand curses thunderbolt was

released, over ten-thousand holy spirits were harmed severely. The Tao Wu Clan Divine Magus took the opportunity and launched his move, swung his long spear and struck hundreds of holy spirits into pieces within a blink of an eye.

However, for these brave Tao Wu Clan and Qiong Qi Clan warriors who broke right in, their good luck stopped right there.

This was the base of those holy spirits, and had the strongest defense. Although those human warriors launched a surprise attack on them with the gold power air splitting magic formation, killing over two-thousand holy spirits, the other holy spirits who were guarding this place quickly realized what was happening.

The palace slightly shook, and next, above the palace, a sphere of dust, a golden mountain, a sphere of flame, a sphere of water, and a giant tree silently emerged in the sky. The most basic five natural powers showed up above the palace, after which, a stream of light and a sphere of darkness simultaneously emerged in the middle of the five basic natural powers.

Great numbers of spell symbol emerged from the air. The area a thousand mile in the radius around the palace was completely sealed, after which, these fierce human warriors, who had been madly slaughtering holy spirits were instantly frozen and disabled from moving.

Not only those Magus-King-level warriors, but also those Divine Magi who stood on chariots were sealed by the power of the magic formation.

"Damn it!" Ji Hao shouted in anger. Ji Hao didn’t have any friendly relation with Qiong Qi Clan or Tao Wu Clan, but those two clans were never Ji Hao’s enemies. Additionally, Ji Hao knew that warriors from both Qiong Qi Clan and Zhu Wu clan were madly warlike, and in wars between the humankind and non-humankind, these Western Wasteland warriors had always been daring vanguards in frontal lines.

Their act of breaking straight into the Holy Land was indeed reckless, but to a certain degree, this proved their braveness and desire to fight.

"Break!" Looking at those warriors who were sealed and disabled from moving, Ji Hao gnashed his teeth and pulled out one of the most powerful magic talismans given by Xuan Du, then threw the talisman towards that great magic formation.

Nearly a hundred holy spirits emerged in the great magic formation. These holy spirits had been releasing especially strong power vibrations that could disable people from breathing, and shining with dazzling light, that made Ji Hao feel hard to look directly at. A holy spirt whose body was shining with strong golden light, making him looked like a small sun, floated in the air and gave a cold laugh. He then seemed to say something, but next, the jade talisman thrown out by Ji Hao struck down along with forty-nine violent purple thunderbolts.

This talisman was also made by Yu Yu’s big brother himself and was indeed terrifying.

Although it was also suppressed by this world, still, this talisman released around seventy percent of its power.

Each of these forty-nine purple thunderbolts was miles thick, and along with a sky-shaking noise, the thunderbolts struck down like tsunami. The nearly a hundred, especially powerful holy spirits all screamed out, fleeing in different directions like startled rabbits.

But how could they possibly run?

When the talisman was thrown out, Ji Hao bit his tongue tip broken and spat a mouthful of spirt blood on the Heaven and Earth stamper, forcibly triggering the power of the Heaven and Earth stamper. The surrounding air was frozen as Ji Hao forcibly froze the air within the area one thousand miles in radius for about one-tenth second.

Within this extremely short span of time, this whole space was completely sealed.

The thunderbolts struck down, and the nearly hundred powerful holy spirits screamed and wailed; their bodies were shattered into thousands of bits. A dazzling, great sphere of light disintegrated and a small half of those, nearly a hundred holy spirits were directly turned into nothingness by the violent wave of thunderbolts. Only fifty to sixty of them managed to rush out with lingering electric bolts coiling around their bodies, zipping into the palace and never showing up again.

The Heaven and Earth stamper vibrated intensively. A few severely injured holy spirits fiercely glared at Ji Hao while they were fleeing into the palace.

Ji Hao moved immediately into the tortoise chariot, after which, he heard a thunderous boom as the chariot shook violently. Huge fire sparkles rose from the thick tortoise shell. Despite the stunningly great defensive power of the tortoise chariot, a creaking noise was actually generated from it. The desperate attack launched in both rage and shame by the few holy spirits had nearly broken the defense of the tortoise chariot.

Followed by another thunder bang, the figures of the five basic natural powers, the sphere of bright light and the sphere of darkness fell apart. After that, those sealed human warriors gained their freedom back simultaneously.

Ji Hao tasted blood from his throat, then a stream of blood ejected out from his mouth to a long distance away. He forcibly triggered the Heaven and Earth stamper, but those holy spirits broke the sealing when they fled. This made Ji Hao suffer a great counterforce that came from the stamper.

He leaned his upper body out of the chariot and growled harshly towards those Qiong Qi Clan and Tao Wu Clan warriors, "This is the base of our enemy, retreat!"

Warriors from the two clans realized how serious the situation was and seemed to be preparing for retreat already. They transformed into streams of gold power one after another, rose into the sky and flew away at lightning speed.

As for Ji Hao, when the battlefield was a total mess, he drove the tortoise chariot, brought up a strong stream of light and broke into the spot between Pan Xi's eyebrows within the blink of an eye.

Chapter 606: Secret Yu Clan Seal

Tortoise Chariots moved incredibly fast, something clearly seen as Ji Hao dove down from above the palace and rushed into the spot between Pan Xi's eyebrows.

A faint sphere of light had been spinning in between Pan Xi's eyebrows. At first sight, the sphere of light looked like a blooming flower that had over a thousand petals. The Tortoise chariot swooshed over along with a stream of water power and bumped into the sphere of light to be swallowed up by that light.

The entire world seemed to rotate slightly afterward, and next, the tortoise chariot reached a space that was suffused by purple mist. Carefully walking out, Ji Hao stood on the tortoise chariot and looked carefully around.

Suddenly, his body shook while a gray stream of light zipped out from between his eyebrows. The mysterious man who had been hiding inside his spiritual space all these years now showed up before his physical eyes. The hazy silhouette of that mysterious man floated in front of Ji Hao, only as tall as an ordinary man.

"Eh?" Ji Hao looked at the mysterious man and was shocked slightly.

"Hn, she has fallen!" The mysterious man reached his hand out a grasped in the air. A dense stream of purple mist was gripped in his hand. As he rubbed the purple mist with both of his hands, it instantly burst with a faint glow, then was quickly rubbed into a thumb-sized purple bead by him. A few tiny yet complicated spell symbols were faintly visible in the purple bead.

"Truly fallen." The mysterious man's voice sounded complicated, and one couldn't tell if he was happy or not.

Looking at the dense purple mist in the surroundings, he continued blandly, "This purple mist is generated by Pan Xi's soul

after it was disintegrated. It is beneficial to both you and me."

Ji Hao reached his hand out and tried to grab a stream of purple mist, but the purple mist was like water stream, flowing around him. But no matter how hard he tried, even by using a special magic taught by Yu Yu, he couldn't actually grasp it.

With those secret magics taught by Yu Yu, if Ji Hao fully activated his power, he could even seal a stream of sunlight in his hand and disable it from scattering. However, this purple mist apparently contained some mysterious kind of power that made it impossible for Ji Hao to touch it at the current stage.

After all, the purple mist was generated by the soul of a powerful being who had created a world. Based on Ji Hao's current cultivation, it was indeed difficult for him to understand it.

"Out!" The mysterious man waved his hand towards Ji Hao's body. Followed by his move, a five-colored flame slowly flew out from Ji Hao's lower abdomen. Within the flame, a hazy silhouette of the round-shaped cauldron leaped for once as if it was quite excited. The mysterious man then flicked heavily on the cauldron and said in a deep voice, "Time to work."

The lid of the cauldron flew up, and next, a great suction force was released by the cauldron. The purple mist immediately began moving towards the negative direction of the cauldron like a flock of startled fish. However, the suction released by the cauldron was especially great, and the streams of purple mist were incessantly drawing into the cauldron-like water streams. Surrounding the round cauldron, the five-colored flame was boosted up. Meanwhile, Ji Hao seemed to sense a strange aroma coming from the cauldron.

After around two hours, the mysterious man raised his finger and a round-shaped, light-purple pill flew out from the cauldron.

Without explaining too much, the mysterious man pressed this light purple pill on the spot between Ji Hao's eyebrows, then

slightly rubbed it. Following his move, the pill transformed into streams of purple mist and merged with Ji Hao's body. Ji Hao's primordial spirit took a deep breath and streams of purple mist were absorbed by it. Ji Hao only felt that the world in front of his eyes was suddenly enlightened, and his primordial spirit began growing at a stunningly high rate that even made Ji Hao himself feel frightened.

Purple mist streams rose while the cyan-colored light was shining. Meanwhile, Ji Hao's primordial spirit gradually became clearer from the state of a translucent silhouette. After all of the purple mist released from this pill was absorbed by Ji Hao's primordial spirit, his primordial spirit had already become like his physical body. At first sight, the primordial spirit looked just like a living human being floating in Ji Hao's spiritual space, and surrounding it were thirty-six hovering streams of water-clear Yu Yu's Dao of Qi.

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes as a clear bright light shone out of his eyes, with a faintly sensible power of Dao was releasing from his entire body. He felt so different now, extremely energetic with his mind incomparably clear. What was more surprising was that heavy pressure that both his mind and body had been suffering ever since he came to his world that made him feel like he was carrying a mountain had now completely gone.

His spiritual power became flexible and controllable again, and as it spread out like waves of water, a whole area with a radius of a million miles was covered up by it.

"Even under your Shifu's guidance, it still would require tens of thousands of years of severe cultivation for you to attain your current cultivation." said the mysterious man blandly while looking at Ji Hao, "You have thirty-six Yu Yu's Dao of Qi now. With thirteen more, you will be able to grow a seed of Dao."

From Po's cultivation experience, Ji Hao learned that once he grew a seed of Dao, the level of his cultivation of Dao would be

equal to the level of Divine Magus. Then, Ji Has would be able to cause directly harm to Divine Magi by casting all kinds of magics with his power of Dao, such as those thunder and lightning.

Ji Hao looked at the mysterious man delightfully and excitedly. The mysterious man continued blandly, "The best thing is you now already have Pan Xi's power merged with your body. Therefore, this world wouldn't suppress and reject you anymore."

Flicking his finger on the round cauldron again, another few light-purple pills flew out from the cauldron. This time, the mysterious man merged those pills with his own body, then his body began glowing with a faint light. Ji Hao gave a closer look and found that the mysterious man's body seemed to become slightly clearer, but also seemed nothing different from before.

"I have a strange feeling. These 'Chaos soul pills', you digest one at first to remove the suppression given to you by this world, that'll be enough for now." The mysterious man knitted his eyebrows and murmured in a low voice, "As for the rest, you can absorb them after you have returned to your world, then attain quick improvements on your cultivation. That'll never be too late."

Water stream like purple mist had been ceaselessly drawing into the round cauldron, and gradually, the purple mist surrounding Ji Hao became thinner and thinner. Ji Hao drove the tortoise chariot forward while both he and the mysterious man had been vigilantly looking around.

All the way, a giant amount of purple mist had been absorbed by the round cauldron. Meanwhile, the mysterious man would raise his hand and release a beam of fiery light, seeming to be doing a detecting something. However, he attained no result by now.

After seven to eight hours, a bright light spot emerged from the purple mist in the front. Ji Hao cautiously slowed down and drove the tortoise chariot to slowly approach the light spot.

From a great distance, Ji Hao saw a breathtakingly beautiful

flower floating in the air that had over a thousand petals and was shining with a splendid light. In the pistil of the flower was a purely dark erect eye imprinted. The erect eye was like a black hole, seeming to devour everything in the world. From time to time, this enormous flower would vibrate intensively for a few times, but that purely dark erect eye had been remaining perfectly still all the time.

Ji Hao looked at this black erect eye from a great distance away and only felt waves of bone-piercing coldness.

He couldn’t tell why, but by simply watching this erect eye he seemed to witness all evilness and terror in the world. An indescribable despair rose directly from his heart, urging him to do something, either destroy himself or destroy countless lives.

"Pan Xi’s seal of the great Dao…and Yu Clan’s…what seal is this?" murmured the mysterious man in a low voice, "Pan Xi has fallen, but the great seal of Dao which represents the natural law of this world is suppressed in here. If Yu Clan people come to this world, would the natural law of this world be under their control?"

Gazing at this beautiful flower, the mysterious man remained silent for a while, then he chuckled.

"Ji Hao, I never entrapped anyone before, but I’ve learned so many dirty tricks from you. This time, I want to try to entrap a few people for fun. What do you think?"

Chapter 607: Set a Trap

Sitting straight on the Tortoise chariot, Ji Hao was staring at that enormous flower and was in a daze. The mysterious man floated above Ji Hao's head with his hands locked together, continuously letting out streams of fiery light and striking into that flower of great Dao. Occasionally, he would say a few words to explain to Ji Hao about this enormous flower and the Yu Clan's seal on it.

This power of great Dao was a trace of Pan Xi's great Dao, it was an embodiment of all great Dao of nature that Pan Xi understood and had under her control.

Reasonably, Pan Xi had fallen, and her soul was disintegrated as well, so her trace of great Dao should have perished too. However, some immeasurably powerful beings from Yu Clan had actually forcibly injected this black erect eye into her soul as a seal before her soul fell apart.

This seal contained an extremely terrifying power that was completely beyond imagination. Based on the mysterious man's experience and knowledge, even he couldn't tell for sure how powerful this black seal, which was filled with evil powers and despair, could be, or how many effects could it deliver. Nevertheless, just because of the existence of this seal, Pan Xi's trace of great Dao remained after her soul disintegrated.

In addition to that, the mysterious man spent a while to run a test. According to the result, the black Yu Clan seal was still ceaselessly corroding Pan Xi's trace of great Dao.

No one could tell how long ago did Pan Xi fall, but till now, ninety percent of the trace of great Dao she left had been changed by this black Yu Clan seal, and the black seal had forcibly turned the trace of great Dao into an unpredictably powerful treasure.

To a certain degree, this beautiful flower that had over a thousand petals had already become a tangible magic treasure

from an intangible trace of great Dao. As this flower was an embodiment of the natural law of this world, Ji Hao could see it as the control hub of this world.

The one who controlled this flower of great Dao would be able to control the natural law of this world. Nevertheless, because the seal belonged to Yu Clan, only Yu Clan people who were capable of using some special kinds of magic could manipulate it. For the other people, even a slight move on this flower might bring them a great counterforce from the entire world.

The counterforce would be extremely terrifying. Not to mention Ji Hao, even Yu Yu might be crushed completely based on his current power.

"It’s impossible for me to turn it completely back now." said the mysterious man blandly, "But if I spend some effort and be careful, I can still draw a certain part of the natural Great Dao out from this flower."

On that gray, misty face of the mysterious man which never changed, a pair of eyes was sparkling quickly with a blue light.

He took out a few light purple pills and swallowed them up, after which, his body became further clearer. He then locked his fingers together and sent out streams of fiery light. Afterward, his body blurred again. Obviously, what he did had been consuming his power.

"Most fabulous part is whatever those Yu Clan people want to do, the base of that seal is the integrity of this flower of great Dao. Only the integrated flower of great Dao can maintain the balance, and the seal can continue existing."

"Once I take a part of the great Dao away, the flower Great Dao will no longer be integrated, and because the Yu Clan seal has been forcibly turning the flower...no matter who tried to turn this flower of great Dao through the seal after I take a part of great Dao away, the entire flower of great Dao will break down."

"And the breakdown of the flower of great Dao will cause a severe change in this world." The mysterious man murmured to himself a bit excitedly, "Ji Hao, at that time, you can take the opportunity and take the creative power and the power of the natural law of this world. To both you and me, that will be highly beneficial."

"With one precondition, will the flower of great Dao truly break down?" Ji Hao was worried, looked at the mysterious man and asked, "What if we made a mistake?"

"I am ninety percent certain." The mysterious man narrowed his eyes and said seriously, "After all, I witnessed how Pan Gu's trace of Dao broke down. I have the experience, so I know."

With a slight trace of pride, the mysterious man cast a glance at Ji Hao and continued, "Except me, probably only Yu Yu's Shifu and very few other ones dare to guarantee like this. But even if Yu Yu's Shifu came in person and dealt with Pan Xi's flower of great Dao himself, he could only be seventy percent certain, while I am ninety percent sure."

Yu Yu's Shifu...that was the Shifu of Ji Hao's Shifu.

Ji Hao stared at the mysterious man with a weird look and asked, "Old man, are you truly so powerful?"

The mysterious man snorted slightly, then proudly raised his head high and said, "Although, I am a bit down right now, at least I had my good time."

Ji Hao curiously looked at the mysterious man and said "It's strange, you barely talked back in the big world. Why are you talking over hundred times more in here than before? I think you're over excited."

The mysterious man remained silent, not responding to Ji Hao for quite a long while. After a couple of hours, the mysterious man had already changed his hand motions for hundreds of times. He finally began murmuring again in a strange tone, "Back then, I

wasn’t in a good mood and dared not to show any trace of my existence...In here, on one cares about my existence at all...Added with the fact that my mood is suddenly boosted because I now see someone had even worse luck than I did. Therefore, I talked slightly more, this is reasonable."

His mind was boosted because he saw someone had worse luck than he did? Ji Hao looked at the mysterious man in shock. He didn’t know that this old man could be so dark-minded.

Snorting coldly, Ji Hao pointed at the flower of great Dao and asked, "Your mind didn’t boost when you found out that Pan Xi has fallen, did it?"

The mysterious man didn’t respond. Instead, he was only concentrating on changing his hand motions. Gradually, his breath became heavy, and his hand motions changed faster and faster. Slowly, the incomparably enormous flower of great Dao, with each petal of it being thousands of miles long, released beams of bright golden light.

"I am taking the great Dao of sun of this world." said the mysterious man in a deep voice, "It is slightly different from the great Dao of Sun of Pan Gu world, but they are ninety-nine percent similar. Ji Hao, get ready and open your primordial spirit. I am sending Pan Xi world’s great Dao of sun into your primordial spirit."

Ji Hao was scared badly that streams of cold sweat gushed out of his skin again. The mysterious man was setting a trap for those Yu Clan people, but Ji Hao didn’t think that he himself would be a part of that trap!

It was an unbroken part of the great Dao of an integrated world, and it was the great Dao of sun, one of the top-level, most important parts of great Dao of nature. Sending a part of great Dao like this into Ji Hao’s primordial spirit?

With Ji Hao’s current cultivation, not to mention containing

great Dao of sun of this world, only a slight touch of it would shatter Ji Hao primordial spirit into thousands of bits, wouldn’t it?

"Old man, don’t be ridiculous! I am now..." Ji Hao was scared so badly that even his voice quivered slightly.

"Don’t be afraid, you have me...I worked so hard to take this great Dao of sun out, only for helping you. You cannot turn all my efforts into waste!" The mysterious man gave a resonant growl while swinging his arms up and immediately, a petal of that enormous flower of great Dao dimmed down. Meanwhile, a splendid, immense sun that was a million miles in radius drifted out silently, transformed into a tremendous golden stream and swiftly surged into the spot between Ji Hao’s eyebrows.

Ji Hao lost his eyesight and felt his whole body was boiling hot. Afterward, he fainted.

Chapter 608: The Danger is Coming

How did it feel when a top-level part of great Dao of nature was forcibly thrust into one's soul?

Ji Hao didn't know how the other people would feel if the same thing happened to them. He felt like he was the most tender, tiniest and softest grass seed, but someone suddenly sent all the life-force of a giant tree that was born when the world was first created, and contained an immense prehistorical power, violently into his body.

Both Ji Hao's body and soul exploded immediately. He couldn't feel his body and soul anymore. Surrounding him was a void and endless light, with inexhaustible, crazily surging heat, just like a tsunami in an ocean of light and heat.

Only a slight little bit of his spirit, that was the most original bit of spirit of his remained, floating in the ocean of light and heat, silently looking at this great ocean roaring and shaking, sensing the constantly changing, endless, indescribable power surrounding it.

"It's indeed too much." In that deathly silent, boundless void, the last bit of Ji Hao's spirit heard the mysterious man murmur to himself, "It's indeed too much...But I saw that little old man absorbing the great Dao of nature from the Chaos jade plate quite easily and delightfully!"

Little old man? Who was that?

Absorb great Dao of nature from the Chaos jade plate? Chaos jade plate?

Eh? A faint, slight little bit of memory emerged from Ji Hao's mind, then being shattered by the inexhaustible light and heat.

He seemed to feel familiar about this thing mentioned by the mysterious man, he should have heard a similar story in his

current life or previous life, or some other one of the countless lives he had lived through. A little old man absorbing the great Dao of nature from the Chaos jade plate?

This scene indeed sounded familiar.

But could Ji Hao be compared with that little old man? How powerful was that little old man, and how weak was Ji Hao?

Ji Hao didn't notice when or from where did those heavy streams of power come, slowly injecting into the last little bit of his spirit. After that, Ji Hao's spirit gradually grew up in this ocean of light and heat. Slowly, some tiny and incomplete waves in this ocean formed into golden patterns of Dao, silently merging with Ji Hao's spirit.

On the Tortoise chariot, Ji Hao's body had already become a dazzling sphere of golden light, releasing a great heat and even about to melt the shell of the chariot. Multiple protective screens spurted out from the tortoise shell, then fell apart one after another under the golden light.

The Tortoise chariot had its own spirit , which slowly moved away from Ji Hao.

If someone were standing beside Ji Hao and was powerful enough to look directly at him, he or she would see that Ji Hao's body tissue were all destroyed by now, only leaving multiple strong golden patterns of Dao crossing each other. It was those golden patterns of Dao that barely formed Ji Hao's body and maintained his human shape.

Within his destroyed body tissue, a human-head-sized Chaos bloodline was shining with a bright light. No matter how hard those golden patterns of Dao struck it, they could never destroy this sphere of Chaos bloodline.

This sphere of bloodline was condensed from Pan Gu spirit blood that was generated from Ji Hap's original spirit blood after it

merged with the spirit blood that came from the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind. The great Dao of sun in this world was indeed greatly powerful, but it was not powerful enough to destroy Pan Gu spirit blood.

Additionally, that sphere of Pan Gu spirit blood was devouring the great power released from these golden patterns of Dao and had constantly been growing. Within this gray sphere of bloodline, a tiny man who looked exactly like Ji Hao was quickly growing up.

"I've gone too far with this." The mysterious man's voice came from Ji Hao's body.

"Hm, Pan Xi world was not so weak. The fortune and resources of this world were looted for once. Therefore, this world now seemed to be weak and small. But its origin is actually quite powerful. As a consequence, I underestimated the power of the great Dao of nature of this world."

"This Yu Clan seal is a suppressing seal and also a tracking seal, allowing its owner to track Pan Xi world in Chaos. No wonder those Yu Clan people knew when Pan Xi world would approach Pan Gu world. They must have detected the existence of this seal long ago."

"Hm, whatever plan they have, they are going to suffer this time. I've been with this kid, Ji Hao for so many years. Indeed, I learned something from him. Is this good or bad? Hehe, it's funny anyway."

"Alright, alright, I'll suppress the great Dao of sun at first. Although Pan Xi world is quite powerful, in front of me, it shall still obey."

A stream of Chaos power windingly flowed out from Ji Hao's nearly destroyed body, transforming into numerous nearly tangible Chaos seals and landing on that tiny body of Ji Hao. As a result, Ji Hao's original body, which had nearly melted down, was instantly stabilized. Meanwhile, his primordial spirit, that was

about to break down, became more stable and sturdier as well. Moreover, it started to absorb the golden light released from those golden patterns of Dao.

Replenished by the golden light, the power of Ji Hao's primordial spirit was raised soaringly. Forty-nine golden Yu Yu's Qi of Dao hovered around his primordial spirit. Every single stream was thousands of meter long and clear as water, containing countless sparkling golden spell symbols while shining with a dazzling golden light, as splendid as the sun.

If anyone saw Ji Hao's Yu Yu's Qi of Dao, right now, he or she would certainly be stunned.

By now, every single stream of Yu Yu's Qi of Dao that Ji Hao had, had been releasing a stunningly great heat. Even Magus-king-level magic treasures would melt straight into metal liquid under Ji Hao's Yu Yu's Qi of Dao immediately, and Divine-Magus-level magic treasures would be melted as well after a short while.

Even Ji Hao's primordial spirit had now been shining brightly with a golden light, with melted-gold-like liquid boiling inside it, and had an incredibly high temperature.

"I shouldn't go this far." The mysterious man continued murmuring, "I should have simply suppressed the great Dao of sun of this world, and that would have been more than enough. But I wanted to take a shortcut and merge his soul with the great Dao of nature. Look at this, I have to spend a hundred times more efforts."

"Fortunately, I have the Chaos soul spirit generated from Pan Xi's collapsed soul to replenish my consumed soul power. Otherwise, I would really cry."

Ji Hao took a deep breath, inhaling the purple mist that was generated from Pan Xi's integrated soul into his body. His body had already recovered to its original shape but seemed to be about half-foot taller than before. The golden light of his body had now completely dimmed down, but both his eyes and skin now had a

faint golden luster that made him looked like a golden statue.

"Good, take a good rest and wake up!" murmured the mysterious man with a tired voice.

Ji Hao let out a long breath. The breath he let out transformed into a faint golden flame, swooshing up for hundreds of meter high and seeming to be capable of melting all kinds of metals in the world.

From a great distance away, a shrill shout came, "I heard something from there! Damn it, those bloody outer space monsters have broken into the core of our Holy Land!"

"Do not let them go... We cannot let them go! Kill them, kill them all!" Followed by a raging growl, hundreds of local holy spirits rushed in a formidable array.

Chapter 609: Ancestor Souls Showing Up

These local holy spirits in Pan Xi world all had distinctive features of elements of energy.

While rushing towards Ji Hao in a battle formation, a hundred holy spirits growled out loudly while expanding their bodies to hundreds of meter wide. They transformed into gray rock giants, holding heavy and huge shields and rushing in front of the formation.

Behind these strong giants, the other hundred holy spirits let out high-pitched screams, transforming into metal giants. Their whole bodies sparkled with a cold light while countless sharp thorns grew out from their bodies. Holding long spears in their hands, these metal giants closely followed those rock giants.

Following behind those metal giants were another hundred holy spirits who were shouting and growling. They had transformed into gigantic treemen, every single leaf on their bodies coiled in lightning bolts or fierce dark-green wind. From over a thousand miles away from Ji Hao, these enormous treemen waved their huge branches and sent out countless bolts of lightning and fierce blades of wind, slicing the air open and screaming towards Ji Hao.

The three hundred holy spirits were from the earth kind, gold kind and green kind respectively. They covered both short and long attacking ranges, and could cooperate perfectly in attack and defense. This was an amazingly powerful army with great teamwork.

Ji Hao slightly opened his eyes. As his eyelids shook, fire sparkles spread out, fell on the tortoise chariot’s shell, and burned a sizzling noise out of the thick tortoise defensive screen.

Golden light dazzled out of his faint golden eyes for tens of miles. Ji Hao waved both of his hands and left a raging, golden fire coiling around his body. He opened his mouth and let out a stream

of Yu Yu's Dao of Qi, transforming into a strong golden gust of wind and swiftly hovering around him.

Lightning bolts and fierce blades of wind struck on the long gust of wind transformed from Yu Yu's Dao of Qi. After a series of popping noises, all lightning bolts and blades of wind were set ablaze, then burned into streams of light-green smoke, dissipating without leaving a trace. All of this happened within the blink of an eye.

The three hundred holy spirits who were rushing towards Ji Hao shouted out in shock simultaneously. They had never seen any fire that could even set lightning bolts and blades of wind ablaze!

Although both the lightning bolts and blade-like fierce gusts of wind were generated by the green power, no matter the lightning bolts or the wind, it was already a form of 'energy', without a tangible body. What kind of fire could even set these energies, that had changed their natures, ablaze?

"Outer space monsters! Kill!" The three-hundred holy spirits roared out together while hysterically charging towards Ji Hao.

The more powerful Ji Hao seemed, the more these holy spirits were afraid of him, and the more dangerous they thought he was. Whether for protecting their own benefits or the whole Pan Xi world, these holy spirits definitely wanted Ji Hao to die.

It had nothing to do with evil or justice, neither was it related to Ji Hao's morality. Even if Ji Hao didn't hurt a single grass of this world, he would still be an 'outer space monster', an intruder, and these holy spirits would still hunt for him with all their powers until they killed him.

"I don't want to be your enemy..." said Ji Hao blandly, "I came to this world...Alright!"

Ji Hao wanted to calmly communicate with these holy spirits, but before he finished his first sentence, those metal giants already

swung their enormous arms and threw thousands of sharp spears over.

Taking a deep breath and inhaling that stream of Yu Yu's Dao of Qi back, Ji Hao pulled out the flame dragon sword, gripped it with both of his hands and fiercely wielded. A raging stream of flame swooshed out from the sword, raising a hundred miles long stream of sword light.

Ji Hao didn't know how the mysterious man sealed the great Dao of sun of this world inside his body. This thing was way too strange and mysterious, and Ji Hao couldn't even describe it as he hadn't reached that kind of level of cultivation.

Nevertheless, once the great Dao of sun was injected into his body, the suppression given to him by this world had gone for good. By now, Ji Hao could release his full power like before when he was in Pan Gu world. Besides, just now, Ji Hao's spirit star power, that was also the sun power, had raised by at least ten times. This meant that the effect of this sword move he launched just now was more than ten times greater than any sword move he launched before.

The stream of sword power roared over like a dragon. Over a hundred rock giants raised those tens of meters thick rock shields held in their body, fending against this sword move.

Followed by an ear-piercing noise, the sharp sword power of the flame dragon sword cut those enormous rock shields open and left deep slashes. A few rock shields in the front of the troop were sliced apart by the sword power, which then left large wounds on the bodies of those rock giants behind the shields. The aftereffects of the sword power then swept across the troop.

Not only that, but the flame dragon sword power was also incredibly hot, and the golden essence sun flame attached to the sword power burst on the wounds of those rock giants. Within the short span of a breath, a hundred rock shields were all burned into

lava, while a few injured rock giants roared in pain because their bodies were set ablaze by essence sun fire as well.

Essence sun fire, the most powerful, top-grade fire of a world, it could burn everything in the world and was invincible.

The bodies of seven to eight rock giants burned intensely. They growled, struggled in the air like gigantic torches, wailing and screaming in pain. Half of each of their hundreds of meter tall bodies was melted within the span of a few breaths.

These local holy spirits could no longer maintain the shape of a rock giant. Instead, their bodies transformed into puffs of yellow sands, drifting all over the sky while cursing loudly. Nevertheless, the essence sun fire was so violently and powerful that even though those holy spirits had already transformed their bodies into tiny grains of sand, thin wisps of essence sun fire still tightly attached to each grain of sand and blazed ragingly.

After the span of another breath, these seven to eight holy spirits, which were set ablaze by the essence sun fire, were burned completely out, without leaving even a trace of their soul.

Among these so-called holy spirits of this world, even the weaker ones were at the level of Magus kings or above while the stronger ones were at least at the level of Divine Magi. These three-hundred holy spirits in front of Ji Hao were not the most powerful ones, but they were all as powerful as one to two star Divine Magi in Pan Gu world.

Ji Hao had actually killed seven to eight powerful beings like these with a single move. This made those holy spirits, who had been aggressively rushing toward Ji Hao, pause simultaneously.

Surrounding Ji Hao, a golden flame was blazing. The thousands of spears thrown over by those metal giants were melted into puddles of liquid by the golden flame even before they could approach Ji Hao.

The remaining over two-hundred holy spirits glanced at each other, then a giant treeman abruptly raised a branch and released a dark-green bolt of lightning dazzled straight into the sky. It reached millions of meters high within the blink of an eye, then exploded, generating a sky-shaking boom and an overwhelming wave of lightning bolts.

"Supreme ancestor soul, your descendants are begging for your power. Please kill this terrifying outer space monster!" The whole group of holy spirits knelt in midair and transformed their bodies back to normal. They cut their wrists open and shed their spirit blood out.

Their spirit blood quickly transformed into spell symbols, flashed swiftly across the air then disappeared. After that, the entire space began shaking slightly.

The mysterious man’s voice suddenly came from Ji Hao’s spiritual space, "Run! Run! Now! I didn’t think that this so-called ancestor soul of theirs was actually a powerful being that merged his own body with the Dao. For a powerful being at such a high grade, you can’t possibly rival him now! Run!"

Ji Hao popped out his eyes in shock. Without saying anything, he took back the Tortoise chariot and transformed into a beam of golden light, covering millions of miles away within a single second, rushing out of the spot between Pan Xi’s eyebrows.

"Stay!"

A deep voice resounded in the surrounding space. Following that, on the tiniest petal of that enormous flower of great Dao, a fifty kilometer tall, fiery giant silently emerged from the air, reaching his hand out slowly and gently towards Ji Hao.

Chapter 610: Hunted By The Ancestor Soul

The flowing air was paused, and below Ji Hao’s body, dense spheres of flame emerged from the air, expanding swiftly and transforming into a thousand-mile in radius swirl, that slowly approached him. A great suction force locked Ji Hao’s body, dragging him down and seeming ready to swallow him up.

"You damned old thing!" Ji Hao turned around and cast a glance at that fiery giant in shock.

The fifty-kilometer tall fiery giant was entirely scorching red. Within its translucent body, black stripes seemed were sparkling. Through the flame covered on his body, one could see countless fist-sized flame-shaped spell-symbols moving around inside his body.

That flower of great Dao was an embodiment of the natural Dao of Pan Xi world. This fiery giant came out directly from the flower, so apparently, he had already merged into one with the flower of great Dao. If he had truly merged perfectly together with the great Dao of fire, his would be immeasurably powerful.

"Hm...He hasn’t managed to understand even one percent of the great Dao of fire." said the mysterious man, "He has already reached the ice-breaking level of merging with the great Dao, but he is far away from controlling the great Dao of nature... far, far away. Ji Hao, just run at your highest speed!"

Hearing the mysterious man, Ji Hao slightly lessened his tightened nerves. He took a deep breath, let out a resonant long roar then raised his hand and released a bolt of lightning. Next, the Heaven and Earth stamper floating over his head vibrated intensely and released a dazzling golden light, forming an invisible force field that fiercely bumped against the flame swirl down below.

The spinning flame swirl was slowed down for a single second,

after which, a terrifyingly grat counterforce came from the air. It violently vibrated Ji Hao's body, squeezing a loud creaking noise out of his body. His bones were shattered into thousands of pieces.

Letting out a stream of blood for meters far, Ji Hao then fixed his eyes on that flame giant. Spirit blood surged inside his body, and his broken bones immediately recovered. He then transformed into a golden stream of light, taking the opportunity when the spinning flame swirl was slowed down temporarily to zip across the air and fled immediately away.

"Where do you think you're running?" The flame giant growled out in both anger and shock. It shook its enormous head, looked around for a while, then suddenly burst with a raging scream, "How did this happen? Where is the holy spirit mist in this place? Why is it all gone?!"

The purple mist generated by Pan Xi's disintegrated soul was called holy spirit mist by these local holy spirits, which was an extremely precious cultivation resource. Every time a new holy spirit emerged from local ordinary people, he or she could gain a slight little bit of purple mist as a reward to solidify the cultivation and purify the soul.

Only when a holy spirit reached the level of this fiery giant, who was seen as ancestor soul by the other holy spirits and already started to live on the flower of great Dao to try and merge with the great Dao of nature, this holy spirit could finally be qualified to stay in this core area of the Holy Land all year round. They could then expose themselves to the purple mist, cultivating under its nourishment constantly.

Nevertheless, after those holy spirits woke this fiery giant up with a secret blood-offering magic from his deep meditation and cultivation, he found that not even a single strand of 'holy spirit mist' was left in this place. All of the holy spirit mist had gone, this was way too unacceptable, probably even more unacceptable than the destruction of his ancestors' tombs!

A sky-shattering roar vibrated the entire space.

One after another, the petals of the flower of great Dao released a dazzling light. A group of ancestor souls was awakened with a start in a row, then they all let out a high-pitched scream in both anger and shock.

Within a very short span of time, the mysterious man collected all of the purple mist with the round cauldron contained in Ji Hao's body, without leaving even a slight little bit of it. By doing this, he had almost destroyed the future cultivation of these 'ancestor souls'. Therefore, even ancestor souls who were in the deepest meditation and cultivation based on the great Dao of nature woke up in a great shock.

Hundreds of ancestor souls trod upon the flower of great Dao, cursing loudly and crazily as if they were all driven mad.

Having cursed for a while, the fiery giant drummed his own chest and gave a long roar. Then, the other ancestor souls waved their hands together. The flower of great Dao shook slightly, and after that, the fiery giant growled in pain while large streams of dense, blood-like flame spurted out from his mouth. Next, his feet left the flower of great Dao and his body transformed into a straight stream of fiery light, swishing directly into the air.

"I will certainly kill that outer space monster and bring back all our holy spirit mist!" The fiery giant roared confidently.

The hundreds of ancestor souls who had their feet tightly stuck to the flower of great Dao each let out a heavy breath. They raised their heads and looked at where the fiery giant disappeared without saying anything. No one could tell why, but by now, all of them felt that a great danger seemed to be quickly approaching.

"Give out the holy order, let all holy spirits gather in this place. Prepare for war... For this coming disaster, we have to combine our powers and fight together!"

The fiery giant flew out from the spot between Pan Xi's eyebrows, flashed across the air and reached above the palace. He took a deep breath, raised both of arms and gave another series of growls, making tens of thousands of holy spirits around the palace kneel and kowtow to him.

Without glancing at those holy spirits, this fiery giant twitched his nose and shouted in a deep yet resonant voice, "Evil monster, you can't run... you can never run. I remember your smell, I remember you."

His body flashed again across the air, left the palace and moved to the air above the land upon Pan Xi's body. Looking around for a while, he abruptly growled out in both shame and anger, "How can you be so fast?! But no matter how fast are you, you can't be faster than me!"

The fiery giant swung his right hand, and followed by his move, a feather fan that seemed to be made from tens of long red feathers showed up in his hand. He pointed his finger at this feather fan, and instantly after that, it transformed into a pair of fiery wings hanging on his back. With a single flash, this fiery giant left the space where the Holy Land was located in. In the air, the golden beam of light which was transformed from Ji Hao after he restrained all his power had been moving swiftly.

The suppression given to Ji Hao by Pan Xi world had all gone. Due to that, Ji Hao's power was improved greatly. Therefore, by now, when Ji Hao cast the flowing sunlight flying magic, he could truly transform into a thin beam of light and within a single second at least fly tens of millions of miles.

Not only that, it was a bright daytime in Pan Xi world right now, with three suns shining in the sky. Within the bright sunlight, the golden beam of light transformed from Ji Hao gradually faded, merged with the sunlight and became invisible. Under his will and with the sunlight, which now suffused in every corner, he could move anywhere easily.

Gradually, Ji Hao moved faster and faster, and even himself was shocked by his speed. He flew so fast that he couldn’t see the surrounding environment clearly even by releasing his spirit power.

However, behind him, a red light spot had been sparkling swiftly along with crazy roars. The fiery giant, who was now with an enormous pair of wings and could cover the distance of over a hundred million miles within a second, followed closely after Ji Hao at a stunningly high speed.

"Bloody evil monster, give the holy spirit mist back!" growled the fiery giant madly, "Where are you from? Why are you intruding into our world? What on earth do you want? What are you planning? Eh? Why do I feel that something bad is happening? Our world is weakening, what have you done to our world?"

While cursing, the fiery giant pointed his hand forward and released a fierce beam of fiery light, screaming towards Ji Hao’s back as he aimed at his heart.

Chapter 611: Adverse Impacts

A great river covered in drifting mist extended for tens of millions of miles. Even the narrowest part of the river was over a thousand miles wide.

By the river was a thriving large city, with tens of miles square fertile farmlands in the surroundings. Villages were located between farmlands and gardens, and at first sight, one could see beautiful, lively greenery everywhere. This area was a true rich land, the land of abundance.

But today, this paradise was turned into hell. Fires were burning in the city while dead bodies lied everywhere. Numerous villages surrounding the city became huge craters along with thunders booms, and countless farmers were turned into ashes along with their villages before they figured out what was happening.

Ear-piercing laughter came from all directions. Tens of heavily armored spirit monkeys were swinging the huge sticks holding in their hands with their heads held high. With hundreds of armored Northern Wasteland warriors who had serpents coiled around their waists, they circled up from all directions and had been unhurriedly slaughtering all local people within their eyesight.

Above that hundred-mile in radius large city, Gong Gong Wuyou sat on a large chair with his legs crossed, both hands gently playing a cold and sad melody with a pentachord.

Nearly a thousand Gong Gong family warriors were treading upon watery cloud and standing behind Gong Gong Wuyou, looking at the burning city with vicious smiles. Tens of serpents were rampantly dashing around in the city while letting out ice or watery mist. As the enormous jaws of a serpent opened, hundreds of local people were swallowed up by it.

After all, Gong Gong Wuyou was a prince of Gong Gong Family, that was a family of the God-kind. After he entered into Pan Xi

world, he only spent half a month to make contact with a large group of his subordinates and gathered a powerful army. Within a very short period, he already had tens of thousands of warriors gathered around him.

A formidable army was roughly formed, and with his warriors, Gong Gong Wuyou slaughtered across the Pan Xi world. Merely within two to three months, he had already flattened tens of cities and countries and looted countless treasures and resources. Pan Xi world was a fertile world that had many valuable products, especially those spirit Dans, which were considered as extremely rare treasures in Pu Ban City. These valuable treasures stimulated Gong Gong Wuyou's desires and drove him and his warriors into a nearly crazy state.

"Haha, haha, haha!!"

Followed by a series of ground-shaking laughter, six Gong Gong Family Divine Magi combined their powers and attacked a middle-aged woman who was the holy spirit guarding this city. This holy spirit, who was equally powerful as a one-star Divine Magus, gave a loud howl in pain as the protective watery light around her body was shattered by the six Divine Magi. While vomiting blood, this holy spirit fell to the ground.

One Gong Gong Family Divine Magus gave a weird laugh, dashed to the beautiful middle-aged women along with a black stream of smoke and grabbed her abruptly.

The body structure of Pan Xi world people was largely different from human beings, but based on appearances, Pan Xi world people seemed to be quite similar to human beings. In the eyes of local people, this middle-aged woman was breathtakingly beautiful, and in the eyes of these Gong Gong Family Divine Magi, she was good-looking as well.

"Prince, I'll have this little woman!" The Gong Gong Family Divine Magus laughed out loud and said, "This world is indeed

filled with treasures... not only dead treasures but also live ones!"

Down below, a magnificent mansion suddenly collapsed. The protective magic formation surrounding the mansion was broken by Gong Gong Family warriors with their combined power. Tens of warriors rushed into the mansion, and soon, they flew out with a few crying and screaming local girls carried in their hands.

Excitedly, they presented these few beautiful local girls to Gong Gong Wuyou and couldn't wait to earn his praise.

"Prince, Prince, look at these few virgins, they are all beautiful pieces!"

"Aren't they? Dear Prince, what a noble man you are for having used thing like that. Only lowly beings like us should have it. As for you, our dear Prince, you should have these fresh young girls."

"Prince, look, these few girls should be the most beautiful ones in the whole city!"

Gong Gong Wuyou kept playing the melody with a bland look while casting a careless glance at the few girls who were captured alive. He proudly nodded and said, "Not bad, leave them here. Tonight, let them sleep with me. As for the others, you shall do whatever you want with them."

All Gong Gong Family warriors surrounding Gong Gong Wuyou burst into cheers. Gong Gong Wuyou allowed them to do whatever they wanted to people and things in the city. This meant another limitless celebration was waiting for them. Killing as much as they liked, looting as much as they wanted, raping as many girls as they could...Back in Pu Ban City, they were restrained by the laws and rules of human beings, but in here, they could let out the evil in their hearts as much as possible.

High up in the air, Ji Hao had transformed into a beam of light and had been fleeing desperately. From behind him, extremely thin beams of fiery light roared towards him one after another.

Just now, Ji Hao was carelessly struck by a beam of fiery light let out by that fiery giant. That beam of fiery light was unreasonably powerful and nearly broke all Ji Hao's internal organs and made him vomit blood.

Facing the huge power difference, Ji Hao could only flee and dodge, daring not to take any strike recklessly.

Those beams of fiery light almost brushed against Ji Hao's body while Ji Hao was trying his best to dodge the attacks launched by the fiery giant. The fiery giant came closer and closer to him and seemed to catch up with him within the span of a few breaths.

Suddenly, Ji Hao saw a great river flowing rapidly cross in the front, and by the river, a large city was burning. The fire reached to the sky while countless heavily armored Gong Gong Family warriors were rampantly slaughtering in the city, with tens of boas and serpents crazily swallowing local people in the city.

Gong Gong Wuyou was like a God, leisurely floating above the city. He even cast a magic to create a heavy snow around him within the area miles in radius.

Within the drifting snowflakes, Gong Gong Wuyou was wearing a white silk robe, sitting in a large chair made from dark ice while gently playing a melody with both of his hands. That look and that manner of his looked truly like a God who was so far away from all kinds affairs of mortal lives. Looking at him, Ji Hao truly wanted to kick him directly down from the sky.

Hesitating for a while, Ji Hao gnashed his teeth and murmured, "If Uncle Wen Ming were here, he would do the same thing...After all, we are all human beings...You, Gong Gong Wuyou, you're not a human being. However, we are on the same side now!"

Flashing across the air, Ji Hao appeared before Gong Gong Wuyou's eyes as fast as a ghost.

Gong Gong Wuyou was concentratedly acting like a prince of

Gong Gong Family and had been trying very hard to maintain a God-like manner. When Ji Hao abruptly showed up before his eyes, he was startled badly. He even screamed out, threw the pentachord away and leaped straight up from his seat.

Taking a closer look, he found it was Ji Hao who popped suddenly out. Afterward, Gong Gong Wuyou laughed loudly out, pointed at Ji Hao and yelled, "Haha! Ji Hao! You have actually sent yourself to me! Si Wen Ming's not here, neither is Huaxu Lie or Lie Mountain Kang. I'd like to see where can you run this time! Earl Yao, my dear Earl Yao, I am turning you into Earl Dead today!"

Ji Hao paused for a second, looking at Gong Gong Wuyou, whose face was filled with excitement, and growled harshly, "Run as fast as you can if you don't want to die. A powerful one is coming right over!"

Flashing again across the air, Ji Hao gave a long shout after leaving Gong Gong Wuyou a word. The Heaven and Earth stamper spun upon his head, after which, Ji Hao transformed into a golden light stream and dashed into the rapidly flowing river. He cast the underwater moving magic and fled along the great river.

He activated the cloud bag, raised a dense watery mist from the surface of the river and blocked the power vibration released from his body.

Gong Gong Wuyou paused briefly, then abruptly gave a sneer and yelled, "Warriors, go bring Ji Hao back!"

Before he finished, a huge sphere of flame descended swiftly from the upper sky, following which, the fiery giant reached his hand down towards Gong Gong Wuyou, while growling, "You know each other? Then you shall come over! You God damned outer space monsters, you shall all die! All of you!"

As a raging fire swooshed up as the bodies of tens of warriors around Gong Gong Wuyou were set ablaze simultaneously.

Chapter 612: River Earl

Ji Hao didn't flee too far away. Instead, he chose the most rapid flowing section of the river, where a branch river met the mainstream and had the most whirlpools to hide himself.

The dense watery mist released by the cloud bag connected firmly with the river, perfectly concealing Ji Hao.

From a great distance away, Ji Hao saw Gong Gong Wuyou roar in both anger and fear while a huge group of Gong Gong Family warriors swooshed up around him. Like moths rushing into the fire, those warriors pounced on the fiery giant who was wrapped in a raging fire.

However, this fiery giant had already reached the bottom grade of the Dao of nature of Pan Xi world, and his current power level had already surpassed the upper limit of Divine Magi by far. By simply flapping his hands, this fiery giant set those Gong Gong Family warriors ablaze one after another, then made them fall to the ground along with black smokes. Falling on the ground, these warriors were still burning by the fire that made them cry and struggle.

The burning, enormous hand of the fiery giant swooshed towards Gong Gong Wuyou, who screamed and hurriedly let out a fist-sized, blue bead.

Once the blue bead flew out, it transformed into a huge sphere of fierce cold mist, spreading swiftly out. Even though it was suppressed by this world, the blue bead still released a terrifyingly great power. Visibly, the tsunami-like blue cold mist swept across the whole area with a radius of a thousand miles within a single moment. Centering Gong Gong Wuyou, the whole area was already turned into a world of ice.

A bone-piercing wind blew across. No one knew what kind of treasure this blue bead was, as the cold power released from it was

truly terrifying. Even the raging flame burning on the fiery giant's body was instantly and thoroughly killed.

The fiery giant quivered in coldness, then yelled out excitedly, "What a nice treasure! Are you outer space monsters sending treasures to me? Shame, what a shame, why does it have a nature of water?"

A red pattern of Dao emerged from between the eyebrows of the fiery giant, and next, the killed fire on his body was boosted back up. The hundreds of meter thick layer of flame was a vivid red color and as dense as lava. As the fire roared and fluttered, different sized bubbles of lava would pop out, and when these bubbles exploded, huge streams of black smoke would puff up, seeming like erupting volcanoes.

The blue bead let out by Gong Gong Wuyou shook intensely while countless snow-flake-like patterns of Dao sparkled quickly on it.

This was one of the most powerful treasures given to Gong Gong Wuyou by the Water God Gong Gong to ensure his safety. Back in Pu Ban City, Gong Gong Wuyou could turn a whole area with a radius of a million miles into an ice land if he let this blue bead out, and the great ice power released from the bead would freeze this fiery giant directly into an ice statue.

Nevertheless, in Pan Xi world, this bead was suppressed heavily by the world, and no matter how hard Gong Gong Wuyou tried to activate it, he could only barely fend himself from the fire burning on the fiery giant's body.

Ji Has clearly saw that the red, dense flame spread out wave by wave towards all directions while the blue waves of ice power drew back and back. Each time after the ice power drew back for five meters, Gong Gong Wuyou's face would turn paler and his body would quiver.

Within the short span of a few breaths, the violent flame nearly

approached Gong Gong Wuyou's face while all of Gong Gong Family Warriors had already been turned into human-shaped torches, crying and struggling on the ground. Some relatively weaker Magus Kings were burned into coals.

Gong Gong Wuyou abruptly let out a huge stream of blood while his face turned so pale that it looked almost like translucent dark ice.

Followed by a cracking noise, countless cracks appeared on the blue bead let out by Gong Gong Wuyou. Meanwhile, Gong Gong Wuyou let out five streams of blood in a row, then sweat oozed out from his entire body in large streams; thin streams of blood had even gushed out of his skin.

"Outer space monsters should all die!" The fiery giant stared straight at Gong Gong Wuyou and continued, "Especially outer space monsters like you who love to play with water! You should definitely die first! I will kill you first, then I will go catch that bloody little thing!"

Gong Gong Wuyou looked at the fiery giant, seeming to cry but failing to shed any tear, and said, "You should go after him now. Otherwise, you won't be able to catch him!"

The fiery giant laughed out loud, his resonant laughter spreading out for hundreds of miles far. He then said, "Won't be able to catch him? That little thing can never run from my...Eh? Where is he? Where is his smell?"

In a panic, the fiery giant looked around nervously. The cloud bag, which was crafted by Xuan Du himself, wasn't too powerful as a weapon, but the concealing power of the mist released from it was indeed incomparably great. Added was the fact that Ji Hao restrained his own power and was also hiding in the dense watery mist rising from the rapidly flowing river. Therefore, Ji Hao's smell had been dispelled long ago, and the fiery giant couldn't sense his existence anymore.

"Gone? Damn it! He’s gone! If you weren’t in the way, how could I have lost him?" The fiery giant growled ragingly, "Damn it! You know him? So it’s the same if I catch you instead!"

A pair of enormous, blazing hand reached over with a great heat, violently towards Gong Gong Wuyou.

Gong Gong Wuyou screamed again in both anger and fear as he yelled, "If you want to catch him, you just go catch him! Why did you attack me?! Did I do anything do you? You bastard, you asked for this yourself!"

Growling resonantly, Gong Gong Wuyou continued shouting, "Lord River Earl, please come quickly!"

Ji Has quivered in shock instantly. River Earl? Which River Earl?

In the Midland and the four wastelands, countless powerful beings possessed the title of River Earl. For example, River Earl Jade Dragon, who was killed by Ji Hao back in Yao Mountain City, was one of those River Earls, and all River Earls were under the command of the Gong Gong Family.

Nevertheless, if one merely mentioned the title ‘River Earl’, it could only represent exactly one single being, that was the ancient ‘River Earl’ who existed back when Pan Gu world was still ruled by the ancient heaven. This River Earl was also the oldest minister of Gong Gong family and was really close to Gong Gong, the Water God.

Even Wuzhi Qi, the unruly old beast, couldn’t compare with that River Earl in terms of power and qualification. That old River Earl was a genuine legend, and even Wuzhi Qi would have to lay low and be obedient in front of him.

Had that old River Earl also gotten involved in this life-and-death game?

"Bastard! This is cheating! Isn’t it?!" Ji Hao subconsciously murmured. Gong Gong Wuyou had actually taken the old Earl

River as his ‘bodyguard’? This was cheating for sure!

Suddenly, a loud surfing sound came. Although it was only the sound, Ji Hao still suddenly saw a great river that seemed to be endless and boundless, roaringly flying across from around his body.

The flame on the fiery giant instantly dimmed down, being pressed to around three meters high. Meanwhile, the glowing red flame quickly turned dark-red, seeming ready to die anytime.

The loud and resonant surging sound could be heard endlessly. On the ground, the raging fire that had been burning those Gong Gong Family warriors was killed, and their injuries were quickly healed. Soon, they energetically flew back into the sky.

A man who was wearing a black robe, his whole body wrapped in coiling black mist, silently showed up before Gong Gong Wuyou. The face of this man was hazy, and no one could see it clearly.

Following the surfing sound, a hoarse voice suddenly came.

"Prince, please step back. Watch me kill this thing."

Chapter 613: Frustrate the River Earl Slightly

"Kill me?" The fiery giant's waves of laughter even vibrated the sky and ground, "You presumptuous evil monster, do you know that I am.."

The fiery giant wanted to show off his identity and his power and show how terrifying he was. However, the River Earl didn't give him the chance to finish his compliment to himself. Instead, River Earl waved his hand... simply waved his hand.

Followed by the move of River Earl, the weather instantly changed. Clouds rolled while ground started shaking. Following a muffled surfing noise, within everyone's line of sight, the whole world seemed to go back to the era of Chaos. Only inexhaustible, enormous waves were left roaring and rolling in the world. Nothing else could be seen except black, white, blue, green and cyan waves of different sizes.

All natural powers with the natures other than water were dispelled from the air, and only water power was left suffused in the air.

A misty and boundless immense river dove down from the upper sky and struck straight on the fiery giant's body. Following a loud sizzling noise that sounded like a glowing red piece of coal thrown into water, huge clouds of steam rose into the sky and the five-kilometers tall, fiery giant immediately shrunk to around one thousand meters tall.

"Evil monster...Your power...!" The fiery giant growled in rage and fear.

He had already reached the part of the great Dao of nature of Pan Xi world, and his power had already made a certain connection with the great Dao of nature. That meant, his power could be

inexhaustible; as long as this world remains undamaged, his power would never be weakened.

Nevertheless, River Earl managed to damage a big half of his body with a single move. For such a terrifying power, it could only be compared with the powers of the oldest and most powerful few ones among all ancestor souls in the world.

"Noisy! Die!" River Earl shouted harshly. Meanwhile, a black great river swooshed across the sky and pierced straight through the fiery giant's chest, leaving an immense hole in his chest.

The fiery giant gave a sky-splitting howl, along with which, his body started quickly falling apart while large flakes of flames were killed by enormous waves. Soon, the thousands of meters tall body of the fiery giant was turned into a three-foot tall, small flame, and within that dim light released by the flame, the hazy silhouette of the fiery giant was faintly visible.

"Eh? Still not dead?" murmured River Earl in a slight surprise, "This world has been suppressing me severely, but I can't even kill a weak thing like you? This is indeed a bit strange."

"Because I am immortal!" The fiery giant screamed out hoarsely, "I share a life with this world... As long as this world remains existing, I will never die!"

The mysterious man's voice came slowly from Ji Hao's spiritual space, "Share a life with this world? He valued himself too much. How dare he talk like this when he had just touched the edge of a small part of the great Dao of nature?"

Ji Has stood in the great river and quietly looked at River Earl and the fiery giant release their powers and launch their moves. He couldn't help but ask out of curiosity, "So what level is River Earl at?"

The mysterious man remained silent for a while, then answered unhurriedly, "Very powerful. After all, he is a dominator of a water

area, who lived since the prehistorical era. Among ancient gods, River Earl was only a small, insignificant being, but in the current era, there are not so many people who are powerful enough to defeat him anymore."

Pausing shortly, the mysterious man continued with a careless smile, "But of course, if he is stupid enough to find Yu Yu, he would still be chopped directly to death."

"I am immortal!" The fiery giant growled with all of his power. Along with his roar, three sharp thorns suddenly thrust out of his body, then a raging flame swooshed up into the sky. From this, a trident condensed from coiling flame streams gradually emerged, being grabbed in his hands.

River Earl brought the whole space under his control and turned the entire space into a surging water area. Only dense water power was left in the sky, leaving no other natural powers. Nevertheless, after this trident showed up, this water area created by River Earl was ripped open.

Strong fire power surged in from the opening and transformed into a magnificent, great river of fire, gushing into the fiery giant’s body.

The fiery giant, who was nearly killed for good just now, raised his head and roared towards the sky. Next, he excitedly swung the blazing trident and let out fiery dragons hovering around him. His body began expanding swiftly - three meter, thirty meters, three-hundred-meter, five-hundred meter, five-thousand meter, fifteen kilometers...Soon, the fiery giant reached a height of tens of kilometers, with his body filled by sticky and dense flame boiling like lava.

A terrifyingly great heat spread out for tens of thousands of meters far, bumping against the endless, inexhaustible waves in the water area created by River Earl.

The fire and water would never tolerate each other, not to

mention the fact that the fiery giant's fire and River Earl's water were actually from two different worlds and two different systems of great Dao.

Different colored waves and red flames clashed against each other, and within every single moment, countless waves and streams of flame would evaporate into nothingness. When the water and fire struck onto each other, dazzling thunderbolts would descend. Hundred-meter in radius spheres of thunderbolts blasted, causing destructive shockwaves to sweep across the area with a radius of a hundred miles. Within this area, everything was shattered into bits.

Ji Hao was rolled into the scary shockwaves as well. Numerous powerful thunderbolt balls exploded near him, vibrating the mist realized from the cloud bag intensively, making the few concealing magic formations Ji Hao set up around himself shake constantly.

The great shockwaves hit Ji Hao's body, disabling him from seeing anything but dazzling lights before his eyes. The shockwaves struck into Ji Hao's internal organs through his Gold Crow cloak, making him feel like he was carsick. His internal organs were twitching quickly and intensely, and he felt he might throw up anytime.

"Damn it!" Ji Hao gasped deeply. The Heaven and Earth stamper activated the star power, mountain power, river power and earth power, setting up thick layers of invisible defensive screens around his body. Nevertheless, as those, countless thunderbolts struck over, those protective screens were shattered layer after layer.

The power released by River Earl and the fiery giant had already surpassed the upper limit that Ji Hao could withstand. Therefore, no matter how hard he tried to stabilize himself, he was still badly affected by the shockwaves, and gradually, thin cracks began to appear on his bones.

The fiery giant swung the trident and fiercely hacked down

toward River Earl.

River Earl rubbed his hands, sending up layers of dark ice from the roaring waves to block the trident. The trident banged against the dark ice, vibrating the earth and sky once again. Countless streams of flame and cold mist were shattered while thousands of water-tank-sized thunderbolt balls dazzled out like an eruption of a volcano. The entire space with a radius of ten miles was now turned thoroughly into a mess. As those thunderbolt balls exploded, the bodies of both River Earl and the fiery giant shook.

River Earl was obviously much more powerful than the fiery giant, but after all, the fiery giant was fighting on his own land, and the trident held in his hands was an incomparably powerful pre-world treasure. With the help of the treasure and this world that had been suppressing River Earl, the fiery giant had taken a certain amount of advantage.

The sparkling trident sliced across the air, brushing against River Earl’s body along with an ear-piercing scream. River Earl stepped quickly backward and dodged the trident that left a, foot-long tear on his black one robe.

"Damn...Damn you!" Gong Gong Wuyou, who was watching this from aside, was frightened so badly that he couldn’t even speak fluently now.

Chapter 614: Sneak Attack and Snatch

"Good treasure!" River Earl was forced to take a few steps back, looking at the enormous trident gripped in the fiery giant's hands.

"Good treasure indeed!" The fiery giant proudly carried the trident and yelled, "This is the most powerful holy fire weapon in our world, 'nine dragon spear', representing the supreme power of fire in this world. Stupid evil monsters, you shall just obediently die in my hands!"

The fiery giant laughed out loudly. Meanwhile, the trident in his hands that was called 'nine dragon spear' raised streams of hundreds of miles long fiery light, violently roaring towards River Earl's body. By now, the fiery giant's body had already expanded to around a hundred kilometers tall, and when he launched a full-strength power attack on River Earl, who was only as tiny as an ordinary human being, every single move made by him was as horrible as the end of the world.

The power vibration released from River Earl's body became colder and colder as he growled harshly, "Prince, bring your warriors and draw back for ten thousand miles, now. The treasure of this thing is quite good, and he is supported by this world. It is not so easy to defeat him!"

Gong Gong Wuyou turned around and left right away without saying anything. He took his group of warriors and left the battlefield at his highest speed.

River Earl told Gong Gong Wuyou to draw back for ten thousand miles and watch the fight. However, Gong Gong Wuyou apparently valued his own life even more, or one could also say that he valued River Earl's suggestion extremely, because he didn't stop after he drew back for ten thousand miles with his warriors. Instead, he kept moving and soon reached a million miles away.

"Eh...Prince..." River Earl turned around and glanced at Gong

Gong Wuyou, murmuring speechlessly.

Shaking his head, River Earl took out a square-shaped halberd that was formed from nine coiled dragons. Once this purely dark halberd showed up, the rampantly surging waves became even more violent. The heads of those waves seemed to solidify, making those tremendous waves look just like a group of giant mountains roaring toward the fiery giant from all directions.

Afterward, River Earl took out a purely black bowl from his sleeve. The foot-in radius bowl floated upon River Earl's head, slightly tilted, and poured an extremely clear, dark-colored water out, silently merging into River Earl's body.

Followed by a loud series of fluttering noise, River Earl's body began expanding swiftly as well. Under the effect of that mysterious liquid poured out from the bowl, River Earl's body expanded to a hundred kilometer height as well. He gripped the halberd with both of his hands and slightly waved. Immediately, countless giant waves turned into icebergs, smashing down towards the fiery giant.

The fiery giant wielded the trident and easily shattered those icebergs one after another. Meanwhile, he laughed crazily loud out and growled, "Evil monster, you do have some power as well. The long spear in your hands is not bad, not bad at all...But what a shame, it is with a nature of water and is useless to me. But still, it is mine for sure. Although I can't use it, I can trade this for useful treasures with those old ones!"

River Earl let out a cold smile. Instantly, the halberd brought up tens of streams of water power, fiercely piercing down toward the fiery giant.

The fiery giant remained perfect still on the spot while gripping the trident with both of his hands and fending against River Earl's attack, showing no signs of weakness.

Both the hundred kilometers tall giants stood steadily in midair

while wielding their tremendous weapons as they boomed against each other. Every single strike caused by them would raise a huge wave of water, endless streams of fire power and the thunderbolts generated from the impact, that would then explode and blow both banks of the great river down below into pieces. Within the area with a radius of at least a hundred thousand miles, not a single local ordinary person could survive.

Clang! Clang! Clang! Thunderous noise could be heard endlessly. The whole space was turned into Chaos, while River Earl and the fiery giant attacked each other with the purest and most violent powers. The two pre-world great treasures clashed heavily against each other, and within a single moment, tens of thousands of attacks were already launched by them.

Suddenly, a raging growl rose as the fiery giant staggeringly stepped back for a few times. Then, the purely dark long halberd magically sparkled and fiercely pierced into his ribs, raising dazzling fire sparkles. After that, half of the fiery giant's waist had turned black, and the fiery light released from his body dimmed down to an extreme point.

"You...Damn it!" The fiery giant raised the trident once again. Clearly, many dark marks appeared on the trident, and it was obvious that the halberd held in River Earl's hand was way too powerful. It had thoroughly suppressed the fiery giant's power and had caused damages to the trident itself.

Treasures all had their spirits. The trident was damaged quite seriously, therefore, when it was wielded against River Earl's halberd again, it might reasonably want to protect itself and get away from this dangerous fight. Because of this, in an intense strike, the trident made a mistake and allowed an opportunity for the halberd held in River Earl's hand to pierce into the fiery giant's body and hurt him severely.

"How could this happen?!" The fiery giant raised the damaged trident and roared as if he couldn't believe his own eyes, "This is

the most powerful holy fire weapon, how can it be damaged? How can it be?!"

Ji Has widely opened his eyes, staring at the fiery giant growling in a rage with the trident raised in his hands. From his spiritual space, the mysterious man's anxious voice came, "This idiot, the origin of Pan Gu world is way more powerful than Pan Xi world. Based on the same level, the treasure from Pan Gu world is naturally more powerful than the treasure from Pan Xi world!"

"Ji Hao, the 'nine dragon spear' held in this fire man's hands is a pre-world great treasure. Although it's from Pan Xi world and not as powerful as the great pre-world treasures from Pan Gu world, it is still stunningly powerful. Go snatch it, then I'll help you to merge it with your flame dragon sword. After that, the sword can be considered as a powerful weapon even in Pan Gu world."

Snatch the nine dragon spear from the hands of the fiery giant?

That was reasonable though. The flame dragon sword was a nature-crafted holy weapon, produced naturally by Pan Gu world. It was merged with a few magic treasures that had a nature of fire by Yu Yu using a great magic and became the flame dragon sword.

Since Yu Yu could remold the flame dragon sword, this mysterious man living in Ji Hao's spiritual space, who was so mysterious and immeasurably powerful, could surely do the same thing.

However, snatching the dragon spear from the hands of the fiery giant?

"Very challenging, I love it!" Ji Hao gave a grin and then patted heavily on the cloud bag. Immediately, a huge sphere of watery mist, that had a radius of nearly a hundred-thousand miles was released from the tiny bag. The faint watery mist perfectly combined with the great waves raised by River Earl, making the surrounding areas even more hazy and misty. Under the mist, both physical eyes and spiritual powers lost their functions.

"Die!" The fiery giant burst in a great anger as he madly wielded the trident and crazily pounced on River Earl while roaring, even risking his own life in the process.

River Earl sneered coldly. Proudly, he wrung the halberd, easily fending against the giant's attacks.

Suddenly, River Earl launched another swift attack and punctured the giant's right shoulder with the halberd, then cut his right arm entirely off.

The trident spun in the air, then flew out from the giant's hand.

A golden beam of light dazzled across the air, which was Ji Hao transformed into golden light, flying over. Gripping the trident with both of his hands, Ji Hao then slightly twisted his wrists. Following his move, a stream of purple mist that was generated by Pan Xi's collapsed soul surged out from the small cauldron contained in his lower abdomen and gushed into the trident through Ji Hao's palms.

The trident, that was going to struggle intensively suddenly quieted down, then obediently transformed into a three-foot-long, small trident, being held in Ji Hao's hands.

Ji Hao laughed loudly and resonantly out, then transformed back into a beam of light and fled away. Conveniently, he left tens of fist-sized thunder bombs behind him.

Chapter 615: Transboundary Loot

All those thunder bombs Ji Hao threw out were top-grade ones given by Priest Xuan Du. They were all made from essence thunder power collected from Pan Gu world and with a great, powerful magic, having gone through thousands of processes.

Ji Hao didn't know exactly how powerful those thunder bombs were, but as he found millions of thunder bombs like that in the cloud bag given by Xuan Du, he didn't take them too seriously. He just conveniently took out a handful of thunder bombs and threw those tens of different-colored thunder bombs down.

His primordial spirit had partially merged with the great Dao of sun of Pan Xi world, and the suppression given to Ji Hao by Pan Xi world had gone for good. Therefore, Ji Hao now could move swiftly after he transformed into golden light, even many times faster than before, back when he was in Pan Gu world.

He darted up, snatched the nine dragon spear, threw out thunder bombs then turned around and fled right away. This series of moves were done at lightning speed, that even before the fiery giant and River Earl realized what was happening, Ji Hao had already succeeded smoothly and fled to tens of thousands of miles away with the nine dragon spear. After that, a golden beam of light flashed again across the air, and thus, Ji Hao disappeared from the sights of River Earl and the fiery giant.

"You...you reckless little one!" River Earl roared in a high-pitched voice quite hysterically. Someone actually dared to snatch a trophy away from his hands?!

"My treasure!" The fiery giant was even more enraged. He popped out his eyes and glanced where Ji Hao disappeared as if he couldn't believe what had just happened. "Damn you! Outer space monsters, you will all die! I remember you! I know it was you! Bloody little thing!"

By now, both the fiery giant and River Earl were hundreds of kilometers tall, and neither of them noticed the tens of thunder bombs thrown down by Ji Hao quickly and conveniently. After all, compared to their current sizes, those human-fist-sized thunder bombs were way too tiny.

Purple spell symbols flashed swiftly across those thunder bombs one after another. After that, streams of strong and violent, purely positive and terrifyingly destructive power released speedily from the thunder bombs, spreading out towards all directions.

Tens of spheres of different-colored thunderbolts exploded, and the power released from them struck fiercely out. It was so scary and was completely beyond any possible description. Within a thousand miles in radius, the entire world was blown to hell. The air was twisted, then split up like a mirror, showing countless thin cracks that made the sky look like a spider net.

The water area created by River Earl blasted out suddenly. Countless mountain-like waves were shattered into pieces, turning into tiny water drops and scattering away. The raging fire released by the fiery giant was even more vulnerable. As tens of thunderbolts slightly bumped into the fire, the fire was killed immediately. Afterward, the fiery giant's entire body was swallowed up by a dazzling lightning.

Waves of inundant and violent thunder power struck the body of the fiery giant, destroying his body layer by layer. The fiery giant's enormous body was damaged bit by bit, turning back into the most original sphere of fire power. The soul power of the fiery giant, which was contained in the original fire power, was torn apart and destroyed without leaving even a trace.

Within the blink of an eye, the hundreds of kilometers tall body of the fiery giant was crushed thoroughly and showed up its core, which was a water-tank-sized, incredibly complicated crimson pattern of Dao of fire.

This pattern of Dao of fire was now the body of the fiery giant and was the container of his soul, the base of his cultivation of Dao. This pattern of Dao of fire contained all of the fiery giant's understanding regarding the Dao of fire of this world. It was the foundation of his communication with the world, and his cultivation based on the great Dao of fire.

Layer by layer, those destructive thunderbolts covered the pattern of Dao of fire up.

Within the water-stream-like, layers of thunderbolts, silhouettes of a pair of clear and watery eyes that seemed to belong to a child, yet contained the calm and peacefulness that was only possessed by people who had lived through endless years, silently emerged. Meanwhile, an unhurried, calm and natural voice, that sounded free and strong, resounded across the sky, "Hm, a small trick, but indeed has some ingenious thinking of the great Dao. A stone from another world might not be worse than a jade from our own world. This thing can become the foundation of our outer disciples' cultivation in the future, good!"

A sky-devouring thunder power swept over from all directions towards this pattern of Dao of fire.

The pattern of Dao of fire was shining dazzlingly, fending against those thunderbolts released from the thunder bombs. The fiery giant's body had dissipated completely before, but as the strong thunder power ceaselessly surging in, his hazy body showed up again near the pattern of great Dao of fire.

"I am immortal! You outer space monsters, how could you possibly kill me?" The fiery giant roared within the fire.

"Immortal? You ignorant being with narrowed view, do you know how large the universe is?" Within the thunderbolts, that pair of watery clear eyes narrowed and showed a faint smile while saying, "Ji Hao, this kid has indeed chosen a good target. I should reward him after he returns."

A translucent, snow-white and tender hand that was as smooth as a hand of a baby yet slim and strong quietly reached out from the layers of thunderbolts and gently and easily gripped the pattern of Dao of fire. With a simple and slight shake, the fiery giant's face froze instantly. Then, followed by a loud howl with a bone-deep despair, all traces of this existence were erased from this world, only leaving that pattern of Dao of fire floating in the air, then being easily grabbed in this hand.

Above this hand, a tremendous dark cloud quickly gathered over along with rumbling thunder, as if the sky of Pan Xi world had been driven crazy.

Ground-shattering thunders then burst out, shaking the whole world. A ten-million-mile in diameter swirl of dark cloud, that contained the severest thunder trial in Pan Xi world, emerged high up in the air. Within the dark cloud swirl, different-colored light had been dazzling swiftly, accurately aiming at this translucent hand which showed up abruptly.

Crack! Without any sign, a ten-thousand-mile in diameter bolt of thunder descended from the dark cloud swirl, fiercely striking down towards this hand, then the second thunderbolt, the third, the fourth. Within a single, short second, three-hundred and sixty thousand thunderbolts, which were ten-thousand-mile in diameter, roared down towards the hand, expressing the anger of the whole world.

"Hehe, funny, it seems that I have broken some rules of this world." The watery pair of eyes in the thunderbolt narrowed again. Another hand reached out from the thunderbolt as the fingers locked together into a lotus-like motion. Then a finger was slightly flicked towards the sky.

All three-hundred and sixty thousand thunderbolts were destroyed in the very next moment, and the dark cloud swirl in the sky was torn apart. With a single flick of a finger, this severest thunder trial ever, which was powerful enough to destroy a small

world, was easily destroyed and cleared away.

After all this, those violent thunder released from the thunder bombs Ji Hao threw out silently disappeared along with that pair of eyes, a pair of hands and the pattern of great Dao of fire left by the fiery giant. They all disappeared without leaving a trace. Pan Xi world quieted back down as if nothing had happened at all.

Only River Earl, who had his chest blown out by the fierce thunder bombs and was now covered in blood, had still been standing in mid-air, stunned. The wound on his chest was healing speedily, but he seemed to feel nothing from that huge wound and instead, he stared where the pair of hands disappeared as if he was staring at a ghost.

Suddenly, River Earl quivered, then turned around and walked right away while saying, "Damn it, which old guy was that? He has, has actually...Who was that?! Who the hell was that! Who...on earth...was that?!! Damn it!!"

"Ji Hao, that little bastard, did he really have such a powerful being supporting him?! I have to tell Prince, we can only be friends with Earl Yao Ji Hao, and absolutely cannot..."

While River Earl was murmuring to himself, a gentle breeze suddenly blew across and then, his body slightly paused. All details of the fight that happened just now were erased from his memories.

"Hm, Prince, I have already killed that fire man...Hm, whoever dares to go against our Gong Gong Family... will die!" River Earl’s voice became extremely cold and proud.

Chapter 616: Entering Unavoidable Confrontation

Ji Hao freely changed directions and restrained the power vibration released from this body while flying. He flew for a whole day and two nights and only then did he finally stop. Near a large local city, he found a lonely mountain where he opened up a small cave for himself on a cliff and settled down.

The five-colored flame was quietly burning, with the round cauldron wrapped in it.

Flame dragon sword and nine dragon spear were both swallowed down by the cauldron. The mysterious man was floating beside the cauldron, constantly changing his hand motions and sending streams of spell symbols into the cauldron; sometimes slow, sometimes fast.

Ji Hao sat next to the mysterious man, carefully watching him do the work.

With close observation, Ji Hao found that thirty percent of those weapon-crafting spell symbols came from the secret tool-crafting techniques taught by Po, while the rest seventy percent seemed strange and of an ancient style. Apparently, those were created by the mysterious man himself.

When the mysterious man's hand motions changed, surrounding his body, hazy scenes of earth, water, fire, wind, mountains, and rivers would emerge faintly. Meanwhile, an indescribable, mysterious feeling of Dao had been given off by the mysterious man through his hand motions. Ji Hao's mind immersed entirely in the mysterious feeling, and he felt it hard to come out of it.

Guided by the mysterious man's hand motions and under the effect of that unspeakable feeling of Dao, Ji Hao was quickly gaining a deeper understanding of the secret tool-crafting

techniques taught by Po. Every single second, countless difficulties would be solved for him, and every now and then, all kinds of ingenious inspirations would pop up in Ji Hap's mind.

Three days later, the mysterious man finally finished all the hand motions, drew a circle with both of his hands and slowly put them in front of his chest, releasing two turbid streams of air from his hands. These streams transformed into a strong gale, swooshing out of this small cave.

Seeing the mysterious man finishing the work, Ji Hao instantly woke up from the mysterious and magical state of learning. He looked at the mysterious man and praised sincerely, "I didn't think that your tool-crafting skills are even better than brother Po. I never knew that you have this ability."

The mysterious man shook his head and quietly sat beside the cauldron.

His pair of eyes were shining with a blue light. After a long while, he looked at Ji Hao and said blandly, "Before, I truly didn't know how to craft tools. I started to learn these small tricks when you did. However, you and I have different foundations. Therefore, I had already generated my own tool-crafting system based on Priest Po's skills before you learned some solid things."

Ji Has looked at the mysterious man in shock. Stunned for quite a while, he abruptly shook his head and subconsciously exclaimed out, "You already surpassed Brother Po on tool-crafting skills?! But it has only been a few years!"

The mysterious man spread his hands and responded mildly, "Like I said, you and I have different foundations. Therefore, in some aspects, I can do better than you, but in many aspects, you can do better than me."

Ji Hao curved his mouth corners downwards. He didn't believe this old man, as he seemed to be much more powerful than Ji Hao in terms of everything.

The mysterious man flicked slightly on the cauldron that was floating in front of him. A few light-purple pills flew out. The mysterious man swallowed the few pills up, then his hazy body became clearer. Looked at Ji Hao's Gold Crow cloak, he laughed and said, "This cloak is not bad, but the natural foundation of it is a bit weak after all. Find some good chances to loot a few more so-called ancestor souls. When we get enough materials, I can remold all your treasures for you."

Narrowing his eyes, the mysterious man looked up at the ceiling, then glanced down at the ground and murmured in confusion, "Pan Xi has fallen, but where is her spirit treasure? Where did she hide it?"

Ji Hap's eyes suddenly shone. Pan Xi's spirit treasure? Pondering for a while, Ji Hao smiled and said, "Probably destroyed."

The mysterious man shook his head and said in a deep voice, "No, I have a feeling that her spirit treasure isn't destroyed. If we can find it, we should get it as quickly as possible. If Pan Gu world swallowed her spirit treasure entirely along with this world, that would be a great shame."

Ji Hao paused, then helplessly spread his hands. The mysterious man sounded reasonable, but finding Pan Xi's spirit treasure? That sounded truly difficult. The mysterious man didn't say any more words, and Ji Hao could only look at the round cauldron wrapped in the five-colored flame in silence.

Time flew by swiftly, and over forty days later, a deep yet loud buzzing noise came from the cauldron. Following that, the lid of the cauldron flew up. The new treasure, which was the combination of flame dragon sword and nine dragon spear, flew out from the cauldron along with a raging fire.

This was an entirely golden, nearly transparent long spear, with a bright golden stream of light coiling quickly around it. Within the golden light, nine spheres of, sun-like golden lights had been

darting around, releasing dazzling golden light ceaselessly.

The spear was eight-feet long, and just the spearhead was six-feet long. The spearhead was wide and flat, seeming more like half of a sword attached to a spear pole. On both sides of the spearhead were two especially sharp, crescent-like blades. This pair of foot-long crescent-shaped blades could hack, pierce and defend. Ji Hao injected a stream of sun power into the spear, after which, the two crescent-shaped blades zipped out from the spear along with a resonant clang. They transformed into two streams of golden flames, punctured the wall and left two bowl-sized holes on the thousands of meter thick mountain wall.

"I changed its look and merged it with the great Dao of sun of Pan Gu world." said the mysterious man quite proudly while looking at the long spear held in Ji Hao's hands "You can name it whatever you like. Use it for good purposes... this is the very first time for me to make a weapon. I've spent quite some efforts on it."

Proudly letting out a long breath, the mysterious man then waved his hand and followed by his move, the cauldron transformed into a five-colored stream of light and flew back into Ji Hap's lower abdomen. As for himself, he flew back to Ji Hao's spiritual space, transformed into wisps of mist and disappeared.

Ji Hao gripped the long spear and wielded for a few times. When the mysterious man remold this spear, he had taken a big half of Ji Hao's spirit blood and mixed it with this spear. Therefore, Ji Has could freely manipulate this long spear with his mind, as smoothly as manipulating his own limbs.

"Name...Based on this look of yours...like a spear but also like a sword... with nine golden lights shining like suns... I think I'll call you nine sun spear." Ji Hao grinned delightfully while conveniently naming this new weapon. He then gripped it with both of this hands and walked out of the cave, where he had been hiding in for over a month.

Outside the cave, Ji Hao threw the nine suns spear up towards the sky. Instantly, a golden stream of fiery light dazzled straight up into the air, then turned around and dove down. It swiftly transformed into nine three-hundred meters in diameter spheres of golden light, rotating around this great mountain which was thousands of meters in radius.

Puff! Within the golden light, this towering mountain disappeared without leaving any trace. All plants, rocks and sand on the mountain were evaporated into nothingness within a moment by that terrifyingly great heat; not even a single strand of smoke puffed out.

The location of the mountain now became a nearly hundred-mile in radius flat area. Countless weak animals and insects living underground fell all over the area, huddled their bodies in a great panic and dared not to move.

Ji Hao chuckled. Gradually, he began laughing out loudly towards the sky.

This nine suns spear was incredibly powerful, and it was easy to manipulate. It could easily destroy a towering mountain but without harming any living creature. This weapon was truly powerful enough to be a spirit treasure that could be manipulated freely under its owner’s will.

Packing the nine suns spear, Ji Has was still standing in midair and laughing. However, from a long distance away, a cold voice came abruptly.

"Earl Yao seems to be quite happy, what is it about? Why don’t you share and make us happy as well?" A cloud swished over from afar, upon which, Miao Yin and her disciple, Qing Mei, and tens of their disciples with long robes of theirs approached in a group.

Chapter 617: A Sneak Attack Launched by Priest Corpse

Obviously, Miao Yin, Qing Mei and the group of their disciples behind them were still suppressed by Pan Xi world. Their moving speed was low, only about a hundred miles a second. This speed was indeed already higher than Ji Hao's speed when he first entered this world, but still, it could be considered as slow.

Ji Hao took the great Dao of sun of this world and was now able to transform into golden light and fly at the speed of light. This meant that he could cover the distance of a million miles within a second. During daytime, under the sunlight released from the three suns of this world, Ji Hao could move even faster. Gradually, his speed could reach ten million miles a second.

He was holding an absolute advantage in terms of speed. Therefore, he had no fear of Miao Yin, Qing Mei and the tens of disciples of theirs.

Holding his hands behind his body and with a grin on his face, Ji Hao looked at Miao Yin and Qing Mei and chuckled while releasing streams of scorching hot power from his body. He raised waves of boiling hot air streams from the air hundreds of meter in radius around him, sealing the air surrounding him with essence sun fire to prevent Miao Yin and Qing Mei from sneakily attack him with all kinds of poisons. Under the essence sun dire, no poison could stay effective.

After seven to eight minutes, Miao Yin, Qing Mei and the groups of their disciples finally flew up to Ji Hao.

The tens of people in coarse long robes scattered once they approached Ji Hao, made a large battle formation and circled around him. They let out all kinds of treasures, sealed the space and instantly, a ten-mile in radius silhouette of a lotus flashed in the air. Ji Hao immediately felt that his body became heavier, as if

he was suppressed by a giant mountain.

"My friends, why are you doing this?" Ji Hao presented to be shocked, looked at Miao Yin and Qing Mei and asked, "We came to this world together, and we're quite different from local people in here. We should combine our powers and fend against enemies. Don't forget, in only a few months, those non-humankind monsters will come to this world."

Looking at Ji Hao who was with such a serious look, Miao Yin abruptly gave a cold sneer and said, "Combine our powers and fend against enemies? It's easy for you to say this. Earl Yao. Since we're going to join hands and fend against enemies, you shall give the soul-shaking clock back to me now!"

Ji Hao paused, then a cyan-stream of light darted out of his forehead. Within the light, the soul-shaking clock that Ji Hao took from Miao Yin back in Evil Dragon Bay was floating and buzzing. A gust of wind blew across, making the bronze clock shake slightly, and raised a cyan layer of light flowing on the surface of the cloak, immediately adding a mysterious feeling to it.

A trace of anger flashed across Miao Yin's face. Smilingly, she politely bowed to Ji Hao and said to Ji Hao mildly, "Earl Yao, this treasure belonged to me."

Ji Hao smiled with a polite and careless look, flicked the clock with his finger and smilingly said, "You're wrong, this treasure is destined to be mine. Therefore, this is my treasure. What do you think, my friends?"

Hearing Ji Hao, the looks of Miao Yin, Qing Mei and their disciples all darkened. Meanwhile, the smiles on their faces disappeared simultaneously.

Miao Yin's voice became shrill and high-pitched as she pointed her finger at Ji Hao and yelled, "Ji Hao, do not be shameless! Today, you will not only give the soul-shaking clock back to me, but you will also pay for what you have done to me. You

humiliated me back then, and now you will pay for it! That Shifu of yours can’t help you this time!"

Following by a shrill scream, Miao Yin clapped her hands. An extremely thin layer of golden light spread out for miles far, pressing down toward Ji Hao’s head.

Ji Hao only felt that his whole body was suddenly tightened, then he sensed a faint aroma coming at him. He felt so warm, an unspeakable comfortable feeling rose from between his bones, as if he was standing on soft grass in warm spring, with a gentle breeze blowing across his face. His entire body felt so relaxed that he now wanted nothing but lie directly down on the ground and take a good sleep.

"Interesting!" Ji Hao bit his tongue, causing a great pain that suddenly woke him up. Taking a deep breath, he clenched both of his fists and heavily punched on the soul-shaking clock. A resonant bell ring rose into the sky, while cyan-colored airstreams rippled out wave by wave for hundreds of miles. The sky was blocked by thick and thin cyan patterns; especially around the ears of Miao Yin and Qing Mei, the cyan ripples gathered to seem as dense as water.

Simultaneously, a warm golden light shone from Miao Yin, Qing Mei and their disciples’ bodies, while an aroma rose with coiled warm power streams. On the protective golden light around their bodies, lotus-like patterns of Dao had been flashing, shining with a bright light while wrapping firmly around the group of people.

Nevertheless, the soul-shaking clock was incomparably powerful. Added with the fact that Ji Hao had now attained a great improvement in his cultivation, activated by his strong power, the soul-shaking clock rang as loudly as thunder, making Miao Yin and Qing Mei tremble ceaselessly. They saw dazzling lights sparkle before their eyes while their internal organs were nearly turned upside down inside their bodies, which almost made them throw up.

The group of disciples of theirs were even weaker. Once the ringing of the soul-shaking clock struck in their ears, their protective golden light shattered while they struggled and fell down from the air with zombie-like stiff bodies. Soon, these disciples thudded against the ground embarrassedly and were disabled from moving.

Before Miao Yin and Qing Mei came out of the vertigo, Ji Hao held the soul-shaking clock with both of his hands and rushed up to them while laughing loudly. He raised the clock and used it as a hammer, smashing directly on their bodies.

Bang! Bang! The clock rang even louder and more resonantly while Miao Yin and Qing Mei were nearly wasted. The whites of their eyes had shown, and their eyeballs rolled in their eye sockets. Before they could cast any other magic, their protective golden light was violently destroyed by Ji Hao. Next, they fainted and fell to the ground.

Holding the soul-shaking clock, Ji Hao stood in midair, looked at Miao Yin and Qing Mei while laughing loudly and said, "Since we all came from the same world and you've never done any too bad thing to me, today, I will..."

Before he finished, a gray sphere of light whooshed over from behind Ji Hao, from which, a pair of scrawny, translucent hands reached out and fiercely pressed on Ji Hao's back. A thunderous boom was generated, followed by which were dazzling fiery sparkles. The clock remained perfectly unharmed, but Ji Hao's back was dented. His upper body was almost crushed, and a stream of blood was squeezed out of his mouth, ejecting miles away like a fountain.

Turning around, Ji Hao saw Priest Corpse floating behind him, bowing to him with a weird smile and saying, "Earl Yao, I, Priest Corpse, am nice to see you. Earl Yao, you are destined to be one of us. Please, take me as your Shifu and come join us. You will have a bright future."

Pausing for a second, Priest Corpse smiled coldly and continued, "If you, Earl Yao, are not willing to join us, you shall not blame me for having no mercy. Today, I will have to kill you and destroy you, both your body and soul."

Ji Hao took a deep breath, then suddenly transformed into a golden light spot, tore the air apart and reached beyond the clouds within the blink of an eye.

The scrawny face of Priest Corpse immediately twisted. He subconsciously yelled, "So fast!"

Gnashing hi teeth, Priest Corpse gave a cold snort. Then, a gray cattail hassock showed up under his feet. A gray colored flame rose from under his feet, rolled him up and chased after Ji Hao. Ji Hao couldn’t tell what kind of treasure this cattail hassock was, that although Priest Corpse was apparently suppressed by this world, this ordinary-looked cattail hassock could still carry Priest Corpse to follow closely after Ji Hao. Furthermore, it seemed to fly no slower than Ji Hao.

Ji Hao only felt weakness, and a great pain coming from every corner of his body, as a strong power of death and withering lingered in his chest, crazily devouring his spirit blood and life-force.

Ji Hao tremblingly took out the magic pill calabash, poured a few golden pills out and thrust them into his own mouth. Instantly, a series of bone creaking noise came out from Ji Hao’s chest and his injuries seemed to be healed completely. Suddenly, a dazzling stream of light flashed across the air, following which, a local young man in a white outfit showed up, blocking Ji Hao’s way.

Chapter 618: Space Ancestor Soul

"Evil monster, stop!" The bright light dimmed down, and the young man stood in front of Ji Hao.

The surrounding air was vibrating strangely, as if it was being cut by countless saws. Visibly, numerous thin saw-toothed cracks were emerging and disappearing in the air; this was a supernatural phenomenon caused by the continuous twisting and splitting of space.

The young man straightened the forefinger and middle finger of his right hand, holding his hand up like a sword. An inch-wide, six-foot long gray sword light sparkled. Wherever the sword light swept across, the air would be sliced open, showing a long and extremely thin, black crack. The space cracks would disappear once they were caused while constantly releasing a bone-piercing cold power.

The natural law of space...

Ji Hao's pupils suddenly shrunk into the size of needle points.

Every race of local people in Pan Xi world had obvious and distinct natures, like fire or water. Therefore, based on the features of their bodies and powers, one could easily figure out the type of great Dao they were under.

The air around this young man showed such a strange phenomenon, so apparently, he was a possessor of the power of space, and he was cultivating himself based on the great Dao of space.

No matter in which world, the great Dao of space and time were always the most mysterious, profound part of the great Dao of nature. If one could manipulate the power of space and time to an extreme degree, he/she could cause any enemy a bad headache.

This young man in a white outfit as an example, he split the

space and teleported before Ji Hao while Ji Hao couldn’t even discover even a trace of him before he suddenly showed up in front of him. Ji Hao’s heart sank slightly; even if he attempted to run, he might never run away from this young man.

"Evil monster? I am not an evil monster." Ji Hao shook his head towards the young man, then said calmly, "We..."

"Shut up! You are evil monsters, you are what you are! Whatever you say, you are nothing but evil monsters. Do not try to color your identity and evil plan." shouted this young man loudly and harshly, " Where is Fire the Infinitude? He died? Did you kill him?"

Fire the Infinitude? Ji Hao paused. Was he talking about that fiery giant? That fiery giant died? Who did that? It surely wasn’t Ji Hao. Ji Hao was clearly aware of the fact that his current power could never threaten the lives of powerful beings like the fiery giant.

Could it be River Earl? Ji Hao snatched the fiery giant’s trident and exposed the fiery giant under River Earl’s halberd without any defense, allowing River Earl to kill him? But this was impossible too. Even though Fire the Infinitude lost his weapon and wasn’t able to defeat River Earl, he could always run. Pan Xi world was his home court, and it would be rather difficult for River Earl to catch up with him.

A gray tornado swooshed over from behind Ji Hao, upon which, Priest Corpse stood on the gray cattail hassock. He laughed loudly while saying, "Earl Yao, Ji Hao, where do you think you are running? Eh? Unexpected surprise? Hehe, just get in!"

Before Ji Hao and the young man said anything, Priest Corpse turned his left palm around and took out a gray bowl. Facing the bowl towards the young man, he suddenly shouted out, "Who are you?"

The young man paused for a second. His body shook while the air around him rippled intensively, then he answered in confusion,

"I...Kong Wu You! I am the space ancestor soul, Kong Wu You!"

Ancestor soul? Kong Wu You was an ancestor soul?

The fine hair on Ji Hao's back straightened up one after another as he saw a gray stream of air puff out from Priest Corpse's bowl and strike on Kong Wu You's body. Countless whirlwinds were swiftly spinning within the gray airstream, and following a deep spell incantation sound, Kong Wu You's body suddenly shrunk to the size of fingertips. He couldn't help but be dragged towards that bowl by the gray airstream.

Ding! Kong Wu You was swallowed up by the bowl without resisting. After that, Priest Corpse delightfully gave out three resonant laughs towards the sky, then took out a splendidly glowing magic talisman and seemed to put it in the bowl.

While he was doing that, Priest Corpse grinned towards Ji Hao and said, "I have already killed more than a hundred of these holy spirits, refined them with my secret method and turned them into Holy Spirit beads... those are all top-grade treasures!"

Ji Hao knitted his eyebrows. Had Priest Corpse already killed over a hundred holy spirits??

Although those holy spirits had been quite mean to outsiders like himself, Ji Hao truly didn't think indiscriminate killing was a good thing.

"Priest Corpse, you killed those innocent..."

Ji Hao wanted to accuse Priest Corpse for his cruel behavior, but before that, Priest Corpse already shouted out harshly, "Ignorant kid, what do you know? The great Dao is merciless. If you want to attain the great Dao, you can show no mercy, never. We entered into this world, surely because of the life-and-death game between your humankind and the non-humankind, but isn't this an opportunity for us to attain the great Dao?"

"Facing the great Dao, some have to die so that others can live!"

Priest Corpse stared at Ji Hao coldly, even forgetting to put the magic talisman on the bowl. Instead, he pointed around with his finger, continuously yelling at Ji Hao, "This world contains countless opportunities. If you go for them, they would be yours, and if you don't, they will land in others' hands! Kill innocents? Earl Yao, Earl Yao, you are indeed too young!"

Ji Hao turned around with a darkened face without saying anything. He wanted to continue fleeing away.

Just now, he suffered a sneak attack launched by Priest Corpse, and a stream of death power lingered in his chest, which still hadn't been dispelled till now. With the magic pill produced by the calabash, Ji Hao's injuries had already recovered by eighty to ninety percent, but still required some time to fully recover.

Right now, he was not in the mood to run a debate with someone about morality and Dao.

Besides, he somehow felt that compared to Priest Corpse, who had been doing an indiscriminate killing, he wasn't much better. After all, he had snatched Fire the Infinitude's trident, hadn't he?

"You can't blame yourself for that, neither can you blame anyone else!" The mysterious man abruptly began talking in his spiritual space, "This is complicated... when you have the time, I will explain to you. But first, run away from Priest Corpse now. The two Shifu of his...I don't want to see them."

Ji Hao transformed into a golden beam of light, intending to fly away while Priest Corpse was putting the magic talisman onto the bowl. The coattail hassock under his feet had already released fierce gusts of wind, carrying him forward to continue chasing after Ji Hao.

In this very moment, the bowl held in Priest Corpse's hand vibrated intensively, then a thunderous bang could be heard. Next, the bowl blasted out. Countless sharp fragments darted out like raindrops towards all directions. Many of those fragments pierced

into Priest Corpse’s body and started fire sparkles.

"Damn it!" Priest Corpse screamed out in pain. This bowl was also a rare and valuable treasure, a perfect tool for suppression and refining. But it was destroyed just like this!

A dazzling stream of light flew out from the shattered bowl, flashed across the air and next, the young man with a white outfit showed up and blocked Ji Hao’s way once again.

Three dark arcs tore the air open, silently piercing toward Ji Hao. Ji Hao shouted out immediately, moved his body and rose into the air, barely dodging these three fierce space cracks. In the next moment, the three space cracks disappeared, then suddenly reappeared around Priest Corpse. They nearly attached to his body and pierced into him next.

Puff! Puff! Puff! Three streams of blood ejected out from Priest Corpse’s body, making him howl in pain. Furthermore, Kong Wu You suddenly gave a high-pitched growl, "Are you still watching the show? Join hands and kill these evil monsters! Now!"

Instantly, three dazzling beams of light shone before Ji Hao’s eyes.

Chapter 619: Destiny

Three bolts of thunder burst in front of Ji Hao, within which, three sturdy bodies were faintly visible.

These three people showed up suddenly when Ji Hao dodged Kong Wu You's space attack. The air for a hundred miles in radius around Ji Hao was turned into a hell of thunder; those blue thunderbolts flipping around all over the area along with sky-shaking rumbles.

In every single moment, thousands of thunderbolts would gather into a rampant wave and strike on Ji Hao's body along with a great cracking noise. Huge fire sparkles burst against Ji Hao's body. His body twitched intensely while strong electric currents surged into his internal organs, taking his eyesight away from time to time.

Fortunately, Ji Hao's body condition was now as good as Divine Magi. His strong life-force was constantly flowing all over his body, healing the injuries caused by the thunderbolts and allowing Ji Hao to withstand those fierce waves of thunderbolts without being burned into ashes.

When Ji Hao suffered a fierce attack, three thriving, giant trees suddenly rushed out from around Priest Corpse.

These entirely green giant trees spread their branches in the wind, showing clear faces on the tree trunks. Along with deep and cold laughter, a dark-green ocean emerged and rippled out around Priest Corpse.

That was the densest, purest power of life; unreasonably strong and violent.

Drops of dark-green liquid dripped down from the dark-green ocean on those plants down below. Instantly, those plants began growing at a crazy rate; even grass grew to nearly hundred meters, and even the weakest moss had reached tens of meters in

thickness.

These plants were growing crazily in a destructive way. After the span of a breath, these plants, which had suddenly attained an immensely great life-force, blasted out simultaneously. Grass, tree trunks, even a small area of moss blasted out as well. Countless bottomless holes were left on the ground, and a nearby city was even turned into ashes.

Such a scarily strong life-force, it had already surpassed the upper limits of these plants; absolute destruction came after an extreme flourish. All the plants within the area of a thousand miles in radius were destroyed thoroughly.

Priest Corpse had been severely cultivating himself based on the power of death and destruction, but now, he was trapped in the green-dark ocean which was filled with the terrifyingly strong power of life. Every single second, huge streams of sticky dark-green liquid would crazily surge into his body, and within every moment, the inexhaustible power of life would strike into his body.

Priest Corpse let out a shrill scream in extreme panic. When had he ever seen such a violent and unreasonable fighting method?

For cultivators in Pan Gu world, they valued manners and politeness the most. Even if they had to fight, they would fight with an elegant and careful manner. However, the fighting style of these local ancestor souls was simple and straightforward to an extreme degree!

They barely had any skills. Instead, they took geographic advantages and struck their enemy with the purest energy, crushing the body of their enemy and eventually destroying his or her Dao.

"Shameless! Lowly! Nasty!" Priest Corpse cursed out in anger.

His skin began splitting up. Streams of gray mist drilled into his

skin, and a fierce gray whirlwind roared out from the cattail hassock under his feet. It wrapped his body up, fending against the crazy dark-green ocean that had been flushing his body.

Nevertheless, three green-kind ancestor souls had combined their powers to attack Priest Corpse. These ancestor souls were the most powerful beings in this world. How could Priest Corpse, who was suppressed heavily by this world, ever rival them?

Priest Corpse angrily took out a splendidly glowing flower and gnashed his teeth. He was preparing to throw this beautiful and colorful flower that seemed to have every color in the world gathered on it. However, once he moved his hand, his face twisted. Obviously, this flower was special, extraordinary and extremely valuable, and Priest Corpse couldn’t bear to lose it at all.

Following a loud swooshing noise, over ten dragon-like huge streams of dark-green liquid surged into Priest Corpse’s body. He howled out hoarsely in pain while bone cracking noise came from his body. Through this translucent skin, one could see the dark-green liquid quickly corroding his internal organs.

Ji Hao was being struck by those thunderbolts and had been quivering intensely. But still, he managed to turn around and glance at Priest Corpse.

Seeing Priest Corpse suffering a group attack launched by those ancestor souls, Ji Hao just wanted to laugh out for no reason. Putting on a serious face, Ji Hao growled, "Priest Corpse, we might have a chance to rush out if we fight together!"

From a great distance away, seeming to be on the very edge of the sky, over ten dazzling spheres of light were faintly visible. It seemed that more ancestor souls had been watching the fight. If they all joined in, with the current powers of Ji Hao and Priest Corpse, they could never survive their group attacks, who had the advantage of geography, time and number.

"Fight together with you? I’m not there yet!" Priest Corpse

snorted coldly, then flicked the flower held in his hand. He abruptly pulled a petal off and put it into his mouth. Next, Priest Corpse’s entire body shone brightly while a strangely clear stream of gray light enveloped his body, then turned into a flame-like sphere of light, spreading out towards all directions.

The light sphere spread out for eighteen-meters and six-feet wide, within which, the silhouette of an incomparably enormous tree flashed across and soon disappeared. Afterward, the cattail hassock under Priest Corpse's feet seemed to be stimulated suddenly and released an enormous thousand miles long gray gust of wind that wrapped Priest Corpse up and swished out of the encirclement of the dark-green ocean instantly. It then flashed across the air for a few times and disappeared without leaving a trace.

"Ji Hao, you kid just enjoy this! If I have the chance, I don’t mind collecting your body for you!" Priest Corpse’s laugh came from a long distance away. Ji Hao then saw a few dazzling spheres of light on the edge of the sky sparkle instantly and follow closely after Priest Corpse who was fleeing away.

Silently cursing Priest Corpse, Ji Hao let the Heaven and Earth stamper out of his mouth, causing the air around him to shake suddenly. The three suns on the sky suddenly burst with a stunningly bright light. Streams of dazzling golden light, which was too bright to directly look at, tore the sky apart and injected into the Heaven and Earth stamper.

Along with a swooshing noise, a golden beam of light dazzled out of the stamper and transformed into a five hundred meters in radius ocean of flame around Ji Hao.

Violent thunderbolts were still sizzling in the sky, but all of them were blocked by the flame ocean. These extremely violent thunderbolts struck on the flame ocean again and again, but could never touch Ji Hao’s body anymore. Instead, all thunderbolts would start burning once they touched the flame.

The three thunder-kind ancestor souls stared at Ji Hao as if he was a ghost — What kind of power was this? What kind of fire was this? Even those intangible thunderbolts were set ablaze? This was completely beyond their knowledge!

Kong Wu You growled in rage, then yelled at the other ancestor souls who had been watching the fight from far away, "Join hands, kill this kid! I sensed the nine dragon spear’s power from him. He must be the one who murdered Fire the Infinitude!"

From all directions, seven to eight ancestor souls showed up simultaneously, swishing towards Ji Hao. But before they flew up to Ji Hao, a deep voice came from the upper air.

"Slow down...Let me talk to him."

Kong Wu You and the other ancestor souls paused, then simultaneously shouted out, "Elder Destiny? What can we say to an evil monster?"

Chapter 620: Elder Destiny

The fierce aura of killing disappeared immediately. The three ancestor souls who had been attacking Ji Hao together stepped back to a distance away, circling around him with Kong Wu You and other ancestor souls.

Ji Hao raised his head and saw an elderly man, who has a badly wrinkled face and white, long hair and beard that even reached his ankles, trod on the air and slowly walk over step by step. Even the pair of hands of that elderly man was all wrinkled.

Ji Hao didn't sense any power vibration from this elderly man, and this elderly man just walked down from the upper air like ordinary people walking down stairs.

However, Ji Hao felt that this elderly man was a bit strange. Although he seemed to be so old, that pair of eyes of his was so clear and bright like those of a baby, and was rather charming.

Such a beautiful pair of eyes shouldn't be a part of the face of such an old and ordinary man.

Silently triggering Yu Yu's Qi of Dao, Ji Hao locked his fingers together. There was a special eye-cultivating method mentioned in the scriptures given by Yu Yu, Ji Hao didn't have the time to officially start his eye-cultivation, which could deliver countless magical effects, but he had memorized the eye-cultivating hand motions which could strengthen the eye powers that he already had.

Beams golden light burst out of his eyes. Under the effect of Yu Yu's Qi of Dao, Ji Hao's eyes released an especially bright light, piercing toward the elderly man like sharp swords.

Kong Wu You and the other ancestor souls growled out immediately.

"How dare you!"

A few ancestor souls with bad tempers instantly made their moves, attempting to rush up. But the elderly man who was slowly walking down from the sky slightly waved his hand. Following his move, these few ancestor souls obediently stepped back to their original spot, staring at Ji Hao angrily.

The elderly man walked to in front of Ji Hao, gently smiled to Ji Hao and asked, "What have you found out?"

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes with countless beams of golden light shining from that pair of eyes. He saw a faintly visible layer of mist intensively vibrating on the surface of the elderly man's body. Because of the golden light released from Ji Hao's eyes, this layer of mist blasted out ceaselessly, then denser mist spread out from inside the elderly man's body.

"Show your real appearance. Hiding doesn't make you a powerful one." Ji Hao sneered while the Heaven and Earth stamper buzzed loudly. The five-hundred-meters in radius ocean of flame shrunk and transformed into a golden layer of flame that firmly wrapped Ji Hao up.

"Hm, I didn't think that outer space monster like you also have such a great ability." The elderly man smiled, then shook his body. Instantly, a little boy, who looked only seven to eight years old and had a lovely pinky color, showed up in front of Ji Hao. With a weird and faint smile, this little boy looked at Ji Hao, then helplessly spread his hands and waved.

"I am Destiny. People in this world call me Elder Destiny." The boy looked at this own tender chubby hands, sighed and said, "Look at me, I don't look like an elder. So normally, I show up in front of people with that old face of the prophet."

Prophet?

Ji Hao nodded. The elderly look with white hair and beard that he showed up as just now indeed looked like a prophet. At least, if ordinary people in this world believed in 'prophet', that elderly

look would seem to be much more reliable than this little tender boy.

"Elder Destiny, what do you want to say to me?" Ji Hao spread his hands, with the nine sun spear, immemorial sun streamer, soul-shaking clock and all the other powerful treasures well prepared to be activated. As long as Elder Destiny and those ancestor souls showed any bad intent, Ji Hao would launch a deadly attack to Elder Destiny without any hesitation.

He had even locked a magic talisman and hundreds of thunder bombs with this primordial spirit power. Once he fell into a bad situation, he would launch the most violent counterforce.

Elder Destiny pondered for a while, then sighed slightly. He pointed at the sky with one hand while pointing at the earth with the other hand, looked at Ji Hao and said harshly, "This world is our home. We were born and raised in here...This is our home, not yours."

Ji Hao laughed embarrassedly, then he rubbed his own jaw and said in a low voice, "I agree. Therefore, I have never killed any of your people on my own initiative. I might have played some small tricks, but I do think myself as a man of peace."

Elder Destiny stared at Ji Hao in the eyes and continued, "Fire the Infinitude died because of you...Although you didn’t do it yourself, you are related to his death. His spirit holy weapon, you took it as well."

Ji Hao remained silent for quite a long while, then nodded heavily and said, "I don’t know about his death, but I admit I took his weapon...I’m not a saint, so I made a move when a great treasure showed up in front of me."

Kong Wu You and a few other ancestor souls growled out ragingly, "Shameless evil monsters!"

"Damn you! Outer space evil monsters! Why does Elder Destiny

want to talk to him? It’s a waste of time!"

"Elder Destiny, let us kill this monster together. Why are you wasting time on him?"

"Fire the Infinitude indeed wasn’t a talented one, but after all, he was one of us. Elder Destiny, we should avenge him!"

Over ten ancestor souls yelled and shouted, but Elder Destiny gave a loud growl to stop them.

"Shut up!"

This great growl even shook the ground. Kong Wu You and the other ancestor souls all obediently shut their mouths, not daring to make any sound. Ji Hao couldn’t help but glance at Elder Destiny in shock. He didn’t think that this Elder Destiny, who looked like a pinky tender little boy, actually possessed such a high status and was so influential among these ancestor souls.

"What did you come for?" Elder Destiny looked at Ji Hao and asked seriously, "From you, I saw slaughter and destruction... These few of days, I looked into the destinies of all outer space evil monsters. All I saw was destruction...Only on you did I see a slight chance of survival. Not only for our people, but it was also a slight chance of survival for our entire world."

Elder Destiny took two steps forwards to Ji Hao and continued coldly, "What did you come for? What did you do to our world? What will happen? You took the holy weapon that belonged to Fire the Infinitude. You can give the answers to these questions in return!"

Trade for Fire the Infinitude’s holy weapon with the answers to these questions?

Ji Hao rubbed his nose, looked at Elder Destiny and responded honestly, "Do you have more questions? You can trade for more answers with more Holy weapons, but those holy weapons should at least be as valuable as the one that belonged to Fire the

Infinitude. Whatever you want to know, I'll tell you!"

Elder Destiny remained silent while those ancestor souls all stared at Ji Hao with weird looks.

Ji Hao also remained silent for a while, then he laughed out embarrassedly once again and said, "Alright, alright. We came to this small world of yours, not because we wanted to. We were forced into this world of yours, for...based on your timing system, it should be in seven months...After seven months, a life-and-death game will take place in your world. We came for that."

"We didn't do anything to your world. Instead, your world is... too weak, and it was captured by the big world where we belong to already. Our big world is swallowing your world. I don't know how long this process will last, but your world doesn't have the power to resist. Eventually, this entire world of yours will turn back into Chaos and be swallowed by our world."

"And unfortunately, I have to tell you that we are not the violently acting ones."

"Those beings which will enter into your world after seven months...most likely, they are going to destroy everything you have. They have plans since long ago. Pan Xi, the creator of this world, died in their hands."

Chapter 621: Reluctant Invitation

Ji Hao’s words were just like a chilly gust of wind that blew across the hearts of Elder Destiny and the group of ancestor souls. They stared at Ji Hao stunned, unable to say any word within a long while.

"Pan...Pan Xi!" Elder Destiny said in an especially bitter and stiff voice, "According to the legend, our world was indeed created by Saint Pan Xi. As for the other things, we..."

Kong Wu You suddenly burst with a hoarse scream, "Elder Destiny! How can we believe these outer space evil monsters?! We only have to do what our ancestors told us generation after generation, that as long as we kill all outer space evil monsters, we can protect our world from dangers!"

Ji Hao looked at Kong Wu You, whose face had nearly turned transparent because of the rage, and said blandly, "You cannot kill us, not to mention those Yu Clan people who will enter into this world in a couple of months... You can’t possibly rival them."

Ji Hao thought of Chi Feng, the powerful Jia Clan being who was struck directly to death by him with a magic talisman. Without that powerful magic talisman given by Xuan Du, Ji Hao was afraid that only powerful beings like River Earl could kill him.

More terrifyingly, unlike those human warriors who had been suppressed by Pan Xi world since they entered in and disadvantageously couldn’t fully release their powers, the non-humankind elites under the lead of Yu Clan people had rich experiences in invading another world. They had even put a seal on the flower of great Dao of Pan Xi world. Therefore, even if they also would be suppressed by this world, they could at least release a big half of their powers.

Based on the terrifying power Chi Feng had shown, not a single one of all ancestor souls that Ji Hao had ever met in this world,

such as Kong Wu You, could rival Chi Feng. Once elite non-humankind beings like Chi Feng intruded into this world, another massacre would definitely start, unless more powerful beings had been hiding among these ancestor souls.

"You have no idea what kind of enemies you are going to face."

Ji Hao took out a personal stamper that belonged to a Yu Clan elite he killed. He didn't remember when he killed that poor Yu Clan elite warrior, but this stamper was carved out of a fist-sized ruby, exquisitely crafted and beautiful. Therefore, Ji Hao kept it as a souvenir.

On the stamper, a tower was embossed, reaching direct into clouds. It had an erect eye above it, cold, glowing with an evil light.

Ji Hao pointed at the erect eye embossed above the tower, gave a sneer to Elder Destiny and the group of ancestor souls and said, "Since you found me, you surely know that it was me who sneaked into your Holy Land...You should know this symbol."

The faces of Elder Destiny and the group of ancestor souls all turned dark, held their breaths and couldn't let out a word for quite a while, as if they were tremulous little girls who suddenly saw a scary monster at midnight. After a quarter of an hour, the tender face of Elder Destiny finally showed some change.

"How can we not know it? This...The heart of this world in our ancient holy land has this symbol on it."

On the flower of the great Dao of this world, the black seal left by Yu Clan people was clearly visible. Just like this stamper held in Ji Hao's hand, the seal on the flower of the great Dao also had an erect eye in it. The seal on the flower and the patterns embossed on the stamper were in different sizes and colors, but the two erect eyes were exactly the same, even in details.

"Long ago, your world had encountered with our enemy, and your Saint Pan Xi died in their hands." said Ji Hao blandly, "We

were also forced into this world to take part in their life-and-death game."

Looking at Elder Destiny, who now had an extremely bitter look and had his pair eyebrows knitted, Ji Hao continued coldly, "We didn't mean to invade your world and loot your resources...But I have to admit, I'm not a saint. If I see great treasures in front of me and I am powerful enough to take it, I wouldn't have any hesitation."

"Whether for myself, my friends, or make it greater, for my people and our kind, my people and I will never give up on those top-grade treasures that can strengthen our powers and solidify our foundations."

"We will make our moves and by all means, we will try to take anything that crossed our eyes and is beneficial for us."

"All because if we don't make our moves, our enemies will make theirs. Take Fire the Infinitude's holy weapon as an example... If I have it, I can use it to kill many of my enemies, but if my enemy has it, it will become another great tool for them to slaughter my people."

"Therefore...Elder Destiny, do you and your people still want to fight against me?"

Water-clear, golden and brightly shining Yu Yu's Dao of Qi hovered in Ji Hao's spiritual space. A great power of Dao suffused Ji Hao's entire body. The Heaven and Earth stamper floated above Ji Hao's head, while the immemorial sun streamer and the soul-shaking clock showed up simultaneously. Meanwhile, he gripped the nine sun spear with both of his hands, with the nine spheres of light shining dazzlingly in the sword. The golden fire released a scary heat, spreading out towards all directions. It covered up the entire area with a radius of a hundred miles within a blink of an eye.

High up in the air, the three suns of Pan Xi world had been

releasing inexhaustible golden light. Visibly, beams of purely golden light ceaselessly injected into Ji Hao's body, adding a great extra power to him.

The nine suns spear buzzed intensively and loudly, while the pair of crescent-shaped blades on both sides of the spearhead even glowed with a dazzling golden light, giving out a strong and fierce intent of fighting from the spear.

"Why are the suns of our world lending power to you?" Kong Wu You and the other ancestor souls were all stunned. This was completely different from the legend passed down from their ancestors through generations. Outer space monsters might enter into this world, but they shouldn't be able to borrow powers from their world!

Elder Destiny stared at Ji Hao with a serious look, while his ten fingers shook quickly, making complicated motions.

Ji Hao looked back at Elder Destiny seriously as well and said word by word, "If you want to fight...I would do my best to kill you all. Because if I kill you, I will gain great benefits...Both my cultivation and my power would be improved, and this would be beneficial for my kind. So I would do that without any hesitation."

Elder Destiny looked at Ji Hao bitterly and said, "But, what wrong did we do?"

Ji Hao also showed a bitter look as he responded, "You did nothing wrong, but we want to survive too, that's all. I have tried my best to avoid using violence against your people. I chose a relatively gentle way, but..."

Ji Hao couldn't finish his speech after the word 'but', only looking at Elder Destiny with regret on his face,

Elder Destiny understood how much helplessness and killing intent were contained in the word 'but' that Ji Hao said.

"You...will you go to our Holy Land as a guest?" Elder Destiny let

a long breath out and said, "Maybe, we shouldn’t be enemies. We can figure out a way that can benefit both your kind and us."

"I am Destiny, the prophet of Pan Xi world. My predictions lead to the destiny of the whole world."

"I will not play any tricks...I only want to find a way of survival for my people."

Chapter 622: A Surprising Reunion

In the air thousands of meters high from the ground, a white cloud slowly drifted across the sky. On the cloud, one could find tables and chairs made from strangely-colored crystals, beautiful local girls making tea and serving fruits. Of course, one might also see a few ancestor souls showing the whites of their eyes in reluctance.

Ji Hao and Elder Destiny sat facing each other, with a table placed between them. The cups held in their hands contained the top-grade tea that Ji Hao brought from Pu Ban City. Meanwhile, Elder Destiny had specially sent people to bring some local fruits for Ji Hao to taste.

Both of them avoided any topic that might cause displeasure. Instead, they engaged in a deep communication based on the current situation of Pan Xi world and possibilities for the future.

Elder Destiny cordially told Ji Hao about some secrets of Pan Xi world. Despite the fact that those secrets he told Ji Hao were not all the secrets of this world, many of them had stunned Ji Hao. For example, among the holy rules passed down from generations of ancestor souls of Pan Xi world, the most important one was that once outer space evil monsters were found in this world, the local people of this world have to gather all their powers and exterminate them.

"To be honest, by inviting you to Holy Land as a guest, I have already violated our holy rule, according to which my spirit seal should be destroyed, and I should disappear from this world forever." Holding the tea cup, Elder Destiny said to Ji Hao smilingly, "But I have indeed seen that only on you is a chance of survival for us...I believe in my own eyes, therefore, things like holy rules...At present, I decide things in Pan Xi world."

Kong Wu You and the other few ancestor souls stood aside,

looking at Elder Destiny with traces of anxiousness and helplessness on their faces.

As Elder Destiny said, at present, Elder Destiny was the most powerful being in the world. Additionally, he possessed the highest status and the most trusted followers. Therefore, he was high above the masses and had the greatest power.

As for Ji Hao, with exaggeration, he told Elder Destiny and those ancestor souls about exactly how terrifying were those Yu Clan, Jia Clan and Xiu Clan beings.

With Ji Hao's great speechcraft, he made every single one of those non-humankind beings, who were under the lead of Yu Clan a man-eating monster. Ji Described Yu Clan people as total perverts with serious psychological distortions, who liked to eat children' hearts and make skins of young girls into blankets.

Jia Clan people, Ji Hao described them as blood-thirsty monsters who loved nothing but slaughter. Once they were angry, they would easily slaughter millions of lives without any hesitation just to vent their anger.

As for Xiu Clan people, based on their features, Ji Hao described them as a group of ugly monsters who never came out of their small dark rooms and had always been making all kinds of oddly shaped, cruel instruments of torture. And the most horrible thing about Xiu Clan people was that they often made weird types of viruses and unbridledly spread them on the land to kill living creatures.

Ji Hao described those non-humankind beings with the ugliest words he knew. His words turned the faces of Elder Destiny and the group of ancestors pale, while all of them popped out their eyes and stared at Ji Hao in shock. Some things said by Ji Hao were way too unimaginable and weird after al.

But soon, Ji Hao distracted them with even more lurid words and forced them to believe everything he said.

"You might not know that for sure, but your saint, Pan Xi was killed by those monsters...In fact, the saint of our world, Pan Gu, he also died in those monsters' hands."

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes and let out this shocking sentence without any blush.

"Our saint Pan Gu, he created our world, but the army of those monsters besieged him when he was exhausted, and unfortunately, he fell. You were lucky that for unknown reasons, they didn't invade your world back then, while our world and our people had been suffering a great pain brought by those monsters."

Ji Hao looked at Elder Destiny and those ancestor souls, who were all dumbfounded by now, slowly sighed and continued, "Elder Destiny, you are wise to choose to communicate with us, be friendly and cooperate with us. This is the smartest, wisest decision ever. Otherwise, if an all out war started between our kind and your people, eventually, only those brutal monsters would be benefited!"

From Ji Hao's spiritual space, the mysterious man's voice came slowly, "Even though Pan Gu has fallen, but I'm pretty sure he wouldn't want to hear someone say that he was killed in a besiegement launched by those non-humankind beings...Your words are too..."

Too what? The mysterious man didn't continue saying.

But Ji Hao quickly responded to him, "As long as I can make these local people get scared enough of those non-humankind beings, they can become our helping hands in the fight between us and the non-humankind...Believe or not, if necessary, I can make up a long story about how severely did Pan Gu fight against the non-humankind for three-hundred years, only to be poisoned by a Xiu Clan's drug user shamelessly, and at last becoming weak and powerless, eventually falling in the hands of those non-humankind monsters."

The mysterious man let out a short and loud ‘eh’, then didn’t say another word.

Ji Hao continued holding his cup of tea, tasting all kinds of local fruits of Pan Xi world and carrying the very deep communication on with Elder Destiny. Both of them showed a polite manner and had been incomparably friendly to each other. But while talking, they were both trying very hard to get as much information from the other one as possible and to try to figure out the authenticity of the words told by the other one.

Traveling like this for a whole day and night, Ji Hao abruptly stood up from his seat, looking down surprisingly.

That was a plain area down below where golden flowers were blooming, even forming a boundless golden ocean. In floristic brushwoods, which had reached the height of an adult human being, Taisi was holding a white bone magic wand and incanting a spell with a hoarse voice. Behind Taisi, a hazy, gray silhouette was faintly visible. From time to time, that silhouette would wave its hands and release large waves of gray and dim light beams, zipping out swiftly like swords.

Thousands of local warriors were fighting in battle formations under the guidance of a few holy spirits, and had been attacking Taisi fiercely and the pair of fiery snakes beside him.

Those local warriors were holding all kinds of weapons, and they obviously belonged to the fire kind. Those different sized metal pipes held in their hands buzzed loudly and deeply while letting out countless metal bombs and arrows or thorns, glowing brightly while flying toward Taisi like a heavy rain.

Taisi had rather poor defensive power, and neither could he move fast. He was now entirely depending on these two fiery snakes, which had expanded their bodies to nearly a hundred meters long, and had been shielding Taisi against attacks launched by those local warriors, with their enormous bodies.

As the hazy gray silhouette behind Taisi waved its hands and released waves of gray beams of light, a raging fire would swoosh up from those local warriors wherever they reached. Once the gray beams of light slightly contacted the fire rising from those local warriors' bodies, a muffled yet thunderous boom would be generated. Then, those local warriors would be slowed down immediately as if they had suddenly grown tens of years older.

Ji Hao pointed at Taisi. He was going to tell Elder Destiny that Taisi was his friend and ask Elder Destiny to order those local warriors step back.

But abruptly, from another floristic brushwood tens of miles away, tens of arrows flew over along with a shrill swishing noise. They tore the air apart and abruptly, fiercely pierced into the hearts of a few holy spirits from their backs, leaving tens of dark arcs in the air.

Those arrows were incredibly powerful, and those few holy spirits were sent flying forward while vomiting blood even before they realized what was happening. Their chests were punctured by the arrows while flame-red blood poured out like waterfalls.

"Bastard!" Kong Wu You growled out in anger as his body flashed across the air, seeming to rush directly down.

Under this emergent situation, Ji Hao neatly threw a heavy punch on Kong Wu You's head. Followed by a muffled moan, Kong Wu You showed the whites of his eyes as he was knocked out by Ji Hao with that punch.

Chapter 623: A Hidden Worry

The cultivation system of holy spirits in Pan Xi world was different from the humankind's cultivation system. Holy spirits regarded controlling natural powers as more important, and their methods of controlling natural powers were rather primal and violent. Their body conditions were badly limited, no better than even ordinary Novice Magi.

Facing the sudden attack launched by Feng Xing, the protective treasures worn by the few holy spirits reacted timely and saved the lives of their owners. But Feng Xing's arrows still destroyed the few treasures and almost killed those holy spirits.

Kong Wu You was knocked out by Ji Hao with a punch, seeing which, the other ancestor souls growled out and attempted to attack him.

Elder Destiny shouted angrily and harshly, releasing a mysterious and strong stream of power and sealing those ancestor souls. Then Elder Destiny exasperatedly yelled towards those ancestor souls, forcibly suppressing their intent of attacking Ji Hao.

Ji Hao didn't want to pay any attention to these ancestor souls. Instead, he laughed loudly out while he trod on a gust of wind, diving down. He heavily landed beside Taisi, then threw a great punch down on the ground. A tremendous and violent stream of power vibrated the ground, raising the soil wave by wave, roaring out like a tsunami. Thousands of local warriors in front of him howled in pain while being slapped to the ground by the soil waves.

The pair of fiery snakes happily shrunk their bodies to the size of chopsticks and leaped onto Ji Hao's shoulders. They opened their jaws and bit Ji Hao's earlobes, hanging under his ears and swaying like a pair of earrings.

While patting on the pair of happy baby snakes, Ji Hao held Taisi up. Taisi's face was now a bit pale, Ji Hao raised his hand, threw a magic pill into his mouth and asked, "Are you hurt? How?"

Taisi pointed at those fainted local warriors sulkily and said, "I was thirsty. I passed by a village and saw a girl boiling water outside a house, so I went over and offered to trade some hot water for a pure piece of gold. But I was knocked on the back of the head with a stick."

With a darkened face, Taisi continued murmuring, "I survived only thanks to these two snakes of yours. Otherwise, I would have been cut into pieces by them."

Ji Hao speechlessly looked at that piece of gold taken out by Taisi. That was a dog-head-sized piece of pure gold. If traded it for hot water, the water would be more than enough for a hundred people to take a nice bath. This poor guy, he was knocked on the head!

"Were you hurt by an elite local warrior?" while hesitating, Ji Hao asked again.

Taisi's face turned darker and darker like the bottom of an old pot. Therefore, Ji Hao didn't continue asking. It was clear that Taisi must have been careless and was knocked down by the girl, who was boiling the water, with a stick.

What shocked Ji Hao was what kind of stick did that girl use to knock Taisi down? Although Taisi's body condition wasn't great at all, he had merged with Candle Dragon Spirit pearl and broken into the level of Magus Kings. Even though he was physically the weakest one among Ji Hao's team, anyhow, his body should be tougher than ordinary steel boards...But he was actually knocked down by a girl with a stick?

"Everyone can be careless and get hurt sometimes...I was sneakily attacked by a shameless old bastard and almost died." Ji Hao rubbed his chest which was still a little bit painful, maintained a

serious face and comforted Taisi.

Heartlessly, Taisi laughed straight out once he heard that Ji Hao was sneakily attacked as well. Instantly, that darkened face of his was filled with delightfulness as he said, "So it turns out everybody can be sneakily attacked, I knew that I'm not a useless idiot like Shaosi said!"

Taisi was immediately cheered up. He proudly raised his head, narrowed his eyes and cast sideway and measuring glances at Elder Destiny and those ancestor souls who had just descended from the sky.

A dim and cold gray light flashed across Taisi's eyes. With a narrowed pair of eyes, he looked at Elder Destiny and even showed a fierce and greedy look. Behind him, a gray and hazy silhouette flashed across the air, releasing a scarily wave of evil power that seemed to devour everyone on the scene.

Elder Destiny straightened his entire body and subconsciously stepped backward to avoid that fierce sense of power released from Taisi's body like a frog which suddenly saw its natural enemy. With a straightened face, he looked at Taisi from head to toe, then said in a low voice, "From you, I see nothing but death and destruction. You terrifying outer space evil monsters...You truly shouldn't come to our world."

Hearing him, Taisi's face darkened again immediately. He looked at Elder Destiny bitterly, sighed and said, "You think we wanted to come here? I have nothing to eat, nothing to drink in here, and I can only sleep in the field. During these couple of days, I was soaked in the rain for over thirty times in wild countries, struck by lightning for seven to eight times, bitten by snakes, gnawed by a beast on the ankles, nibbled by mice on the butt...You think I wanted to come to your world?"

Gradually, an uninteresting conversation between Taisi and Elder Destiny was started. Elder Destiny's words were all well-

organized, containing many hidden questions, as he wanted to figure out Taisi's background. On the other hand, what Taisi said was all incoherent; no logical relationship could be found in his words at all.

Soon, they both showed the whites of their eyes and both thought that the other was the biggest fool in the whole universe, and that it was a waste of life to continue this silly conversation. Therefore, they turned their heads around simultaneously, refusing to say another word to each other.

Yu Mu ran over with his layers of fat shaking on his body. He spread his arms from a great distance away then gave Ji Hao a huge hug and yelled, "Haha! Ji Hao, you know what? We have swept across a hundred and seventy-two different sized local villages and thirty-five large local cities. Do you know how many treasures have we snatched?"

Ji Hao's mouth corner twitched. He felt that the gazes of Elder Destiny and the group of ancestor souls were like countless sharp daggers, fiercely piercing into his back. Hurriedly, he pinched the fat on Yu Mu's back to shut him up. Laughing embarrassedly, Ji Hao then asked in a bland tone intentionally, "You didn't hurt too many local people, did you?"

Yu Mu puffed his chest out, slapped loudly on his chest that caused another series of fat waves on his body, then said, "We are fine, of course...As for those local people, for those who didn't resist, we didn't hurt any of them...Hehe, sometimes, you know, it's hard to avoid that...You might fight a slight little bit harder."

Yu Mu seemed to be silly, but in fact, he was rather smart. Seeing Elder Destiny and the group of ancestor souls, he realized that Ji Hao should have already made some kind of agreement with these local people. Therefore, he vaguely answered Ji Hao's question, then smilingly nodded and saluted to Elder Destiny and those ancestor souls.

Elder Destiny squeezed a smile out of his face and nodded, but silently, he cursed angrily in his head. From the bodies of Yu Mu, Candle Dragon Yan and Candle Dragon Fire, he saw a dense mist of blood. Obviously, they had slaughtered quite a number of local people.

A long whistle came from far away. Feng Xing, who launched the wave of surprise arrow attacks just now was standing on a large wildflower, grinningly waving his hand towards Ji Hao. Right after that, he leaped down from the flower and merged back in the vast bush woods, so no one could find any trace of him anymore.

Elder Destiny and the group of ancestor souls knitted their eyebrows.

Compared with Yu Mu, Candle Dragon Yan and Candle Dragon Fire who came with a fierce aura of killing, Feng Xing, who seemed to be so mysterious, appearing and disappearing anytime, and could release highly destructive arrows, had given them a greater feeling of threat. Elder Destiny and those ancestor souls glanced at each other, all becoming heavy-hearted.

The more power and potential Ji Hao and his people seemed to have, the more threatening they might be to local people in Pan Xi world!

Elder Destiny’s eyes shone with a dim light as he started to racking his own wits about how he should reduce the loss for Pan Xi world as much as possible under the threat of Ji Hao and his people.

Chapter 624: Fight for Fortune

A white cloud drifted in the air, hundreds of meter high from the ground.

Compared to before, back when they were facing only Ji Hao, Elder Destiny and the group of ancestor souls had now been suffering a much greater mental stress.

If Ji Hao were still alone, Elder Destiny would be confident of that he could easily suppress him. In coordination with Kong Wu You and other ancestor souls, Elder Destiny believed that they could even kill Ji Hao. Therefore, back then, Elder Destiny could still speak with fervor and assurance with Ji Hao and discuss some profound and mysterious topics with him.

Nevertheless, Ji Hao had met Taisi, Yu Mu, Feng Xing, Candle Dragon Yan, Candle Dragon Fire and a few Magus Kings under their commands. On Ji Hao's side, the power was improved greatly and suddenly, which made Elder Destiny and those ancestor souls a bit anxious.

In the eyes of Elder Destiny, Yu Mu was clearly weak, even in comparison with local holy spirits. Therefore, Elder Destiny or any ancestor souls could easily crush him. However, inside Yu Mu's body was a terrifying thing that seemed to be an especially powerful weapon. Elder Destiny only touched this thing slightly with his spirit power but immediately, all his fine hair stood straight up in shock and fright. This weapon was incomparably powerful, filled with a strangely fierce power of killing. If Elder Destiny was right, this weapon had devoured at least thousands of billions of living creatures.

Neither thousands nor billions... literally, thousands of billions of living creatures were devoured by this weapon.

Sensing the universe-destroying fierce sense of power releasing from Yu Mu's body while looking at that chubby and honest face of

Yu Mu, Elder Destiny really wanted to find some sharp or tough tools to change the shape of Yu Mu's face. Yu Mu actually had such a terrifying weapon inside his body, but why the hell did he have such a frank and honest face?

Nevertheless, the weapon contained in Yu Mu's body seemed to be in a deep sleep, and no direct threat was sensed from it by Elder Destiny.

What was more terrifying was the horrible being connected with Taisi. That mysterious being wasn't alive, and neither was it dead. It seemed to be in this world, but also seemed not. That scary being was in an especially strange state, and ever since Elder Destiny met Taisi, that indescribable being had been fearlessly 'staring' at Elder Destiny.

Just like a poisonous snake staring at a chubby frog, this mysterious being had been looking at Elder Destiny from up to down all the time, seeming ready to swallow him up anytime.

This had thrown Elder Destiny in a bad fear, and he was even prepared to suppress Taisi's power with his spirit holy weapon anytime. It was too terrifying, way too terrifying. Elder Destiny couldn't tell exactly how powerful the mysterious being was, which was connected with Taisi. But it was for sure that the existence of this mysterious being was a great threat to Elder Destiny without a doubt.

Fortunately, the mysterious being hadn't shown any sign of attacking for now. Therefore, Elder Destiny only needed to stay vigilant, in case it launched a sudden attack.

From afar, about a hundred miles away, Feng Xing was following this drifting white cloud closely. Feng Xing was the one who truly kept Elder Destiny and those ancestor souls on tenterhooks. The great powers possessed by Elder Destiny and those ancestor souls were well-prepared to burst while they were ready to take actions to fend against Feng Xing's sneak attacks.

Feng Xing's arrows were truly destructive. The few holy spirits who were shot by Feng Xing were nearly killed. Elder Destiny fed them with life-saving magic medicines, but it was still uncertain that if they could survive or not.

Feng Xing had a greatly powerful weapon with him. That weapon made the spirit holy weapons of Elder Destiny and all ancestor souls buzz ceaselessly to warn their owners of the danger. According to the grading system used in Pan Xi world, Feng Xing's weapon was definitely as powerful as a top-grade holy weapon. Besides, Feng Xing's weapon was also a massive slaughterer that had taken countless lives; it was truly a top-grade weapon of killing.

In addition to holding an especially powerful weapon, the sense of Feng Xing's power had been coming from varied directions all this while. Sometimes left, sometimes right, the sense of Feng Xing's power never kept coming from a certain direction for more than the span of three breaths.

Elder Destiny and those ancestor souls felt that Feng Xing was just like a flea, that he had been leaping all over the air and preparing to pull his longbow open and shoot them with his arrows anytime.

Taisi seemed to be confused badly. He didn't show much intent of killing. Unlike Taisi, Feng Xing's gaze was as sharp as sword edges, scanning across the vital body parts of Elder Destiny and those ancestor souls all the time. Even though Elder Destiny was a rather powerful being, he would still quiver in fear when Feng Xing swept across his vital body parts.

Feng Xing wasn't powerful enough to frighten Elder Destiny, but the powerful weapon held in his hands was. And Feng Xing had a strong intent of killing. Therefore, he was capable of threatening the lives of Elder Destiny and those ancestor souls.

For the above reasons, Elder Destiny barely talked during the rest

of their journey. Instead, he paid ninety-nine percent of his attention to Yu Mu, Feng Xing and Taisi.

Compared to these three freaks, Ji Hao himself and the two Divine Magi sitting behind him seemed to be much less threatening.

Ji Hao discovered the awkward situation of Elder Destiny and those ancestor souls. While Ji Hao was silently surprised by Elder Destiny's keen insight, he had also been laughing in his head. Yu Mu had the Disease God's streamer while Taisi was a descendant of the netherworld-kind who could make contacts with countless ancient devil gods, and none of those devil gods was nice. As for Feng Xing, because of the longbow held in his hands, he had been hunted by the leaders of Yi Shen Clan and Ten Sun Country for so many years. Clearly, this longbow, which was the greatest treasure of Yi Shen Clan, was indeed a great piece.

With powerful weapons and unsettled minds, Feng Xing, Taisi and Yu Mu could burst with destructive powers anytime and start a massacre. This was the reason why Taisi, Yu Mu and Feng Xing made Elder Destiny feel so threatened.

Both Candle Dragon Yan and Candle Dragon Fire were rather powerful ones among Divine Magi, but Elder Destiny hadn't shown much of vigilance towards them. Clearly, Candle Dragon Yan and Candle Dragon Fire were relatively mature and steady-going, and they wouldn't just kill people for no reason.

Ji Hao wasn't kind enough to save Elder Destiny and those ancestor souls from this awkward situation. Instead, he lazily and proudly started bringing up all kinds of topics with Elder Destiny, trying his best to dig out as many secrets as possible from Elder Destiny's mouth.

Elder Destiny's face was badly darkened. As he had paid most of his attention to Yu Mu, Feng Xing and Taisi, some deep secrets that he couldn't let Ji Hao know were dug out from his mouth by Ji Hao

one after another.

Sitting on the cloud and drifting for whole three days. Finally, the entrance of the Holy Land of Pan Xi world showed up in front of everyone. Suddenly, Elder Destiny tightened his body.

From the air, hundreds of thousands of white threads emerged abruptly, reaching towards Elder Destiny like a spider net. These white threads were glowing with a faint light. Slightly, these threads connected with Elder Destiny's body and a huge stream of white mist began flowing out of Elder Destiny's body ceaselessly.

Elder Destiny's look suddenly changed as he growled hoarsely, "Who is it?! Who has the power to take my fortune right through the air? My fortune is connected with the fortune of the whole world. My fortune is the fortune of the world. Who can take my fortune?!"

Screaming for a few times, Elder Destiny quickly locked his fingers together and dragged backward. Instantly, the stream of white mist flew out from his body paused, then began slowly flowing back into his body.

But soon, those spider-net-like white thread shook intensively, then released a greater power.

Elder Destiny's look changed again. He roared out in anger as an enormous compass emerged gradually behind him.

"Compass of destiny, break this!"

Chapter 625: A Competition

Once the compass showed up behind Elder Destiny, a soft yet strong, unstoppable great power spread out towards all directions. Ji Hao felt it getting hard to breathe, and couldn't stand steadily, being pushed away by this power. Within the span of a few breaths, he was forced backwards for over a hundred miles.

Looking around, Ji Hao found out that, not only him, everyone around Elder Destiny was pushed far away. Ji Hao was still relatively close to Elder Destiny by now, the few Magus Kings who were standing behind Candle Dragon Yan and were comparatively weaker, had been forced out for seven to eight hundred miles.

The five-mile in radius compass rotated slowly and started a loud buzzing noise that came from the whole world.

Ji Hao looked carefully at it and found that this enormous compass was milky white and translucent, and had patterns of suns and stars, mountains and rivers and other natural scenes embossed on it. Additionally, images of birds, fishes, grass and flowers and other living beings in Pan Xi world had been moving on the surface of the compass. This compass seemed to contain everything in this world.

The mysterious man talked in Ji Hao's spiritual space in a low voice, "Good treasure. If Yu Clan people invade and local people of this world are endangered, you can offer to save a bloodline of theirs at the expense of this compass."

Before Ji Hao asked any question, the mysterious man continued, "This compass contains the entire natural law of Pan Xi world. I almost would think it's Pan Xi's spirit treasure if its power was slightly stronger. If you can merge its power into your body, you would be able to grow a seed of Dao with hundred percent guarantee. Meanwhile, you would reach the level of Divine Magus."

Ji Hao paused slightly, then he instantly fixed his pair of shining eyes on the compass behind Elder Destiny.

Under Yu Yu's guidance, Ji Hao had been cultivating himself based on the power of Great Dao. The stage of seed of Dao was similar to the level of Divine Magi. If Ji Hao could grow a seed of Dao and reach the level of Divine Magi in the meanwhile, his power would definitely be improved greatly, and he would become much more powerful than ordinary Divine Magi. Then, who would he be afraid of?

Nevertheless, this compass was obviously the spirit treasure of Elder Destiny. Making a move and looting it directly? First, Ji Hao wasn't powerful enough to do that, and secondly, he was chatting cordially with Elder Destiny just now and had absolutely no excuse to suddenly start a fight over his spirit treasure. Ji Hao wasn't so shameless.

"Wait for an opportunity!" Helplessly, Ji Hao responded the mysterious man with these few words. The mysterious man remained silent, but Ji Hao clearly sensed that the mysterious man was now observing Elder Destiny through his eyes.

The compass rotated. Magically, all kinds of natural powers gathered over from all directions. At this moment, Elder Destiny seemed to become the owner of this world, and from high up in the sky, splendid streams of light poured down, lighting the entire space up.

Elder Destiny stood in the sky. Apparently, he was now the core of this world. He locked his fingers together and started incanting a spell in a low voice. Hundreds of thousands of white threads connected to his body vibrated intensively. The white mist gushing out from his body had been slowly dragging back. Meanwhile, faint wisps of white mist ceaselessly flew towards Elder Destiny.

"How dare you loot the fortune of our world...No matter who you are, today, I have to let you know that our world is not a place for

you to do whatever you want!" growled Elder Destiny harshly. But Ji Hao somehow felt that Elder Destiny was talking to him.

Loot the fortune? This sounded a bit familiar.

Silently, Ji Hao released a dazzling golden light. Immemorial sun streamer, soul-shaking clocks, Heaven and Earth stamper and nine suns spear were all well prepared. In addition to that, he also had a few thunder bombs and powerful magic talismans held in his hands. If anything went wrong, Ji Hao would launch his move immediately.

Even though this might be completely unreasonable and he didn't have any excuse to do so, he would still make a move without any hesitation. If he guessed right, the one who had been fighting against Elder Destiny was truly Shaosi, and if Shaosi fell into a disadvantage instead of gaining the upper hand of this fight, Ji Hao would launch fatal attacks with all of his power, and without any mercy.

This was not about right or wrong or justice... Shaosi was his fianceé while Elder Destiny...To be honest, why would Ji Hao care about his life at all?

"You are not one of our kind, and we do want different things. If you are killed by me later, don't blame me for having no mercy." Ji Hao's face was cold, and his eyes were shining brightly. He looked around and with a few quick and slight hand motions his, Yu Mu, Feng Xing and the few Candle Dragon Clan warriors were all prepared to launch heavy attacks.

A faintly sensible power vibration was released from Yu Mu's body while Feng Xing had disappeared long ago. Although Taisi was silly and still confused, knowingly, he moved over to Ji Hao, hiding behind him and using him as a human shield.

Buzz! Those countless white threads reaching over from the sky vibrated, gathering towards a certain spot. After this, along with an ear-piercing swishing noise, these white threads quickly

interwove into a thousands of meter tall, human-shaped silhouette.

This huge human-shaped silhouette was familiar to Ji Hao. It was devil god Si Ming, who had showed up once outside Yao Mountain City at a blood-offering ceremony, before Ji Hao and his friend left for Pan Xi world.

Si Ming, whose face was hazy and blur, cast a glance at Ji Hao, then silently raised both of his hands, with gray light spots sparkling on his fingertips. In the next moment, the gray light spots on his fingertips quietly combined into a thirty-meter in diameter, gray-colored sphere of thunderbolt.

Swoosh! A fresh gust of wind blew across while the gray sphere of thunderbolt dove down, letting out a strong power, and fiercely attacking towards the head of Elder Destiny. The power released from the gray sphere of thunderbolt contained all kinds of negative energies, including all kinds of misfortune, disasters, death powers and disease powers.

Ji Hao turned around and walked away without saying a word. Conveniently, he grabbed Taisi's neck and carried him away at his highest speed.

Seeing Ji Hao flee away, Yu Mu and the others all turned around and rushed out as well.

Elder Destiny's look changed slightly. Around him, a white glow emerged that shielded him behind it layer by layer, fending against the gray sphere of thunderbolt.

The gray sphere of thunderbolt bumped into the white glow, generating a slight, clear cracking noise. Following that, the highly condensed negative power burst out along with rumbling thunders and released a dense gray mist that enveloped the entire area with a radius of three to five hundred miles.

A weird series of roars came from the mist. The group of ancestor

souls couldn’t react timely and were surrounded by the gray mist. The mist was so dense that no one could see what was happening inside it, but Ji Hao could hear the shrill howls let out by those ancestor souls.

"Such an evil magic!" shouted Elder Destiny angrily, "Where did you get so many negative powers?"

While shouting, Elder Destiny was coughing ceaselessly. Gradually, his coughing sounds became intermittent, as if he had a great amount of liquid spurting out of his mouth. Ji Hao could imagine that he was now vomiting blood.

From a great distance away, Shaosi and Man Man were standing on Mr. Crow’s back, surrounded by a few Zhu Rong Family Divine Magi, flying over to Ji Hao.

Ji Hao laughed out loud, opened his arms and trod on a stream of golden light, flying towards them as well. While greeting Man Man and Shaosi, Ji Hao shouted, "Elder Destiny, they are my friends. This is just a misunderstanding. Let’s just shake hands and bury the hatchet!"

Elder Destiny didn’t give a response for a long while.

Chapter 626: Honored Guests at Holy Land

Following Elder Destiny's coughs, the destiny compass slowly rotated like a gigantic milestone, wearing the dense gray mist down slowly.

Kong Wu You and the other ancestor souls showed their figures from the gray mist. They were now all in bad shape. Their eyes were now lusterless, with gray, green and black smoke puffing out from their bodies. They looked like half-roasted chicken which were peeled out from mud balls, truly embarrassing.

Not only that, their cultivations were affected as well. Before, Ji Hao couldn't tell for sure about exactly how powerful they were. But now, Ji Hao scanned them with his spiritual force and clearly sensed that they were at the level of five to six star Divine Magi. This level was far lower than the immeasurable status Ji Hao sensed before.

What was more shocking, Ji Hao saw that these ancestor souls all had faint layers of light sparkling above their heads. This meant their souls had been unsettlingly shaking inside their bodies, seeming ready to fly out.

People living in Pan Xi world were different from human beings. A human being had three souls and seven spirits. If occasionally, a soul or two spirits flew out from the body of this human being, he/she could still stay alive. However, for local people in Pan Xi world, their souls were unities, and if their soul flew out of their bodies, they would be dead for sure.

Just now, Si Ming released the gray thunderbolt sphere that not only weakened these ancestor souls' powers and added a great amount of negative powers to them, but also forced their souls to go through some unknown kind of change.

Although on the outside, those ancestor souls seemed to be unharmed, in fact, the injuries they suffered were much more

severe than any possible physical harm.

Those ancestor souls fell down one after another once after they struggled out from the gray mist. Weakly lying on the ground, they coughed intensively and vomited ceaselessly. At first, they could still vomit some solid thing out of their stomach. But later, their stomachs were all emptied, and they could only spurt out clear water from their mouths that made them looked like a group of drowning mice.

The dense mist was slowly dispelled by the destiny compass, and after about a quarter of an hour, Elder Destiny showed his figure from the mist as well.

Compared to those ancestor souls, Elder Destiny seemed to be in a much better state. He didn't have the colorful smoke puffing out of his body, and neither had he any reduction of his cultivation. However, Ji Hao discovered that Elder Destiny now looked older than before. Before, Elder Destiny looked only like a seven or eight years old boy, but now, he seemed to be one or two years older. Apparently, Elder Destiny's look was related to his cultivation, and looking older shouldn't be a good thing to him.

He held Man Man with his left and Shaosi with his right. Letting Mr. Crow land on his head, who was leisurely brushing the feathers with his beaks, Ji Hao smilingly looked at Elder Destiny and said slowly, "Elder, Man Man and Shaosi are my friends, this is a misunderstanding."

Elder Destiny's look was so weird now, showing all kinds of different emotions. After a very, very long while, he finally began talking with a badly darkened face, "This...Since this is a misunderstanding...You are looting fortune from our world, but why aren't you punished by nature?"

Man Man happily held Ji Hao's arm without casting a glance at Elder Destiny. Instead, she focused on telling Ji Hao about how many things she had eaten during the past few months. For

example, there was a special kind of chicken in Pan Xi world called golden pearl pine chicken, which tasted especially nice, and rabbits called flowing wind rabbits tasted magically great after being roasted. Within a short while, Man Man has already named hundreds of delicious animals she had tasted.

As for Shaosi, she was smiling gently and politely, slightly bowed to Elder Destiny and said, "Dear Elder, I am Shaosi... nice to meet you. I have indeed taken a part of fortune that belonged to your people, but I didn’t do it without paying back. I only took ninety percent of their fortune, but also removed all their misfortune and negative powers. In comparison, they received even more than I have taken."

Kong Wuyou raised his head in pain, pointed at Shaosi and yelled, "What is that nonsense?! What misfortune? What negative powers? What are those?"

Elder Destiny turned around, pointed his finger at Kong Wu You and yelled back at him, "Ignorant kid, don’t say anything if you don’t know! Don’t let an outsider laugh at us! You cannot yet reach those things with your current, poor cultivation!"

Kong Wu You paused, looked at Elder Destiny as if he couldn’t believe his own ears. The other ancestor souls seemed were as confused as Kong Wu You, looking at Elder Destiny in a daze, as if they were scared silly. They were silently waiting for Elder Destiny to give an explanation.

Shaosi showed a faint smile and continued, "Since you, dear elder is named as ‘Destiny’, you must have great wisdom and the power of foreseeing. You should understand the fortune conservation law."

"Your people are mostly brutal and warlike, between countries, cities, clans, and even neighbors, all kinds of fights are happening all year round. They are fighting cruelly heartlessly. Therefore, almost all your people are sinners. Their sins have turned into

endless misfortune and will linger around them all their lives. As misfortune accumulates, all kinds of bad things will naturally happen."

"By taking part of the fortune that belonged to your people, I have only, temporarily weakened their fortune. But meanwhile, I removed all their misfortune and negative powers, which was, in fact, a true great fortune of theirs. As long as they settle their minds and carry on living life, there will have greater fortune than they used to."

"Therefore, why would this world punish me?"

Shaosi looked at Elder Destiny, who had his mouth and eyes now widely opened in shock, and continued, "This destiny compass of yours is a great treasure. If I attacked it with any other power just now, I'm afraid no harm could be done to you. However, I attacked you with the misfortune and negative power that was taken from your people and was generated by this world itself along with fortune. Facing the misfortune and negative power of your world, your destiny compass became vulnerable..."

"Elder, you are a man with wisdom. I assume that you don't need me to explain it to you."

Elder Destiny clicked his lips and pondered for a while. He then cupped his hands and politely bowed to Shaosi and said, "You are right. No one had ever fought against me in this way before. After all, the power of fortune and misfortune is way too mysterious and hard to control. I and my people barely have touched it. My lady here, hearing you, I think as I thought, I have indeed found the right person."

Turning to Ji Hao, Elder Destiny continued, "Young brother Ji Hao, as I said, you are truly the slight chance of survival I mentioned before. From now on, you are the honored guests of our Pan Xi world. Please, follow me to our Holy Land, and I will treat you as our most honored and welcomed visitors."

Ji Hao grinningly bowed back to Elder Destiny, then accepted his invitation. Meanwhile, he told Shaosi, Man Man and his other teammates to be extra careful, with the use of his spiritual power.

They hopped back onto the white cloud, drifting towards the Holy Land.

A day later, they finally returned to the Holy Land of Pan Xi world, after which, Elder Destiny personally selected an accommodation with the most beautiful natural scenes for Ji Hao and his people to settle down.

Chapter 627: An Army Arriving

The accommodation Elder Destiny arranged for Ji Hao and his friends was named as the ‘Wave Listening Pavilion’. The pavilion was facing a beautiful lake, surrounded by mountains and rivers, and vast ‘square bamboo’ woods. The wind blowing across the bamboo woods would let out a faint sound of ocean waves. Therefore, the pavilion was named as ‘Wave Listening Pavilion’.

The pavilion was specially designed and could accommodate over a thousand people. The inner spaces were exquisitely decorated as well. After all, this area was the Holy Land of Pan Xi world, and especially rich resources were allowed in this area. Therefore, even a teacup or hassock in this place could be great treasures.

What satisfied Ji Hao the most was the vast bamboo woods around the pavilion. Although those plants were named as bamboo, actually, they were special and magical types of plants in Pan Xi world that looked similar to bamboo in Pan Gu world, had joints and were hollow. But as the name stated, square bamboos were square-shaped, seeming especially tough and hard to bend. Besides, square bamboos were in a thrivingly green color and a faint silver luster. They were pliable yet especially tough, even tougher than metal. Square Bamboo was naturally capable of gathering natural powers, and could liquefy the natural powers gathered in the bamboo woods. These square bamboos were truly top-grade treasures.

The mysterious man came out and looked at those square bamboos as well. He surprisingly found out that, inside these square bamboos, a Chaos power belonging to Pan Xi world had been gathering without bursting. As long as someone could trigger the Chaos power with a certain method, a magical change would happen to these square bamboos, and these bamboos would become ‘spirit Chaos plants’.

In Pan Gu world, spirit Chaos plants were either collected by

greatly powerful beings or destroyed already even before the existence of the humankind. Ji Hao was truly lucky to be able to find these square bamboos in Pan Xi world, as these bamboos had the potential to become spirit Chaos plants.

In Pan Gu world, countless functions had been developed from magical plants like square bamboo long ago. But tool-crafting techniques here in Pan Xi world seemed to be simple and undeveloped, that those holy spirits and ancestor souls were mostly using natural-crafted holy weapons, and hardly crafted any weapon themselves. Therefore, these square bamboo landed in the hands of Ji Hao.

Only half a day after Ji Hao and his friends moved into the pavilion, Ji Hao cast a magic and took ninety percent of those square bamboo surrounding the pavilion, only leaving some bamboos near the pavilion as a decoration. He packed all those bamboos, preparing to transplant them back in Yao Mountain City.

Seeing Ji Hao's 'stealing moves', those maids who were sent over to serve Ji Hao and his people glanced at each other but dared not to say anything. These maids were all clever, they knew that Ji Hao and his friends were 'outer space monsters', and it was said that outer space monsters would eat people raw and make young girls' skin into blankets. How dare they show any sulkiness in front of Ji Hao and his people?

Ji Hao and his friends lived two peaceful days after moving into the Wave Listening Pavilion.

Every day, fresh fruits and nice tea that was only produced in Pan Xi world would be served to them without limitation, as well as grill meat made from all rare kinds of animals. With a single, simple order given by Elder Destiny, Ji Hao and his friends were truly treated as the most honored guests.

However, Elder Destiny didn't show up in the past two days, and

many holy spirits had been showing up around the pavilion, looking at Ji Hao and his friends from a great distance away. Some of these holy spirits were simply curious, but some had obvious hatred towards Ji Hao and his friends.

Ji Hao observed these holy spirits for quite a long time, and he found out that if Elder Destiny didn't give out his orders, some of these holy spirits might have already broken in to start a fight.

Ji Hao didn't know what Elder Destiny was planning. He had told every one of his teammates to prepare for all kinds of situations. No matter what these holy spirits would do, as the mysterious man had already left something on the flower of great Dao, Ji Hao had absolutely no worry about the safety of his friends and himself now.

Even if all the holy spirits in the entire Holy Land joined hands and launched an attack on Ji Hao and his friends, Ji Hao could directly trigger the thing left on the flower of great Dao by the mysterious man, and cause a great mess worldwide. That could allow his friends and himself to get out of the Holy Land safely. As for its only consequence, the collapsing rate of Pan Xi world would grow a hundred times faster than now. But no matter how, this world was destined to fall apart! No one could stop this world from being swallowed and dying.

Another day was past. Elder Destiny led tens of elderly men, who seemed to possess especially high social status, to the Wave Listening Pavilion.

In the ground hall of the pavilion, Elder Destiny introduced Ji Hao to those elderly men. They were all elder ancestor souls of Pan Xi world, and were the most powerful, oldest ones among all ancestor souls.

Less than a hundred people were on the scene, but together with Elder Destiny, they were capable of deciding the fate of the whole Pan Xi world.

After introducing themselves to Ji Hao, and after the maids had served tea, Elder Destiny stated the purpose of this meeting without taking even a sip of the tea. During the short couple of months since Ji Hao and his people entered into Pan Xi world, this world had suffered an unprecedented disaster.

"Ji Hao, this is the loss statistic we got from all over the world." Elder Destiny handed Ji Hao a transparent piece of crystal and said, "Some remote areas are hard to reach. Therefore, we have only run a rough statistic based on all productive and densely-populated areas. The result shows that in these couple of months, we have lost nearly three-hundred-billion people."

Ji Hao's hands trembled slightly. He looked at Elder Destiny in a great shock and said, "They, were they all killed? But, my people are not so frenzied."

Ji Hao's scalp numbed suddenly. Three-hundred-billion people, and this was only an incomplete statistic. Did Pan Xi world truly lose so many people during the past few months? How many elite human beings entered into this world? Ten-million elite young people sent out by all clans and families, each of them with thirty to fifty warriors or guards, that meant only around three to five hundred million human beings had entered into Pan Xi world.

But nearly three-hundred-billion people were killed during these few months?

As far as Ji Hao, Shaosi, Man Man and the few Zhu Rong Family warriors were concerned, they didn't actually start any frontal conflicts against local people, and neither did they slaughter local people. Feng Xing, Yu Mu and the few Candle Dragon Clan warriors had looted villages and cities on their journey, and wounded and killed some holy spirits, but they did not do anything to ordinary local civilians either.

Among elite human beings who had come to Pan Xi world, not too many were especially vicious and blood-thirsty. At most,

people like Gong Gong Wu You might have relatively more monsters under their commands, and perhaps they would start massive killing and loot. As for the others, they were not brutal enough to do such things.

"They were not killed in fact." Elder Destiny's face was quite dark, "They were looted and enslaved...As slaves, they had been building cities and battle forts in vital areas. Many of them are forced to become slave warriors, helping your people attack cities and loot resources."

Elder Destiny looked at Ji Hao, smiled bitterly and continued, "Not too many of our people were actually killed, but for those who were looted and enslaved, I think I can say that we have lost them, right? More terrifyingly, your people had been exploiting all kinds of resources of our world destructively, and the damages caused to our world are tremendous."

Ji Hao spread his hands. He truly wanted to straightforwardly tell Elder Destiny that, in fact, there was no way to save Pan Xi world from destruction. Therefore, it was actually a good thing for those resources to be exploited before the destruction of the world. But for sure, he couldn't just say that/

Before Ji Hao figured out how to explain this, the entire Holy Land vibrated. Through a window of the pavilion, Ji Hao saw the sky was suddenly torn apart, showing a huge crack. From that crack, a hideous dragon head reached inside while letting out a raging flame from its mouth.

"I found it... Qiong Qi Clan people are right, their base is right in here!"

"Brothers, rush in! Take! Take! Take everything!"

The Dragon head roared excitedly.

Chapter 628: Dragon and Phoenix

The black dragon head was miles long, with twisted horns and dagger-like blades. Some blades were even covered in green moss, which made it look especially fierce and weird.

The black dragon opened its mouth, letting out miles long streams of flame, roaring like great rivers while pouring down from the air along with poisonous smoke. The flame swooshed extremely fast, and as it landed on the Holy Land, multiple mountains were immediately burned into smoke. Vast forests, rare plants and animals were all burned into ashes.

A hundreds of meter long spear knocked on the dragon head while a rude voice growled in both anger and worry, "Idiot! Those treasures are all ours! Do not hurt even a single plant in here. These are all treasures, and are ours!"

The enormous dragon instantly shut its mouth. Another stream of flame was choked in its throat, causing two streams of smoke to puff out of its nostrils.

Resonant roars could be heard endlessly. Numerous cracks were forcibly opened in the space of the Holy Land, from which, many gigantic dragon heads roared in, one after another.

Within the span of a few breaths, at least a thousand different sized, fierce dragons squeezed their heads into the Holy Land. These dragons twisted their bodies violently, brushing against the edges of those cracks and starting fire sparkles while forcibly breaking into Holy Land.

Following a thunderous series of dragon roars, over a thousand enormous dragons, five to fifty miles in length, broke into the Holy Land of Pan Xi world. The enormous bodies of these dragons immediately began twitching intensively after they broke in and transformed into around three-meter-tall, sturdy and muscular men, within the span of a few breaths. Their large and sharp

dragon scales had become ancient-styled heavy armors worn on their bodies.

"This, this is a...robbery!" A strong dark-skinned man, who was transformed from the dragon which broke into Holy Land the first, growled while stammering. Behind him, over a thousand strong men who were also transformed from dragons laughed out loud, then all yelled and shouted, calling this a ‘robbery’ as well.

Ji Hao’s face darkened. ‘Where the hell did these idiots come from?’

‘Do these dragon-kind beings really have nothing but muscles in their heads? Even if you are truly going to rob, can’t you at least make it sound better?’ thought Ji Hao.

A tall and sturdy young man, who was wearing a golden armor and held a long spear, trod on a cloud and flew over. This young man threw a heavy kick on that dark-skinned man, forced him back staggeringly, then yelled out at him in anger. "Shut up!"

The young man then turned around and shouted at the groups of holy spirits, who were rushing over from all directions, in a loud and clear voice, "You people listen... This is a nice place, and only creatures with a great fortune can enjoy it. Our dragon-kind..."

Abruptly, the face of this young man twitched. He stayed silent for a while, then suddenly burst with a great growl, "Polite words are exhausting. Anyways, this is a robbery! This place belongs to our dragon-kind now... everything in this place, every single flower, every single grass, every bug and every fish... every single thing belongs to our dragon-kind now! For those who are willing to drop your weapons and surrender, we won’t kill your, but if you dare to resist...We won’t kill you either, but will cut off our limbs!"

This handsome young man held his head high and said proudly, "I am the ninth prince of our dragon-kind. My name is Ao Li, and I am the most reasonable one. You are quite powerful, and you can all be the best slaves. Congratulations, you can be slaves of our

dragon-kind, what an honor for you!"

Ji Hao stood up, walked to the window, looking at Ao Li, who was standing in the air and growling rudely.

‘Why didn’t I know that the dragon-kind have also sent out their people to join the life-and-death game? It seems that those human leaders in Pu Ban City have been hiding a lot of things this time. But this Ao Li, the ninth prince of the dragon-kind, what a ‘reasonable’ man! He is actually telling these local people about his robbery!’ thought Ji Hao.

Following the thousand plus pure-blood dragons, flood dragons and other kinds of dragons such as Chi dragons and Pan dragons, surged into the space of Holy Land through those cracks one after another. Within a couple of minutes, at least hundred thousand dragons had broken into the Holy Land, transformed into human shapes and arrayed battle formations in the air.

Three golden bells, nine stampers and a hundred and eight beads flew out from Ao Li’s body. These treasures floated above his head, releasing dazzling beams of light. These forcibly tore the over a thousand different sizes space cracks open and created a thousand-mile long, enormous opening.

Those treasures floating above Ao Li’s head formed a wriggled and powerful magic formation that stabilized that huge opening. Instantly, a splendid glow emerged in the sky while a fierce gale swooshed into the space of Holy Land from the outside world.

"Ao Li! Nonsense! Half of his Pan Xi Holy Land belongs to me! If you dare to pocket it without sharing, I would have to tell your Amma and let her beat you up!" A silvery voice came from the great opening, following which, splendid streams of light poured in, as bright as flames. The light lit the entire space up, and next, a seven-colored phoenix, which had the wingspan of over a million miles, elegantly flew in.

This enormous phoenix had a magnificent palace carried on its

back. On the square outside the palace, Feng Qinxin, who was the young master of the phoenix-kind and had signed the trading contract with Ji Hao regarding Dragon Pool's products, was standing under a jade memorial archway with her head held high. Behind Feng Qinxin, over a thousand phoenix-kind beings were standing in an ordered formation, seventy percent of whom were beautiful women.

The phoenix-kind was the most powerful race among all birds. Therefore, a great number of rare birds depended on the phoenix-kind. Above Feng Qinxin's palace, hundreds of thousands of different-sized, beautifully glowing birds had been hovering in the sky, including peacocks, swans, Bi Fang birds, roc birds, giant eagles...One could find many rare kinds among these birds, and each of them had been releasing a strong power vibration. Strong power vibrations released from these birds gathered together and vibrated the sky intensely like a tsunami.

Once Feng Qin Xin broke in with a huge group of birds, a holy spirit recklessly swished towards her, leaving a fierce streak of flame. He was tempted to destroy the leader first so that the gang would collapse as he rushed directly towards Feng Qinxin.

The enormous phoenix, which had been carrying the palace, gave a scornful song. Following that, a peacock, which was hovering in the air and had the wingspan of over three-hundred meters, proudly screamed and slightly shook its tail feathers. A black stream of light descended from the sky, gently wrapping the holy spirit up.

A loud sound of waves came from the sky as the black light stream spun for a while with the holy spirit wrapped in it, until the holy spirit was crushed and became a puff of cold fire sparkles, drifting all over the sky and dissipating.

"Idiot!" Feng Qinxin and Ao Li both curved their mouth corners down scornfully, then gave a teasing sneer.

Afterward, Feng Qinxin yelled out loud as well, "Be careful and gentle. All these local people are my slaves... how harmful would that be if you accidentally kill one of them?"

Chuckling for a short while, Feng Qinxin pressed his hands downwards. Followed by her move, a colorful stream of light flew over. Within the light, a brightly glowing pentachord with sparkling strings appeared in front of her.

Feng Qinxin plucked the thickest string of the pentachord with her finger and generated a thunderous buzz. Next, the hundreds of holy spirits who were relatively closer to Feng Qinxin howled out simultaneously while covering their ears with their hands, falling down from the sky.

Chapter 629: Coordinated Attack

Feng Qinxin directly launched a fierce move, making all the other holy spirits extremely shocked.

On the ground, in the Wave Listening pavilion, Ji Hao had his hands held behind his body while smilingly looking at Feng Qinxin. Meanwhile, he slightly shook his head towards Shaosi and the others, and by using his spiritual power, he silently told the others to hold on and see how things go first.

Not matter what kind of cooperation or conditions Ji Hao would like to discuss with those local beings later, based on their tempers, they would never agree to any conditions without using violence. Besides, Ji Hao truly didn't want to start a massive fight against them. Under the current situation, letting Feng Qinxin and Ao Li do what they wanted and letting those local beings show them some solid powers could help Ji Hao to step into this whole thing more conveniently later.

On the other hand, as a proud dragon and an arrogant phoenix, Feng Qinxin and Ao Li wouldn't possibly be willing to stop robbing and looting for nothing and start to be nice to these holy spirits, as they must have spent quite an effort to break into this Holy Land.

He would let Elder Destiny teach them a good lesson and frustrate them, after which, Ji Hao could earn a place to talk.

Elder Destiny looked at Feng Qinxin, stunned. She had just knocked hundreds of holy spirits out with a single pluck of the pentachord. But what shocked Elder Destiny was not her power, because based on individual power, countless holy spirits could suppress her. However, the pentachord held in her hands was way too powerful. Elder Destiny surely had his special way to measure the powers of treasures, and he only glanced at that pentachord from a distance away before he quivered suddenly and was startled by the terrifying power vibration released from it.

"How did they break in?" screamed Elder Destiny shrilly, "Why didn’t I sense anything about the danger? Not possible! If they broke in when I was cultivating myself with my senses sealed, that would still be reasonable. But since I have already wakened up, why didn’t I sense anything about the danger?"

Ji Hao turned around, looked at Elder Destiny and said, "Could it be that your sense was wrong?"

Elder Destiny’s tender and snow-white face instantly tightened and turned dark-blue. He then let out a deep yet loud growl, leading tens of ancestor souls to trod on clouds, and flew up into the sky.

The deep growl spread out, soon resounding through the entire Holy Land. On the ground, countless different-sized columns with totem embossments thrust out of the ground along with streams of splendid glow. A bright, beautiful light enveloped the entire space while the whole Holy Land was immediately shrouded by countless interwoven, great magic formations.

Magic formations created by local people of Pan Xi world were also violent and straightforward.

For all kinds of local people, the only magic tool for them to construct a magic formation were these ‘totem columns’. Big ones, small ones, short ones, long ones, thin ones, thick ones, metal ones, wooden ones, clay ones, stone ones, all kinds of totem columns had different types of complicated spell symbols and patterns embossed on them. These symbols could activate different types of natural powers and form all kinds of magic formations. Each of these magic formations was single-colored, and could only control a single type of natural power.

Wars between local people in Pan Xi world had been lasting all year round. Conflicts happened all the time even between holy spirits or ancestor souls as well. Different kinds of local people in Pan Xi world never had a good relationship with each other. As a

consequence, the natures of local magic formations had always been simple. For example, fire-kind people could only construct magic formations with fire power.

Great formation constructed by fire kind people were mostly a great ocean of flame while water-kind magic formations could always generate a vast land of ice. The green kind magic formations were surely suffused with thriving green power, and on the other hand, earth-kind magic formation could raise great mountains from the ground...

The powers possessed by different kinds of local people were distinctively featured; two different types of power would never, ever mix together. Therefore, from the protective magic screens surrounding those palaces and pavilions in Holy Land, one could easily tell the types of power possessed by the owners of those buildings. The protective magic formations surrounding those palaces all had simple natures of power, which one could see through with a single glance.

Compared to what Ji Hao learned from Yu Yu regarding magic formations, these simple and straightforward local magic formations were just extremely simple and rough. Every local magic formation was only a simple gathering of a single type of power. A certain type of power was gathered to an extreme point, and the more powerful a magic formation was, the greater and heavier it would be. This was how these magic formations constructed by these ancestor souls in Holy Land worked.

In the eyes of those phoenix beings who were under Feng Qinxin’s commands, those local magic formations were nothing but a joke.

Dragons possessed the strongest bodies, while phoenix had marvelous soul powers. As one of the most direct effects delivered by great soul powers, all phoenix-kind beings were extraordinarily smart, which allowed them a great advantage in studying magic formations, talismans and medicine.

Seeing these countless, different sized and simple magic formations all over the Holy Land, Feng Qinxin couldn’t help but laugh out loud.

"These…Are these even magic formations?" Feng Qinxin laughed so hard that she could barely stand still while the other phoenix-kind beings all laughed out as well.

The peacock, which had killed a holy spirit earlier, gave a long and shrill scream while slightly flipping its long and beautiful tail feathers. It released a five-colored divine light that contained the power of the five basic elements down like a flood. The five-colored divine light poured down furiously, every single stream of the light having countless spell symbols sparking inside it.

Black light represented water, pouring down towards all flame magic formations down on the ground.

Yellow light represented earth, roaring towards all blue water magic formations.

Red light represented fire power, swishing towards all green magic formations.

…

It was simple and violent, breaking the five basic types of power with the five basic types of power. Wherever the five-colored divine light reached, multiple different sized totem columns would shatter suddenly, along with series of thunderous bangs. Broken pieces of those totem columns flew away in all directions, smashing those holy spirits’ servants and maids who stayed inside buildings, making them scream and flee.

The giant peacock destroyed thousands of magic formations with gathered simplex powers on the ground by merely swaying its tail feather.

Seeing this, more and more holy spirits and ancestor souls who had been flying over constantly all exclaimed out. Thousands of

these magic formations that cost them great efforts were actually destroyed by a giant bird with a single sway of its tail?

"So, so powerful...these outer space monsters!" Shouts like this could be heard from every direction without an end. Meanwhile, those holy spirits and ancestor souls all showed panic on their faces.

Elder Destiny trod on a cloud and flew over. Following him were tens of the most powerful elders of ancestor souls, who were at the highest positions. From a great distance away, Elder Destiny shouted harshly, "Do not panic, array battle formations according to your natures. Are you all blind? Look carefully, they are not so powerful!"

No matter Feng Qinxin, Ao Li, or those dragons and phoenixes under their commands, among all these dragons and phoenixes, the most powerful ones were only at the level of seven to nine star Divine Magi. Based on power levels, these few dragons and phoenixes could indeed be counted as quite powerful in comparison with holy spirits, but they were essentially different from those holy spirits.

Hearing Elder Destiny’s harsh shouts, all holy spirits and ancestor souls formed great battle formations based on their own power natures, no longer showing any panic or fear.

Bright light emerged layer by layer, wrapping Feng Qinxin and Ao Li’s armies of phoenixes and dragons up.

Elder Destiny trod on the cloud and flew up to Feng Qinxin and Ao Li, looking at them coldly. While he was organizing his language and preparing to start a conversation, the Holy Land quaked intensively once again.

Tens of Qiong Qi beasts, Tao Wu beasts, Chaos beasts and Yayu beasts tore the space open and broke in. Following behind these beasts was a formidable army of human warriors, rushing in like a flood.

Chapter 630: A Great Mess

Fierce beasts like Qiong Qi, Tao Wu, Chaos and Yayu used to dominate Pan Gu world back in the prehistorical era. Their kinds used to be thriving and strong, greatly powerful, even to the extent that for once, those beasts were more powerful than the dragon-kind and the phoenix-kind, which were still newborns back then. It was because of these very beasts that the world was once a chaos.

Later, the humankind rose, and those fierce beasts, which used to feed on human beings, went nearly extinct. Only very few of them managed to flee deeply into the wilderness in the Western Wasteland, lingering on in a steadily worsening condition. Western Wasteland was nourished by natural metal power, because of which, living creatures in Western Wasteland were all crazily warlike. Even human beings living in there also had bad tempers, all becoming fierce and violent.

Depending on Western Wasteland people, those nearly extinct fierce beasts gradually gained some life-force back. Very few kinds of those beasts were lucky enough to manage to maintain the purity of their bloodlines till present days. As for those Western Wasteland human beings who inherited the power system of those fierce beasts, they had become the strongest, most warlike ones among the humankind, and also had been serving as one of the main forces in the alliance of human clans.

Only around ten different types of fierce Western Wasteland beasts had broken into the Holy Land, numbering less than three-hundred, but every single one of those beasts was incredibly fierce and naturally bloodthirsty. Every one of those beasts had slaughtered countless living creatures and had been releasing a strong sense of death from its body. The strong power vibration released from the bodies of over two-hundred beasts mixed together and transformed into a sky-devouring black mist that suffused the entire space. It made this Western Wasteland army

seem to be even more powerful and brutal than those dragons and phoenixes.

Moreover, these beasts were all hideous; they were all indescribably ugly creatures that one might only see in the worst nightmares. They broke into the Holy Land while shaking their heads and tails, spurting out saliva, immediately making countless holy spirits cry out in fright.

Not to mention those ordinary maids and servants in Holy Land, even those holy spirits and ancestor souls who had been living a good life and never truly been through any kind of bloody fight had their limbs softened in fear after they saw these ugly and fierce beasts, and were all shaking intensively.

Around a hundred thousand human warriors rushed in behind these beasts. They were all the most powerful and warlike Western Wasteland warriors, wearing heavy armors and treading upon chariots made from different-colored beast bones. Countless battle flags made from beast skin were fluttering above their chariots, and on those flags, blood-red spell symbols were shining brightly.

At a glance, these warriors didn’t look like human beings at all. Instead, they looked just like a group of monsters rushing directly out of a hell. Each one of these warriors had a dense blood-red mist rolling behind his body, and within the mist, hazy silhouette of a beast each was faintly visible. A sharp power vibration was releasing from each warrior’s body, and the strong intent of killing spread out towards all directions like tidewater, throwing those local holy spirits, who had just formed battle formations, back into panic. The battle formations of quite a few local clans were scattered, showing a large empty area on the ground.

A Qiong Qi Clan Divine Magus with a heavy armor and long spear raised his head, cast a thunderous growl, then shouted, "I am back! Haha! Do you remember last time? When I was trapped in a magic formation nearly killed by you? I found my brothers and I am back!"

Over a hundred thousand violent Western Wasteland warriors raised their weapons and gave loud growls while over two-hundred fierce beasts let out raging flames from their mouths, showing their teeth and roaring rumbly. They didn't take those local people in the Holy Land serious at all, and in addition to that, they made the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind seem to be much weaker than before.

Ao Li was so angry that his pair of eyes had even turned green as he yelled, "Jin Tu, do you even have me in your eyes?"

The Qiong Qi Clan Divine Magi, who was named as Jin Tu, picked his own nose with his finger. He then turned around, glanced at Ao Li and responded carelessly, "Eh? Prince Ao Li, you are so big while my eyes are so small, I don't think I can have you in my eyes!"

Ao Li was so enraged that he leaped up and shouted like a bursting thunder, "You... you... remember what we said when we allied out there? As three strong forces, we join hands and break into this Holy Land together, we..."

Jin Tu scratched his head, then gave an 'honest' grin and said, "I didn't do anything that runs counter to what we said back there, did I? My brothers and I agreed that you and the little phoenix girl can have these people while we can have the things in here, right? Hehe, I haven't even started yet, why the hell are you yelling around here?"

Ao Li leaped up in anger once again while pointing his finger at Jin Tu and growled, "I mean, you have to listen..."

Jin Tu picked his ear with his little finger, then wielded his long spear, pointed down at the Holy Land and roared, "My ancestors, rush up! Loot! Our Western Wasteland is poor and can't even grow much of grains! Look at this rich land! Look at how rich it is! Last time, we didn't have enough men and couldn't get any good stuff. But this time, we have to take everything until we're all satisfied!"

The two-hundred fierce animals opened their giant mouths simultaneously, releasing streams of black, blue, green and purple smokes or iced mist along with a terrifyingly loud buzzing noise, roaring down towards the ground like a breaching of dyke.

Just now, the peacock under Feng Qinxin's command destroyed hundreds of local magic formations with a single move, but it did that smartly by using the basic five types of powers. Even though those local magic formations were destroyed thoroughly, but not even a single flower within those magic formation was harmed.

These rampant beasts were completely different. They had no idea about skill. Instead, they used the most original and violent power and launched the fiercest attacks. Over two-hundred streams of smoke, flame and ice mist poured down from the sky and destroyed countless local magic formations, shattered numerous beautiful buildings, and even flattened multiple great mountain ranges, exposing those shining, precious minerals under the thick layers of rock.

Feng Qinxin was shocked slightly. She covered her cherry-like mouth with her hands while screaming angrily, "Jin Tu, why wouldn't you listen to us?"

Jin Tu pointed at Feng Qinxin and growled, "Little phoenix girl, I'm not your slave. We're comrades in the alliance, so why would I listen to you?"

Ao Li screamed out as well, "Jin Tu, I'm the leader of our alliance, I am the leader! You have to listen to me, listen to me!"

Jin Tu pointed at Feng Qinxin again and continued growling, "Listen to you? Ask little phoenix girl, if she would listen to you?"

Feng Qinxin paused for a second, then turned around, pointed at Ao Li and yelled in rage, "Ao Li, what did you say? You are the leader? I should listen to you? Believe or not, I can tell your Amma about this and let her beat you up!"

Ao Li popped his eyes out while that handsome face of his twisted in rage.

Jin Tu happily yelled, "Rush up! Rush! Brothers, take the money, food...If you see any adorable girls, take them too! Our Western Wasteland is poor, don’t let go of even a single grass!"

While leaping excitingly, he continued roaring, "Take anything you like. Don’t worry, we have these dragons and phoenix to fight for us!"

The over two-hundred beasts roared while inhaling at a crazy rate, expanding their bodies to an extreme degree. All these beasts possessed pure and prehistorical bloodlines, and once they expanded their bodies, they could reach at least hundred miles in length. The Chaos beast for example, even the smallest one was three-thousand miles long, and this Chaos beast was now smashing down towards the Holy Land like a small island.

Surrounding these fierce beasts, over a hundred thousand violent Western Wasteland warriors had been howling like a giant flock of starving wild wolves, treading on blood-red clouds and diving down while launching all kinds of attacks.

Some local guards rushed out from buildings, tempted to stop those Western Wasteland warriors. But with a single move, those guards were scattered and defeated.

Elder Destiny pointed at Ao Li and screamed out harshly in a great rage, "Stop! Stop now!"

Ao Li paused for a while, then suddenly leapt up and yelled, "Cut the crap! Take as much as you can! Stop wasting time. Otherwise, nothing will be left for us!"

Hearing Ao Li, the dragon-kind and the phoenix-kind all started moving, diving down while launching deadly attacks at those holy spirits.

Chapter 631: World Accompanying Spirit Treasure

Dragons and phoenixes swiftly dashed out while fierce prehistorical beasts were running crazy. Three strong forces came from Pan Gu world launched their moves together, instantly turning the Holy Land into a great mess.

Not to mention the long-lasting war between the humankind and non-humankind back in Pan Gu world which allowed Pan Gu world warriors to use all kinds of battle formations smoothly, almost every Pan Gu warrior who came to Pan Xi world was an elite. The dragon-kind and phoenix-kind had been the strongest allies of the humankind; every dragon and every phoenix was incredibly powerful. Warriors from Western Wasteland clans were the backbone forces of their own clans as well, and they could even rival those non-humankind beings at frontal battle fearlessly.

As for these local people living in Pan Xi world, they fought all year round as well, but their fights didn’t have any specific purpose. Instead, fights in Pan Xi world were mostly started by conflicts between different types of powers. People with different natures of powers simply didn’t like each other, and they fought purposelessly because of that.

Although the wars between local clans had never stopped, the existence of Holy Land had been suppressing all local clans. Consequently, no country-destroying great war had ever happened in Pan Xi world. Therefore, in terms of fighting skill and arts of war, Pan Xi world people were far weaker than Pan Gu world warriors who came from the alliance of human clans.

Not to mention the fact that the origins of power of Pan Xi world and Pan Gu world were largely different, based on which, at the same power-level, human warriors were more powerful than local holy spirits and could easily and thoroughly suppress holy spirits.

As the enemies burst with strong powers and the dragon-kind, phoenix-kind and those fierce beasts made their moves, the Holy Land was thrown into turmoil.

Over a thousand dragon-kind warriors formed a great formation, rushing violently up with their long spears held in their hands. Mounts under their feet were all powerful flood dragons that had been spurting out turbid waves and thunderbolts while madly waving their claws. A single move could send tens of thousands up holy spirits up into the air, making them drop their weapons and armors and flee desperately.

Over a thousand phoenix-kind warriors were incanting a spell. Storms, lightning and thunders, falling flame streams, shooting stars, polar lights and poisonous mist, all kinds of powerful magic attacks covered the area with a radius of over a thousand miles. Wherever these magic attacks reached, the space would be twisted and collapse. The phoenix-kind beings had incomparably strong soul powers, and their magic could even destroy a small world. Being struck by their endless magic attack, large groups of holy spirits were sent flying backward while vomiting blood, their whole bodies covered in wounds.

As for those Western Wasteland warriors, they formed battle formations and drove thousands of beast born chariots into the Holy Land along with poisonous flames and dazzling thunderbolts. Different-colored battle flags fluttered in the air and muffled drums vibrated people's hearts. Maguspriests hid in those chariots, that had amazing defensive powers, sneakily launched attacks with magic spells. As the tremendous magic formation swept across the Holy Land, all holy spirits fled away in desperation. No one dared to rush up and fight anymore.

Elder Destiny burst with a great rage. He leaped up, waving his arms in anger and growled hoarsely, telling those holy spirits to array battle formations to protect themselves. Nevertheless, despite the fact that Elder Destiny was a genius on prediction, he

was truly not so good in operational command. Before he started shouting and directing, in coordination with three to five ancestor souls, holy spirits from each clan could still barely fend against the attacks launched by the dragon-kind, phoenix-kind and those beasts. However, the already messy battle formations of these local holy spirits and ancestor souls were turned into a greater mess after Elder Destiny began yelling around, waving his hands and telling people what to do.

For example, water-kind holy spirits had just rolled up sky-reaching waves, intending to fight against the heavy rain of flame launched by the phoenix-kind. But after a series of shouts given by Elder Destiny, a group of green kind holy spirits hurriedly rushed over to help.

The group of wood kind holy spirits launched a wave of fierce attack, but their attacks were burned out by the strong flame rain launched by the phoenix-kind; even their bodies were set ablaze as well. The raging flame burned their armors and clothes into ashes, their hair and beard into a puff of smoke and their faces black, making them flee like drowning mice.

On the other side, a group of earth-kind holy spirits raised multiple mountains and formed a sturdy wall to fend against around ten Qiong Qi beasts. The beasts thudded against those mountains with their bodies and vibrated those mountains intensively. Earth-kind holy spirits were still robust enough to withstand the bumps, but Elder Destiny delivered the worst result with the best intentions as he directed a group of gold kind holy spirits to help.

Those gold-kind holy spirits hurriedly spread out a tremendous wave of golden blades, piercing fiercely towards those Qiong Qi beasts. Seeing that, the group of beasts and Qiong Qi Clan warriors laughed out loud. They were from the Western Wasteland of Pan Gu world, and they were all naturally capable of controlling all kinds of metal powers. These beasts and warriors slightly changed

their battle formation, after which, the wave of golden blades fell on their bodies and the power vibration released from their bodies grew much stronger.

The power of those fierce beasts was boosted up by over a hundred percent, and countless, extremely sharp thorns grew out from their bodies. As these beasts pounced violently, the thousands of giant mountains floating in the air shattered immediately. Countless holes were left on the bodies of those gold-kind holy spirits, which made them flee away while crying.

What a mess. The whole Pan Xi world was thrown into a huge mess.

Desperately fleeing holy spirits could be seen all over the sky. Their battle formations had long gone, and instead, they were now in small groups of three to five people, fleeing in the air as fast as they could. By now, these holy spirits couldn't possibly cause any threat to those fierce and violent dragons, phoenixes and beasts.

The only ones who could still remain fighting in the air were the tens of ancestor soul elders who were following Elder Destiny, and the nearly hundred ancestor souls who were wakened up from the deep sleep one after another during the past few days by those holy spirits.

Nearly a hundred and fifty ancestor souls had now still been fighting. They were all at a higher level, and were much more powerful than those dragon, phoenix and Western Wasteland warriors. They formed a battle formation in the air, letting out fierce streams of power like a heavy rain, making those elite warriors from the three strong forces step back quickly.

A small half of dragon warriors and phoenix warriors and over thirty-thousand Western Wasteland warriors were suppressed by those hundred and fifty ancestor souls floating in the air, facing each other in a stalemate.

Ji Hao couldn't help but nod constantly. These ancestor souls

were indeed especially powerful, that tens of thousands of Magus Kings and over a thousand Divine Magi actually couldn’t do anything to them.

Ji Hao started to wonder exactly how many ancestor souls were still in a deep sleep inside the flower of great Dao, silently cultivating themselves and sensing the supreme great Dao of nature. If the number of those ancestor souls could reach ten-thousand, that would be a terrifyingly strong force.

Elder Destiny discovered the advantage of those ancestor souls as well. He gave a loud growl immediately, "Do not worry about those silly kids. Take out your spirit holy weapons and defeat these outer space monsters as quickly as possible!"

Following Elder Destiny’s order, the two ancestor soul elders stood beside him reacted the fastest. They were clearly from the gold kind, and hearing Elder Destiny, they swung their hands and sent out a pair of dazzlingly shining, sharp swords. These transformed into a pair of lively, thousands of kilometer long serpents, roaring towards those dragon warriors, phoenix warriors and beasts.

"Hehe, two world-accompanying spirit treasures. However, the original natural power of Pan Xi world is not great enough, so this pair of swords are not that powerful." Ji Hao was guided by Yu Yu, and he now surely had sharp insights, that allowed him to see through this pair of swords with a single glance.

Those two swords were a pair of world-accompanying spirit treasures, pre-world-level great treasures. Nevertheless, the original natural power of Pan Xi world was not as great as Pan Gu world. Therefore, this pair of swords was only around one percent as powerful as same level world-accompanying spirit treasures of Pan Gu world.

"You think our dragon-kind don’t have any powerful treasure?"Ao Li, who was directing the army of dragon-kind, burst

with a great shout upon seeing the two tremendous serpents roaring over, "Everyone knows that we are the wealthiest race!"

Following a thunderous roar, Ao Li opened his mouth and let out a cyan-colored short sword, screaming out of his mouth like a gale.

The short sword transformed into a long gust of wind and roared across the air, wrapped the pair of serpents up and squeezed. A long series of creaking noise could be heard without an end. Instantly, the two serpents were gone, and the pair of shining swords fell to the ground while letting out a shrill buzzing noise that sounded like a wail.

Chapter 632: Wealthy Dragon-kind and Phoenix-kind

When a world was created from the prehistorical Chaos, the original creative power would spread out and generate countless great treasures.

The greater the original creative power of a world was, the higher quality would the treasures generated by the original creative power have, and naturally, more powerful and tougher could these treasures be. For example, if one had two seeds which were exactly the same, and one threw one of them into a barren soil and another one into fertile soil, the former could grow into a sapling at most, while the latter might become a towering tree with abundant sunshine and nourishing moisture.

Pan Gu world's original creative power was incomparably great; thousands, tens of thousands or even millions of times greater than that of Pan Xi world. Therefore, great treasures like world-accompanying spirit treasures generated by the original creative power of Pan Gu world were surely similarly more powerful than treasures in Pan Xi world.

The short sword that flew out from Ao Li's mouth was a world-accompanying spirit treasure, though only of a low to mid grade. But the sword light streams released from it dazzled swiftly, seeming to even teleport across space. Besides, the sword light released from it then transformed into clear gusts of wind, invisible and intangible, perfect for sneak killing.

Ao Li seemed to be rude and brutal, but he was never silly. He was wearing a heavy armor and holding a long sword. Anyone saw him would believe that he was a fearless warrior, but who would ever think that he might let a short sword out of his mouth to launch a sneak attack on his enemies?

The pair of long swords which had transformed into two

enormous serpents and belonged to the two ancestor souls elders stood beside Elder Destiny clanged slightly against Ao Li's short sword, then immediately showed their original forms. Not only that, the short sword remained perfectly unharmed while small sawtooth-like breaches appeared thickly on the pair of long swords. The pair of swords were world-accompanying treasures of Pan Xi world, but with a single clash, they were badly damaged.

The pair of long swords couldn't even fly in the air by now. Instead, they fell to the ground while wailing like severely injured dying birds. For such a grave damage, without the nourishment of the original creative power, this pair of swords might have to spend millions, or even tens of millions of years to recover their own powers.

The faces of the two ancestor soul elders twisted in pain. They raised their heads and let out shrill great growls towards the sky, sounding like two old crows which had all their feathers forcibly pulled off by someone else.

Following a series of loud, enraged laughs, another two gold-kind ancestor soul elders launched their moves. They glanced at each other, and then one of them wielded his hand and let out a round-shaped, thick shield that was shining with a silver light, floating in front of him. A sparkling, silver-colored and round-shaped light screen was released from the shield, shielded its owner and the other ancestor soul elder behind.

As for the other ancestor soul elder, he bowed three times towards the sky with an extremely solemn and serious look, then locked his hands together and pointed at the spot between his eyebrows. A deep and rumbling thunder could be heard from the Holy Land while a purple, destructive thunderbolt dazzled down from the sky.

"When a great treasure shows its power, even the world would sense it!" Ji Hao popped out his eyes, staring at that ancestor soul elder. What kind of treasure would this gold-kind ancestor elder

take out?

Following a series of clangs, a golden shining dragon head slowly drilled out from this elder's forehead along with the deep moans let out by this elder in pain. The golden dragon head expanded gradually once a breeze blew across it while it slowly flew out from the elder's body bit by bit with some difficulties.

A fierce aura of killing suffused the space immediately, sensing which, those dragons, phoenixes and beasts raised their heads simultaneously, looking at that golden dragon head that was coming out from the elder's forehead in shock.

Elder Destiny, a group of ancestor souls and some experienced holy spirits clapped their hands and laughed out loud together. "Dragon-beheading guillotine, I never thought that I can be lucky enough to witness its power with my own eyes!"

A deep dragon roar could be heard while an enormous guillotine slowly flew out of the elder's forehead. A strong and sharp sense of power released from the guillotine could now be sensed from every corner of the Holy Land. This guillotine was tremendous; only the dragon head was tens of miles long while the rest part of it was shaped like a golden dragon as well. Around two-hundred miles long part of it had already flown out from the elder's body, but still, no end of it could be seen by now.

"Hm, a great killing treasure... It has the power of the great Dao." The mysterious man abruptly showed his body in Ji Hap's spiritual space, smiled scornfully and said, "In terms of grades, this guillotine is at the same grade as the four swords and blueprint of Yu Yu...But in terms of power, hehe, hehe, hehehe!"

Ji Hao had no idea where did the mysterious learn to laugh like that. He rubbed those goosebumps on his skin and couldn't help but shake his head. He used Yu Yu's terrifying sword formation once himself; the four long swords coordinated with the blueprint and generated a world-destroying power. Even though Ji Hao

could only activate less than one ten-thousandth of that power, it still brought Ji Hao a great fear.

This dragon-beheading guillotine was a great killing treasure with the power of great Dao of Pan Xi world. This guillotine and Yu Yu's sword formation should be at the same grade, but judging from the vibrations of power released from this guillotine, if Yu Yu's sword formation was the sun, this guillotine could at most be a relatively brighter star.

"You think our phoenix-kind don't have any great treasure?!" Just now, Ao Li yelled exactly the same thing, but the one who yelled again like this was Feng Qinxin.

She puffed her cheeks up, proudly looking at the gold kind elder who was trying very hard to activate the dragon-beheading guillotine while reached her right hand into her left sleeve. Abruptly, an indescribably splendid stream of fiery light was dragged out of her sleeve.

The glowing red fiery light enlightened the entire sky. Within a blink of an eye, a big half of the Holy Land was enveloped by a great fiery light, and the temperature of the broad Holy Land was raised at a crazy rate. Surrounding the Wave Listening Pavilion where Ji Hao and his friends stayed in, smoke puffed up from everywhere while many wooden parts of buildings were nearly set ablaze.

The object held in Feng Qinxin's hand was a feather fan, only around a foot and eight inches long, looking very exquisite. Countless flame-shaped symbols had been sparkling on those layers of red feathers. Feng Qinxin gripped the feather fan and gently swung, as a thunderous boom was generated immediately. Hearing that, Ji Hao only felt that the world within his sight was suddenly lightened up, and then he sensed a severe dizziness. The entire Holy Land started shaking slightly.

From the tiny feather fan, a clear, enormous stream of fiery light

that looked like melted glass surged out. Within the fiery light, nine tremendous fire phoenixes were flying proudly and elegantly while letting out resonating songs.

When the fiery light stream surged out with the nine fiery phoenixes wrapped in it, the natural law in the Holy Land was broken, as the balance of natural powers in the Holy Land was broken. The fire power was boosted up, seeming to suppress other natural powers. The balance of natural powers related to the great Dao of nature while the great Dao of nature was the basic of a world. In other words, the balance of natural powers was related to the survival and downfall of a world.

The fire power suddenly suppressed the other natural powers, which was no different from a great disaster for a world. And at the moment, the Holy Land of Pan Xi world was actually facing a true, world-destroying disaster. From high up in the air, huge streams of lava emerged abruptly, within which, countless whirlpools had been spinning and screaming. Countless enormous fireballs spurted out from those whirlpools with lava, smashing down towards the ground along with a sky-shaking noise.

Thousands of streams of flames wrapped the dragon-beheading guillotine even before it flew entirely out from the elder's body.

The guillotine let out a shrill buzz in pain. A serious dragon scream that was loud enough to shatter the whole world could be heard endlessly, while the gold-kind ancestor soul elder began vomiting blood, and had fainted already.

The fire was so intense that the dragon-beheading guillotine even seemed to melt.

Elder Destiny popped his eyes out in a great shock, glaring at Feng Qinxin in anger as he screamed out hysterically.

"Enough! Do you truly want to perish together with us?"

Chapter 633: An Emergency Mediation

The dragon-beheading guillotine struggled and screamed. Elder Destiny was enraged while the storm of fireballs and lava roared towards the ground. The sky was now in a crimson color, seeming as if it was the end of the day. Within the red light, the faces of those dragons, phoenixes, and beasts were extremely hideous. On the other hand, faces of those holy spirits, ancestor souls, servants, and maids were twisted like ghosts as they all raised their heads, looking at the sky that was blocked by flame.

Because of the chaotic fight that happened just now, over ten-thousand spots of the great protective magic formation of the Holy Land were broken while thousands of buildings were swept across. Hundreds of thousands of servants and maids were injured or looted away, and countless rare and precious plants were uprooted.

Nevertheless, before, no matter those dragons, phoenixes, beasts, or those holy spirits and ancestor souls, they all hadn't truly launched any deathly attack. The great fight still remained in a 'regular' state and hadn't yet reached a deathly level.

However, after Feng Qinxin took out the tiny feather fan and gently swung it, bringing the Holy Land a destructive disaster with the flame and lava, Elder Destiny was truly enraged while all holy spirits and ancestor souls showed a determined look for a true final fight.

Streams of dazzling light were released from the heads of these ancestor souls and holy spirits. They all triggered their spirit holy weapons with special spells, preparing to fight against their enemies with their greatest powers, even by risking their lives.

A strong aura of killing was surrounding those dragons, phoenixes, and beasts while a series of thunderous bangs were generated. Those human warriors from the Western Wasteland

were poor and didn't have too many shocking treasures around their bodies. But all those dragons and phoenixes had their bodies glowing splendidly while five to ten treasures emerged around the body of each dragon-kind or phoenix-king being.

The dragon-kind were incomparably wealthy while the phoenix-kind never landed in treasure-less areas. Back in Pan Gu world, both the dragon-kind and the phoenix-kind were famous for their wealth.

Elder Destiny opened his mouth, preparing to give out the order of a life-and-death fight while Ao Li and Feng Qinxin raised their right hands simultaneously, intending to order their warriors to activate all one-time using magic weapons at one, including magic talismans and thunder bombs. At this very moment, Ji Hao made his move.

A raging essence sun fire spurted out from his body, surrounding his body dazzlingly and making him look like a God. Ji Hao held the nine suns spear and flew up, with the immemorial sun streamer floating above his head.

The nine suns inside the nine suns spear released a bright golden light while the pair of crescent-shaped blades on both sides of the spear buzzed loudly and sharply, transformed into countless extremely thin beams of golden light that tore the air apart and zipped in the sky.

Numerous giant fireballs condensed from lava had been falling down from the sky one after another. The pair of crescent-shaped blades swished over and cut these miles in diameter, huge fireballs into pieces, as easily as cutting piece of tofu. The pair of blades drained the fire power in every fireball when they zipped through it, and wherever the golden beams of light reached, those countless lava fireballs, which had nearly covered the sky, disappeared completely.

Sun, the ultimate great Dao of all pure positive powers of a

world; the great Dao of Fire could never reach the level of great Dao of sun.

The nine-suns spear contained the great Dao of Sun of Pan Xi world and was crafted by the mysterious man himself. Also, it had immeasurably great original creative power of Pan Gu world merged in it. Therefore, the nine suns spear was far more powerful than the feather fan held in Feng Qinxin's hand, and the great Dao of sun representing by it surpassed the great Dao of fire representing by the feather fan by far.

Wherever the power of the nine suns spear reached, all fire power was drained, only leaving a slight few streams of flame, which transformed into a rain of flame descending on the Holy Land.

Elder Destiny knitted his eyebrows. He was going to order ancestor souls who were guarding the Holy Palace to activate the great protecting magic formation of the Holy Land, to block this heavy flame rain, which was strong enough to cause severe damage. But abruptly, the immemorial sun streamer floating above Ji Hao's head released a dazzling golden light.

The nine suns spear was an after-world treasure crafted by the mysterious man, but this immemorial sun streamer, which was given by Yu Yu himself, was a world-accompanying spirit treasure produced by Pan Gu world. It was an important treasure for Ji Hao to develop his power of great Dao.

Wherever the golden light swept across, the world became clear and fresh. The sky-devouring flame caused by Feng Qinxin's feather fan was absorbed thoroughly, and the fiery light that had enveloped a big half of the Holy Land was dispelled by the bright golden light.

Ji Hao' primordial spirit held the immemorial sun streamer tight and wielded it. For this simple move, the forty-nine streams of Yu Yu's Dao of Qi were all consumed up, and the pure power of Dao

contained in his primordial spirit was drained as well. The primordial spirit weakly returned to Ji Hao's spiritual space to rest. As for Ji Hao himself, he held the nine suns spear with his hands as his feet stepped on a golden cloud. He rose directly up into the sky and soon reached up to the great allied army of the dragon-kind, phoenix-kind and Western Wasteland warriors with beasts.

"Prince Ao Li, I am Earl Yao, Ji Hao... Glad to meet you." Ji Hao cupped his hands and slightly bowed to Ao Li.

Ao Li paused for a second, murmured 'Earl Yao' for a few times, then weirdly twitched his mouth corners, snorted coldly and said, "Ah, ha, you are that...Earl Yao, who dared to beat Wuzhi Qi in public?"

Ji Hao's face was darkened instantly. 'Is that all you can remember about me?' thought Ji Hao.

Ji Hao laughed, then turned to Feng Qinxin, cupped his hands and said, "Young Master Feng, here we see each other again. Young master, have you found something nice lately?"

Feng Qinxin fiddled with the glowing red feather fan while fixing her eyes on Ji Hao, smiled and responded, "Ahyaya, Earl Yao, the treasures you have are even at a higher grade than my Phoenix fire fan, right? Take them out and let me have a look, hehe, how about I trade for your treasures with mine?"

Feng Qinxin grinningly stepped up to Ji Hao, reached her hands out and grabbed Ji Hao's sleeve, attempting to figure out where Ji Hao hid the immemorial sun streamer. But before she could do anything, Man Man had already trod on a fiery cloud and rushed over, throwing a heavy and loud slap on the Feng Qinxin's hand. Feng Qinxin's look instantly changed. She glared at Man Man angrily, but Man Man also popped out her eyes without showing any sign of fear. Man Man then grabbed Ji Hao's sleeve and said proudly, "Ji Hao is mine! My Abba and I chose him to be my fiancé.

Except for Shaosi, the other women can piss off!"

The group of beautiful phoenix women flew into a great rage. Over a hundred of them circled them up, seeming ready to start a wrangle against Man Man. But suddenly, a stream of fiery light dazzled up from Man Man's head, within which, a throne carved out of fire crystal was surrounding by countless red lotuses. Zhu Rong, who was even more beautiful than the prettiest woman, had been silently sitting on the throne, staring at those phoenix women coldly and blandly.

Ji Hao's scalp numbed in shock. Why didn't he know that Zhu Rong had left a clone of himself inside Man Man's body?

Feng Qinxin's look changed again. Smilingly and politely, she saluted to Zhu Rong and said, "Dear Great Libation, I am Qinxin... Hehe, Great Libation, you seem to be in a good mood. Are you going to handle such a small thing yourself?"

Zhu Rong curved his mouth corners upwards, gave a fake smile and then threw a sideway glance at Ao Li, whose mouth was gaping. Next, he transformed into a stream of fiery light and zipped back into the spot between Man Man's eyebrows. After that, Man Man laughed out loud, held Ji Hao's arm and declaring her 'ownership' of Ji Hao proudly and silently.

Ji Hao laughed embarrassedly, then cupped his hands to Jin Tu and said, "Brother Jin, we see each other again!"

Jin Tu slapped loudly on his own head, then smilingly flew over, bumped his fist heavily against Ji Hao's fist and said, "Haha, Earl Yao! Thanks to you last time, otherwise, my brother and I would have fallen in front of that palace!"

Ji Hao smilingly nodded his head, then looked around and said calmly, "We're all friends, let's sit down and have a nice talk instead of fighting and killing."

Turning around, Ji Hao grinned gently to Elder Destiny, whose

face was now incredibly dark, and said, "Elder, now we can have a talk. For example, for having our alliance of human clans from Pan Gu world to fight against invading Yu Clan monsters for you, how much are you willing to pay as...commission?"

The eyes of Ao Li and Feng Qinxin shone simultaneously, and they both began laughing in a weird tone.

Chapter 634: Evil Jia Clan

In the Wave Listening Pavilion that had a faint pervading scorching smell in it, Ji Hao was sitting in the middle of the great hall, with Ao Li, Feng Qinxin, Jin Tu sitting on his left side, and Elder Destiny and a group of ancestor soul elders under Elder Destiny's lead sitting on the right.

Outside the pavilion, dragons and phoenixes were flying in the sky while beasts were roaring rumbly. The over a hundred thousand elite Western Wasteland warriors under Jin Tu's command had been reorganizing their battle formations, preparing for another war against those holy spirits.

Over three-hundred thousand holy spirits had gathered over from every corner of Pan Xi world. In addition to that, they had also forcibly awakened hundreds of ancestor souls up from the flower of great Dao.

As their leaders hadn't given an order, these dragons, phoenixes, holy spirits and ancestor souls were still controlling their tempers, only glaring at each other from a distance of a million miles, silently provoking each other.

Those beast bone chariots Jin Tu and his warriors had been driving were all pulled by all kinds of mix-blooded fierce beasts. These mix-blooded beasts knew nothing but killing and fighting and were even tens of times dumber than Jurassic beasts. Just now, they were rampantly fighting, but abruptly, they were forced to stop. This made these mix-blooded beasts roar unsettlingly while shaking the thick chains on the chariots, causing a thunderous series of clangs.

"Let's make a plan." Ji Hao sat in the middle, smilingly looking at the group of people in the hall who were all with darkened faces, then said, "Elder Destiny, what do you think? Just tell us...Hehe, you can foresee things, can't you? These ancestor souls will all

listen to you, just tell us about your thoughts first."

Elder Destiny remained silent for a long while and then turned around. He looked at those ancestor souls elders that sat behind him. After another long while, Elder Destiny finally began talking in a hoarse voice.

"Speaking of foreseeing, I would like to ask a question. Before you attacked our Holy Land, did you use some powerful holy weapon to screen the power of destiny?"

Elder Destiny held up his teacup and attempted to take a sip of tea, but because of long silence, the tea was already cold. Frowningly, Elder Destiny knocked the teacup loudly on the small table in front of him, looked at Ao Li and Feng Qinxin and said coldly, "Otherwise, why didn’t I sense anything about your attack?"

Ao Li and Feng Qinxin glanced at each other, then both shook their heads confusingly.

They just accidentally ran into each other in the outside world. The dragon-kind and the phoenix-kind had a pretty good relationship. Therefore, they simply combined their powers and struck surrounding local forces together. Unexpectedly, they met Jin Tu, who fled out of the Holy Land and had been angrily gathering Western Wasteland warriors, preparing to break into the Holy Land once again.

All three of them were confident and fearless people, never afraid that things might get too big. After roughly exchanging information about the Holy Land with Jin Tu, Ao Li and Feng Qinxin instantly and excitedly decided to lead their warriors to launch an attack.

This massive attack happened randomly without any plan or preparation, neither was any arrangement done to screen the power of destiny. To be honest, back in Pan Gu world, people never knew such things as screening the power of destiny.

Therefore, neither did Ao Li or Feng Qinxin even think about that and nor did they know how to answer Elder Destiny's question now.

Only Jin Tu carelessly grabbed a fruit that was only produced in this Holy Land of Pan Xi world, took a huge bite and even chewed and swallowed the iron-hard kernel of it. Seeing Ao Li and Feng Qinxin remain silent, he laughed out loud and said, "What screen the power of destiny? We are all simple people, never hesitating to raise our weapons and hack our enemies. But...power of destiny... what's that?"

The dragon-kind and phoenix-kind did not have any idea about the power of destiny, not to mention human warriors who never cultivated their souls or understood the great Dao, and had been purely depending on their physical strength and instinctive abilities. Jin Tu laughed loudly and showed his glowing white teeth. Seeing this huge honest grin on his face and hearing his laughter, Elder Destiny realized that this straightforward man wasn't lying.

"I...I have actually lost the sense of destiny." said Elder Destiny while looking at the group of ancestor soul elders with a particularly serious look, then continued slowly, letting out the biggest fear of his, "If these kids didn't do that to me, then who was it?"

The faces of the group of elders all turned extremely dark. Kong Wu You abruptly stood up and threw out a question in shock, "Elder Destiny, a couple of days earlier, you said that you have... seen a slight chance of survival on Ji Hao, but now..."

Ji Hao glanced at Ao Li, then looked at Feng Qinxin and Jin Tu. Meanwhile, all kinds of knowledge regarding the great Dao of nature, the power of destiny and all kinds of powers of foreseeing that he learned from Yu Yu's scriptures flashed across his mind. Based on the usual fighting style of the humankind, Ji Hao understood that among all elite human beings who had joined this

life-and-death game, no one would be interested in screening the power of destiny, and neither would anyone have that kind of ability. The attack launched by Ao Li, Feng Qinxin and Jin Tu had just happened in this time node.

Elder Destiny had lost his sense of destiny, and at the same time, the three forces combined their powers and broke into the Holy Land and launched an attack. After that, Elder Destiny realized in alarm that something terrible was quietly happening.

"It wasn't done by my people." said Ji Hao frankly to Elder Destiny, "To be honest, our humankind prefers to fight our enemies dignifiedly. For things like screening or disturbing the power of destiny...we are truly not good at those."

Feng Qinxin curved her lips downwards, not seeming to agree with what Ji Hao said. Meanwhile, a cold beam of light flashed across her eyes. Feng Qinxin silently decided that back in Pan Gu world, she would certainly make some efforts and figure out what exactly was this so-called power of destiny.

Ao Li and Jin Tu were both completely confused about the conversation that happened between Ji Hao and Elder Destiny. What was 'power of destiny', was it fate? Why should anyone worry about something like that? Frankly and carelessly, Ao Li and Jin Tu gulped the tea and wolfed the fruits while staring straight at those present ancestor soul elders with sharp eyes, thinking about looting some solid treasures from them.

Elder Destiny looked at Ji Hao, and couldn't help but believe him. Remaining silent for a moment, Elder Destiny took a deep gasp, after which, the compass of destiny gradually emerged behind him. This time, the compass was merely around three meters in diameter, but the sense of power released from it was even denser and stronger.

"In this case, just let me..." Elder Destiny wanted to say something, but only after he let out a few words, a stream of shade

flashed across the compass. Elder Destiny burst with a raging growl, "Who dares to invade our Holy Land?!"

Elder Destiny grasped in the air then loosened his clenched fingers. Following his move, a huge stream of white light spurted out and formed an enormous light screen in the great hall.

Emerging inside the light screen was the great palace floating above the spot between Pan Xi's eyebrows that Ji Hao had seen earlier. Because of the fight started by the dragon-kind, phoenix-kind and those Western Wasteland warriors and beasts, most of the holy spirits in the palace was now assembled over here, and only a few people were left in the holy palace.

By now, blood was flowing in streams on the plaza in front of the palace, and tens of holy spirits and three ancestor souls were killed, lying on the ground.

A Jia Clan warrior, who was over nine-meter tall and was holding a machete with saw teeth, had his long tongue reach out of his mouth, slowing licking the hot stream of blood on the edge of his machete while grinning viciously.

Ji Hao instantly stood up from his seat and shouted out in shock, "Didn't they say that they would come in one year later than us? We still have a couple of months, but how come they already came in and began a slaughter?"

On the plaza, around a hundred heavily armored Jia Clan warriors were on the plaza, laughing viciously while mercilessly harvesting the lives of those servants and guards who worked in the palace.

Chapter 635: Kill Ancestor Souls

The solemn palace was the holiest pace to holy spirits and ancestor souls. But now, it had become a slaughterhouse. Over a hundred holy spirits were slaughtered, and countless maids, servants, and guards fell on the ground under the blades of those Jia Clan warriors while wailing. Jia Clan warriors were naturally violent and brutal, and these vulnerable ordinarily local people were simply beheaded by them.

Heads rolled all over the ground with blood flowing in streams. Streams of blood mixed together and formed brooks. Brooks of blood mixed into small rivers, then small rivers of blood mixed into waterfalls, flowing down through the edge of the plaza into the spot between Pan Xi's eyebrows.

Jia Clan warriors laughed delightfully while easily and carelessly waving the weapons held in their hands. Large streams of blood were sent by heavy weapons, leaving sharp arcs in the air along with the moves of those Jia Clan warriors, then splashed on the ground, walls, and pillars, followed by a loud swishing noises.

Elder Destiny and the group of ancestor souls elders looked at the scene in the light screen and were all dumbfounded. They seemed unable to even move, just like a group of birds who were scared silly by thunders. They paused, their eyes looked dim and dark, as if they had all turned dumb.

Ji Hao understood their feelings. Even though most of the military forces in the Holy Palace was assembled out, after all, a certain number of holy spirits were still guarding the Holy Palace. Nevertheless, they couldn't even send out a warning message before they were killed by the enemies. If Elder Destiny didn't happen to activate the compass of destiny just now and try to do a divination, no one would ever know anything, even after every last living being in the Holy Palace was slaughtered.

Suddenly, a dazzling light emerged from the light screen. Within the light, a tall and sturdy ancestor soul in heavy armor rushed out from a hall of the Holy Palace with a long spear held in his hand, a cold, serious face, and a fierce aura of killing releasing from his body.

Ancestor soul elders in the Wave Listening Pavilion cheered out together, some of them even clapping their hands in excitement.

"It’s Earth Spirit Pastor, It’s Elder Earth Spirit Paster. If he comes out, those four-eyed monsters are dead!"

"Elder Earth Spirit Paster is strong, he can definitely make into the top-10 among all of us. He’s skillful as well, we shouldn’t worry about the Holy Palace anymore since he has come out."

"Eh? Elder Earth Spirit Paster has sealed all of his senses and has been concentratedly cultivating himself, trying to attain the great Dao of strength. Those kids even woke him up this time?"

The group of ancestor soul elders started a discussion, but still, some of those elders who reacted relatively faster turned directly to Ji Hao. A few elders with bad tempers took two steps forwards, stared at Ji Hao fiercely while pointing their fingers at him and yelled, "These attackers slaughtering in our Holy Palace, are they on your side?"

Even Elder Destiny had also turned around with an unpleasant face, staring at Ji Hao with a complicated look.

Ji Hao spread his hands and said calmly, "Didn’t you listen to me? They are the archenemy of our kind...They are our opponents in this life-and-death game, also the arch criminals of the invasion to your world. It’s just that they sneaked in earlier than what was decided."

Ao Li, Feng Qinxin and Jin Tu stood up simultaneously and took out all kinds of messaging jade talismans out, transmitting what they had seen into the talismans and crushing them without saying

anything. Numerous jade talisman were crushed one after another. Thus, the news regarding the fact, that Jia Clan warriors had already sneaked into Pan Xi world spread out at the highest speed.

Before, people on the side of the humankind truly believed that these non-humankind monsters would enter into Pan Xi world a year after they got in, and they had been preparing for the real game based on this time limit. However, since an elite troop of Jia Clan warriors had already sneaked in, who could know if the other areas in Pan Xi world had non-humankind beings sneaked in as well?

Individually, Jia Clan warriors had absolute advantages when facing human warriors. Therefore, with a slight carelessness, those elite human beings could suffer great damages.

Ji Hao took out a big number of messaging jade talismans too, sending this news to all his friends as fast as possible. By now, he only wished that these jade talismans could deliver the message to everyone he knew within the limited ranges of these talismans' effects.

Elder Destiny turned around, gave a deep growl and wielded his right hand, sending out a white stream of light which slapped on the light screen. After this, in addition to images, a clear sound came out from the light screen. Meanwhile, Elder Destiny made a hand motion to a few ancestor soul elders that stood around him. Following that, the few elders hurriedly walked out of the pavilion. Each of them cast a magic, tore the space apart and left.

On the plaza outside the Holy Palace, with a badly darkened face, Earth Spirit Pastor was looking at those Jia Clan warriors who were much taller than himself.

Among local people, Earth Spirit Pastor could be counted as exceptionally tall and strong. Nevertheless, he was only around three-meter and two feet tall, while even the shortest Jia Clan warrior on the scene was over nine meters tall. Standing in front of

these Jia Clan warriors, Earth Spirit Pastor seemed like a baby facing a group of adults.

"Another weak local creature." A Jia Clan warrior who was holding a long sword said while swinging the sword to get rid of the blood on the sword edge. He then walked towards Earth Spirit Pastor slowly and continued, "But this one is a lot stronger than the others. He's mine, I'm gonna make his skull into a teacup... it's gonna be a nice souvenir anyway!"

Earth Spirit Pastor's face turned even darker in anger. He took a deep breath, then dense streams of yellow light dazzled out of the heavy armor worn by him. The dense and bright light adhered to his armor layer by layer, making his body seem to be huger than before.

Ji Hao silently nodded. This was a special ability possessed by local cultivators that they could borrow powers from nature to largely strengthen their own strengths and defensive powers.

Everything was ready. Earth Spirit Pastor Cast a long and resonant growl while the long spear held in his hands pierced fiercely towards the Jia Clan warrior in front of him, bringing up a strong gust of wind. Earth Spirit Pastor didn't move too fast, as the moving speed of earth-kind people was actually the lowest among all local races, but his long spear was incredibly powerful and stable. It was lunged forward like a mountain, accurately and smoothly.

The Jia Clan warrior who was standing in front of Earth Spirit Pastor chuckled while a round-shaped shield appeared on his left wrist. Seeing Earth Spirit Pastor lunge the long spear, he carelessly wielded his left arm and generated a thunderous boom. The long spear bumped against the shield, sending out great puffs of fire sparkles, but the round shield remained perfectly unharmed while a few slight cracks appeared on the long spear.

The looks of Elder Destiny and the group of elders changed

immediately. An elder screamed out in shock, "That's...that's the 'great earth holy spear' of the earth-kind! How could it..."

While laughing, the Jia Clan warrior who had just easily blocked Earth Spirit Pastor's attack raised his right foot and threw a heavy kick onto the chest of Earth Spirit Pastor, who paused because of the great shock. Following a muffled bang, Earth Spirit Pastor's chest armor was shattered while his sturdy body was sent flying backward like a falling leaf drifting in the wind. Nevertheless, once after he flew out for less than ten meters, another two Jia Clan warriors dashed over sideways, grabbed his legs and arms and fiercely pulled while laughing loudly. Earth Spirit Pastor howled out in pain as his limbs were pulled off by the two Jia Clan warriors and blood surged out like fountains.

The Jia Clan warrior who kicked Earth Spirit Pastor away just now rushed over swiftly. He didn't use his blade. Instead, he launched a heavy punch on Earth Spirit Pastor's chest and smashed him on the ground. Blood and smashed flesh splashed everywhere while Earth Spirit Pastor was punched into a pile of meat paste by this Jia Clan warrior.

"Weak, just too weak." The Jia Clan warrior who had just killed Earth Spirit Pastor said with a hideous grin, "Even weaker than those human beings... Poor weak local creatures, they cannot even withstand a single blow."

Back in the Wave Listening Pavilion, the great hall had fallen into a deathly silence. Even Ji Hao's look had changed in shock.

Chapter 636: Especially Strong

"Prince, Young Master Feng, Brother Jin," said Ji Hao to Ao Li, Feng Qinxin, and Jin Tu, "Shall we make them stay in this place?"

Ao Li and Jin Tu both gave a vicious smile while Feng Qinxin silently nodded, a cold beam of light flashing across her eyes. She then pointed his finger towards the outside of the pavilion. Following her move, a few phoenix-kind warriors quickly walked over, and next, groups of phoenix-kind warriors flew into the sky one after another. Flags glowed and fluttered in the air while all kinds of magic formation treasures dazzled brightly, and gradually, an enormous scale magic formation was formed.

From the light screen, people saw another twist happen around the Holy Palace. Those hundred Jia Clan warriors had already killed people in or around the Holy Palace. They grinned hideously while one of them, who seemed to be the leader, gathered all Jia Clan warriors. But before they made any new move, a giant group of fierce local beasts showed up around the Holy Palace.

Pan Xi world was a complete world, and surely, all kinds of powerful and fierce beasts had also been living in here. Same as local people, these beasts also had distinctively featured natures of powers and were born with all kinds of special abilities.

As the Holy Land of the entire world, this place represented the supreme faith of all local people. Holy spirits in Holy Land carefully raised a large number of beautiful and powerful beasts. Normally, these beasts served not only as mounts of those holy spirits but also represented powers, strengths and high statuses of those holy spirits.

Just now, the few ancestor soul elders sent by our Elder Destiny led a group of people and gathered a batch of powerful beasts for this emergency situation, circling the Holy Palace firmly up.

Among these beasts, the ones which were the closest to the Holy

Palace, were ‘metal rock beasts’, which belonged to the earth-kind. These metal rock beasts looked like lions but were scaled and enormous. They were especially powerful and naturally possessed a great defensive ability.

Metal rock beasts had a special ability which was called ‘metal rock armor’. It allowed them to transform earth into rocks and rocks into armors, to largely improve their own defensive powers. A single metal rock beast might not be too powerful, but if numerous metal beasts combined their powers, the metal rock armors created by them could gather together, layer by layer, supporting and shielding each other. In the end, the defensive power of this group of metal rock beasts would reach an unimaginable level.

Once, a holy spirit had run a test. He carefully gathered over ten-thousand mature metal rock beasts together and made them activate their powers of metal rock armors together. After that, this holy spirit triggered his own spirit holy weapon and launched a crazy series of attack, but he failed even to break a scale of these metal rock beasts.

Behind these metal rock beasts were large groups of saber-toothed beasts. These saber-toothed beasts were shaped like wolves, the teeth in their mouths as sharp as short sabers. Saber-toothed beasts belonged to the gold-kind, and normally, they fed on metal minerals and were extra greedy. They would also store great amounts of metal ingredients inside their bodies, and once enemies showed up, they could let their sharp teeth out of their mouths to kill enemies. Cultivated saber-toothed beasts which had activated their special abilities were able to add spell symbols on their sharp teeth, which would allow those sharp teeth to fly across a thousand miles to kill enemies. Attacks launched by saber-tooth beasts were powerful and swift, which made these fierce beasts extremely hard to deal with.

Metal rock beasts roared in a deep yet rumbling voice while

saber-toothed beasts silently moved around behind these metal rock beasts. Behind the large groups of saber-toothed beasts were long tail green poisonous birds quietly floating in midair. These birds were tiny and adorable, as big as ordinary human beings' fists, but each of them had three extremely beautiful, three-feet long, green colored tail feathers.

These three tail feathers were where a long tail green poisonous bird hid its powers. When these birds fly swiftly in the air, their long tail feathers could easily pierce through all kinds of metal by a simply flick. Moreover, these beautiful feathers were highly poisonous, and according to different diets of these birds, the toxicities of their tail feathers were all different as well.

Even holy spirits wouldn't be willing to be slashed by a tail feather of a long tail green poisonous bird. They could never know what did these long tail green poisonous birds eat in the recent couple of days, and could never figure out what type of toxicity would be injected into their bodies.

Metal rock beasts, saber-toothed beasts, long tail green poisonous birds, these three types of beasts were gathered around the Holy Palace by the few elders under this emergency situation.

After witnessing those Jia Clan warriors kill the Earth Spirit Pastor so easily that the Earth Spirit Pastor could barely resist, the few elders were now seeing those Jia Clan warriors as the most terrifying enemies. Therefore, apart from those beasts, they had also brought a batch of local people who mastered magic formations the most in the entire Holy Palace.

Thousands of three-hundred-meter tall totem columns slowly rose into the air while shining with a yellow light. Even the thinnest column was as thick as a water tank. An immense gravity twisted the air, and following a loud buzzing noise caused by these columns, the air above the plaza was compressed speedily at a visible rate, gradually turned into light-blue liquid.

Ji Hao and his friends were all stunned upon watching this. Directly compressing the air into liquid? How much did those local people improve the gravity on the plaza with those totem columns for that to occur? A thousand times? Ten thousand times? A hundred thousand times?

Jia Clans warriors stood on the plaza slightly shook their bodies. They made a reaction at almost the same moment when those elders started gathering beasts. By taking a few steps each, they quickly formed a round-shaped battle formation on the plaza that had absolutely no dead angle of defense.

Three thirty-meter-tall divine towers quietly showed up, and the erect eyes floating above the tower tops released cold and dazzled light.

A Jia Clan warrior who was holding a machete grinned teasingly while looking at those beasts in the surroundings and said, "Just these crap*y things? We are startled!"

The other Jia Clan warriors all grinned silently. Their leader, who was an especially muscular Jia Clan warrior with a long hilt hammer, shook his head scornfully. He then silently swung his left hand and pointed at those metal rock beasts which were approaching gradually.

These metal rock beasts gathered over here for emergency numbered thirty thousand and had already activated their special ability, metal rock armor, together. A layer of black and yellow, thick armor of light covered their bodies while these metal rock beasts stood side by side, abutted against each other. The metal rock armors covering on the bodies of these beasts were combined into one, forming a long line of defense that was as sturdy as an iron wall, while these beasts approached those Jia Clan warriors bit by bit.

Ten Jia Clan warriors with long blades walked out of the troop together, lined up and moved towards these metal rock beasts with

big steps. When they were still around six-hundred meter away from those beasts, these Jia Clan warriors raised their blades simultaneously. Along with their deep growls, a water-ripple-like, eye-piercing light suddenly shone.

Puff! Followed by a thunderous boom, a thousands of meters long stream of blade light roared out.

Back in the Wave Listening Pavilion, Elder Destiny and the group of elders were clearly aware of the super strong defense of those metal rock beasts. But still, quite a few them still shouted out nervously, "Hold out, hold out! They can do it!"

For the combined metal rock armor created by thirty-thousand metal rock beasts, even a hundred holy spirits couldn't guarantee to break such a strong defense with their combined power.

These elders didn’t believe that these hideous-looking for-eyed evil monsters could actually do what couldn’t be done by their own people. Only ten of them, how could they possibly break the combined metal rock armor created by thirty-thousand metal rock beasts together?

The blade light dazzled swiftly while the combined metal rock armor was broken. Along with a loud noise made by the bodies of those beasts when they were torn into pieces, over a thousand metal rock beasts were directly cut into two. Blood splashed out in big streams, and those saber-toothed beasts and long tail birds in behind couldn’t react timely. As a result, at least two thousand saber-toothed beasts and hundreds of long tail birds were crushed by the blade light.

"This can’t happen!" shouted Elder Destiny in shock.

Ji Hao and the others were shocked badly as well, staring at the image shown on the light screen in a daze.

Elder Destiny told them about the strong defense of those metal rock beasts, and it was impossible for Jia Clan warriors to destroy

the defensive line created by thirty-thousand metal rock beasts so easily. These Jia Clan warriors were unreasonably strong.

Chapter 637: Invulnerable

Wearing heavy armors and holding large blades, these ten Jia Clan warriors grinned viciously while approaching those metal rock beasts which were vomiting blood. The metal rock armor created by these metal rock beasts was broken, and all of them were harmed by the counterforce. Seeing those approaching Jia Clan warriors, these enormous beasts couldn’t help but show fear.

In Pan Xi world, no one could ever break the combined defense of so many metal rock beasts. These beasts were not so smart, but still, they were frightened by these Jia Clan warriors.

"Good battle beasts, naturally capable of combining their defensive powers. If we can take them and raise them in a large number, that would be strategic." said a Jia Clan warrior while approaching those beasts with a heavy blade carried in his hand. He then continued word by word, "Therefore, behave yourself and do not move recklessly. Do not resist, we don’t want to kill too many of you either. You will all be worth a fortune."

All Jia Clan warriors on the scene laughed out loud.

The way they looked at these metal rock beasts was strange, as if they were looking at piles of glowing jade coins, pure gold and jade and magic crystals, instead of living creatures.

Those metal rock beasts stepped backward. They had lost their courage to fight against these ten terrifying enemies.

Saber-toothed beasts roared out and rushed up. They opened their mouths and the sharp teeth in their mouth dazzled with an eye-piercing light. On those sharp-sword-like teeth, countless tiny spell symbols lit up along with ear-piercing shrill buzzing noise. Next, countless sharp teeth zipped out towards the ten Jia Clan warriors like a storm.

Those Jia Clan warriors stopped moving, then their helmets

began glowing and heavy masks with embossment of ghost portraits fell down, covering their faces. On the dark mask of each Jia Clan warrior, four blood-red pieces of crystals were inlaid in the eye areas, which were shining with a faint blood-red light.

Countless sharp teeth roared out and bombed against the bodies of those Jia Clan warriors, leaving long streaks of cold light in the air. Fire sparkles were sent out while those sharp teeth were shattered one after another. Those sharp teeth that swished towards those Jia Clan warriors like a heavy rain were all crushed into pieces, but not even a single mark was left on those Jia Clan warriors' armors.

Teeth of saber-toothed beasts, especially the teeth of those powerful, leader-level saber-toothed beasts, could easily puncture a mountain. However, that storm-like wave of sharp teeth launched by the group of saber-teeth beasts, which had nearly covered the entire plaza, didn't manage to leave a single dent on those Jia Clan warriors' armors. Neither could it make them move by even an inch.

The other Jia Clan warriors, who stood on the plaza but didn't make any move, were also covered in the effective range of the strong wave of sharp teeth, but they did not suffer any harm either.

Not only that, those Jia Clan warriors who stood still on the plaza didn't even put down their facial masks. They even raised their heads, fending against those screaming sharp teeth with their faces.

Ji Hao popped out his eyes. Ao Li, Feng Qinxin, Jin Tu and all the others also witnessed this unbelievable scene through the light screen in a great shock.

Thousands of sharp teeth fell on the faces of those Jia Clan warriors, then shattered one after another like raindrops falling onto rocks. Not even a slight little wound was left on the faces of

those Jia Clan warriors.

Some Jia Clan warriors even opened their four eyes on purpose, staring straight at those sharp, swiftly flying teeth. They didn’t even move their eyeballs when those teeth bumped and shattered against their eyes. Their eyes, which were supposed to be vulnerable and fragile, stayed perfect unharmed and unmoved.

"So boring." said a Jia Clan warriors. He raised his head and laughed out in a low voice.

"Indeed, so damn boring." The leader of these Jia Clan warriors opened his eyes, and the four eyes of his dazzled with a fierce light as he looked at those holy spirits and warriors under their commands who were hiding behind those huge totem columns, then said, "Oi? What else you got?"

A wave of silvery bird screams sounded, following which, countless green-colored silhouettes tore the air open. Tens of thousands of human-fist-sized poisonous birds bright up shreds of afterimages, fearlessly swishing towards those Jia Clan warriors with their tiny bodies wrapped in strong gusts of wind, and their beautiful, long tail feathers flicking, like warriors wielding three long blades

The long tail feathers sliced across the air, causing a shrill scream.

The beautiful green feathers of these birds emitted a bright light, and in each moment, each feather of each bird was glowing with a unique kind of green light, dim or bright, light or dark. In this very moment, these tiny and beautiful birds burst their poison glands, letting out their strongest toxicity.

The overly strong toxicity was forced out of the bodies of these birds, gathered on those beautiful tail feathers and then spread to the air. The tail feathers of these birds were covered in dense spheres of poisonous smoke, seeming to be set ablaze, and looked even more beautiful.

Along with a scornful laugh, a Jia Clan warrior shook his body, and next, his full set of armor silently fell off, exposing his body. He spread his arms, growling towards to those fiercely swishing green birds, "Come, little birds, let me see what you can do!"

Those green birds moved even twice faster than those sharp teeth let out from saber-toothed beasts' mouths. These birds flicked their long tail, sliced the air open and fiercely cut into the dark golden skin of this Jia Clan warrior. Thin beams of fiery light were raised while numerous tail feathers broke one after another. Countless green birds smashed themselves into meat paste against the muscular body of that Jia Clan warrior. Following a clear thudding noise, streams of blood and puffs of broken feathers were sent up into the sky, some feather fragments even drifting to tens of miles away.

The Jia Clan warriors with his body exposed stayed perfectly still without moving. Not a slight single wound could be found on his dark golden skin. Purely with the most basic defense of this skin, he blocked the attack launched by over ten-thousand poisonous green birds.

The other armored Jia Clan warriors laughed out loud together while asking the stripped warrior what it felt like.

The stripped Jia Clan warrior patted on a small stain of blood left on his chest by a bird, then answered blandly, "Weak and powerless, not threatening at all."

All Jia Clan warriors laughed out loud unbridledly.

In a great distance away, a few ancestor soul elders saw these intruders laughing so arrogantly and couldn't help but gnashed their teeth, then let out a great growl simultaneously.

Thousands of totem columns were lightened up. Invisible streams of power were combined into one, turning into numerous dark-yellow blades with strong magnetic force. Followed by a loud buzzing noise, tens of miles long magnetic force blades hacked

fiercely down towards that stripped Jia Clan warrior.

A puffing noise could be heard without an end. The magnetic force blades vibrated intensively, and within each moment, those magnetic force blades would vibrate for tens of billions of times. With such a terrifying, high-frequency vibration, even a star could be cut into pieces.

Nevertheless, no harm was done to this Jia Clan warrior by those enormous magnetic force blades at all, except for some fire sparkles that rose from his skin. Spreading his arms and raising his head, this Jia Clan warrior thundered, "Don’t you understand? Stupid local creatures, all kinds of attacks launched by you are ineffective on us!"

‘All your attacks are ineffective on us’!

Hearing this, Elder Destiny and the group of elders quivered simultaneously while thin streams of blood seemed to flow out from their mouth corners.

Chapter 638: The Invincible State

Earth power was heavy, dense and unvaried. Among all kinds of special abilities possessed by Pan Xi world local people, not too many attacking magics existed. These powerful magnetic force blades were already one of the extreme level moves that could be launched by earth-kind holy spirits, and creating this supreme, killing move had taken them countless years.

Nevertheless, tens of holy spirits activated thousands of totem columns and gathered the earth power within the area of millions of miles in radius, generating a wave of magnetic force blades. But they still didn't manage to harm the skin of even a single Jia Clan warrior.

This was unacceptable to those holy spirits themselves and had thrown Elder Destiny, who witnessed this with his own eyes, into a great panic.

For unknown reasons, back when the dragon-kind, phoenix-kind and Western Wasteland force broke into the Holy Land joint handedly, Elder Destiny had already lost his sense of destiny, He didn't even know that these Jia Clan warriors had sneaked into the Holy Palace. But in this very moment, when he saw the wave of magnetic force fiercely cut the bodies of those Jia Clan warriors but fail to cause any harm, Elder Destiny sensed an immense fear and a deep despair rising from deep down his heart.

He could somehow feel that, from inside the Holy Land, the body of Pan Xi had been releasing a great fear.

A dense blood-red light emerged before his eyes, within which, he saw countless dead bodies of local people piled up into an enormous altar and a strange creature who was wearing a long robe and had an erect eye on its forehead, standing on that altar. The creature lit a weirdly colored flame of offering, offering up a sacrifice with the souls, blood, and flesh of countless local

creatures.

"The prediction of our kind!"

Tremblingly, Elder Destiny turned around, looked at Ji Hao and let out these few words with a deathly pale face. The prediction of a kind. Through these hundred Jia Clan warriors, Elder Destiny suddenly sensed a possibility for the future. The purpose of these non-humankind beings was to thoroughly destroy the local civilization of Pan Xi world.

Slight wrinkles appeared on the tender and white, child-like face of Elder Destiny while a small half of his ink-black hair suddenly turned into the color of withered leaves. He gave an extremely bitter grin, dashed up to Ji Hao, grabbed his sleeves and seemed to kneel straight down.

Ji Hao immediately held Elder Destiny up, looked at him and said in a deep voice, "Elder, you don’t need to do this."

Elder Destiny coughed intensively. Just now, he uncontrollably fell into the state of foreseeing, and through the great fear given out by Pan Xi’s body, Elder Destiny saw some terrifying future scenes. In the meanwhile, he also discovered that the sole, slight chance of survival was indeed on Ji Hao.

Ao Li, Feng Qinxin, Jin Tu, even Shaosi, Man Man, Yu Mu, Feng Xin and Taisi, none of these people had shown any mercy to local people in Pan Xi world. But only on Ji Hao did Elder Destiny see a slight, weak beam of light. This meant that Ji Hao was the only hope.

"Anything you want, just name it... as long as we have it, you can take it." Elder Destiny was now nearly hanging on Ji Hao’s arms while he made a kneeling posture in the air and said, "Our storages will all be wide open. You can take all the treasures we collected ever since the prehistorical era... all resources, all materials, you can take it all."

"Pan Xi world cannot die in our hands." Looking at Ji Hao, Elder Destiny was almost begging, "Please, allow us a chance of survival."

Ji Hao looked at Elder Destiny, who now looked wan and sallow, with the entire face twisted badly. For unknown reasons, Ji Hao suddenly felt nervous. He then said, "Why are things happening so fast? These Godd*mn non-humankind beings, what do they think their vows are? They shouldn't get in so soon."

Things changed again on the Holy Palace plaza as whole three-thousand holy spirits trod on clouds, descending on the plaza in a battle formation.

These were three-thousand gold kind holy spirits. In Pan Xi world, gold kind warriors were the strongest among all warriors, and also the most warlike. They possessed the fiercest powers and abilities. Besides, gold kind people were able to control all kinds of metals, and their armors and weapons were always of top qualities.

These three-thousand gold-kind warriors were under the lead of ten gold kind ancestor souls. All of these warriors were wearing and holding their spirit weapons, which were made from all kinds of natural treasures and carefully forged for thousands of years. Weapons and armors used by the ten ancestor souls were all natural-crafted spirit holy weapons produced by Pan Xi world naturally.

"They..." Ji Hao pointed at the light screen and asked.

Elder Destiny's look slightly changed. He leaped up, stood in front of the light screen, staring at those three-thousand holy spirits and murmured, "The enemies are numbered only around a hundred and twenty, but we have three-thousand high-level holy spirits. Three-thousand to a hundred, can we win? Will we still lose?"

Shaking his head instantly, Elder Destiny growled harshly, "This can't happen, nothing like this can happen. The gold kind is one of the most powerful kinds among us. In the whole Pan Xi, world,

their direct destructive force is only slightly weaker than the sky kind. Their armors are strong, their weapons are sharp, their defenses are great... they can destroy almost anything in the world. Three-thousand gold-kind holy spirits...they can certainly chop those evil monsters into pieces."

Ji Hao remained silent while Ao Li, Feng Qinxin, and Jin Tu took a few steps forwards, moved closer to the light screen and fixed their eyes on it. Meanwhile, they quickly glanced at each other.

Elder Destiny seemed to be a bit hysterical already. Strong defense? Even stronger than the thirty-thousand metal rock beasts? Great destructive powers? Even greater than the powers of those, tens of thousands of saber-toothed beasts and poisonous green birds? In terms of both defense and attack, these Jia Clan warriors were unimaginably strong. The strength of these Jia Clan warriors was totally unreasonable, that even made Ji Hao and his friends felt cold in the hearts.

On the plaza, the three-thousand gold-kind holy spirits growled out together, spread the formation and dashed towards those Jia Clan warriors.

Still, the ten Jia Clan warriors with heavy blades held in their hands walked towards those gold-kind holy spirits. The Jia Clan warrior who had taken off his armor didn’t even put it back on, and instead, he just walked over with his bare body, seeming not to take this as a serious fight at all.

Next, the three-thousand gold-kind holy spirits seemed to break into their worst nightmare.

No one cast any magic and instead, they chose the simplest, most violent way to fight each other. The ten Jia Clan warriors rushed into the group of gold kind holy spirits as three-thousand sharp holy weapons hacked fiercely on their bodies, towards their vital body parts.

Nevertheless, each holy weapon only managed to start a few fire

sparkles before being bounced back, and not a single holy weapon could leave any mark on the skins and armors of these Jia Clan warriors. These Jia Clan warriors seemed to be protected by some kind of magical power, that all kinds of attack were literally ineffective on them.

Meanwhile, the specially-crafted heavy blades held by the ten Jia Clan warriors raised numerous dazzling arc-shaped light. Wherever the blade light swept across, the weapons, armors of all gold-kind holy spirits were sliced into pieces, along with their bodies.

The ten Jia Clan warriors slaughtered those gold-kind holy spirits as easily as mowing. Blood splashed everywhere while dead bodies lied all over the ground. Those Jia Clan warriors were enormous in shapes and their blades were over fifteen meters long. With a single swung of a blade like that, at least ten gold-kind holy spirits could be killed.

Within the short span of a few breaths, and even before the few ancestor souls who had been leading those holy spirits realized what had happened, over two-thousand gold-kind holy spirits were already chopped into bits.

Elder Destiny’s face instantly turned even paler, then a stream of blood ejected out of his mouth, spraying on the light screen.

Chapter 639: Frontal Challenge

"Let’s go and have a look!" When Elder Destiny was vomiting blood, Ji Hao had already transformed into a beam of light and dashed out of the pavilion.

Ao Li and Jin Tu glanced at each other, then their eyes shone with a raging light as they both cast a long and resonant roar, following Ji Hao out closely. Feng Qinxin narrowed her eyes, chuckled then slowly walked up to Elder Destiny. But before she said anything, Shaosi, who moved as quickly as Feng Qinxin, already had her arms held on Elder Destiny’s arms and said, "Elder Destiny, remember what you said. As for these monsters...we will be helping your Pan Xi world."

Elder Destiny raised his head and took a serious glance at Shaosi, then solemnly nodded. Afterward, he boosted his own spirit, wiped the blood from his mouth then growled harshly, "My brothers, let’s go meet those four-eyed evil monsters together. Let’s see how powerful they truly are."

The group of elders had been quivering in a daze with bland looks and lusterless eyes. But hearing Elder Destiny, they boosted their spirits as well and each transformed into a bright sphere of light, rushing out of the pavilion.

As ancestor souls who were capable of reaching such a high level in Pan Xi world, which was suffused by long-lasting wars, these elders all had their own pride and insistence. Those Jia Clan warriors had shown a nearly invincible power, and the armors of local warriors couldn’t even withstand a careless, slight punch launched by them. How could this happen? These elders had to find out the truth, otherwise, even if they died, they would die with everlasting regrets.

The beam of golden light transformed from Ji Hao dazzled in the sky, reaching the entrance of the path that led to the Holy Palace.

Tens of holy spirits with over a hundred thousand elite local warriors were guarding the entrance. Seeing Ji Hao dash over in the form of a golden light beam, a few holy spirits stepped up together, yelling at Ji Hao and telling him to stop.

Ji Hao was eager to find out the truth of the invincible power of those Jia Clan warriors. Why would he want to waste any time on these holy spirits? Holy spirits guarding the entrance were only at the level of Magus Kings. Ji Hao let out the Heaven and Earth stamper, instantly after which, an invisible force field was created that spun in the air. Immediately, tens of holy spirits were moved a hundred miles away, and before these holy spirits could rush back, Ji Hao had already flown into the path.

The group of holy spirits was startled badly by Ji Hao's sudden appearance and weird magic. They yelled and shouted while hurriedly rushing back to the entrance of the path, just in time to bump into Ao Li and Jin Tu who followed behind Ji Hao.

The two of them were far less polite than Ji Hao. They laughed out loud simultaneously on seeing tens of Magus-King-level 'weak ones' actually dare to wield weapons in front of them and block their way. Each of them threw out a heavy punch, knocked these holy spirits to the ground and made tens of holy spirits howl in pain and vomit blood.

Right after Ao Li and Jin Tu were Man Man, Shaosi, Yu Mu, Feng Xing, Taisi, and Zhu Rong Long and his brothers, who were trying to protect Man Man. Following after them were a large group of Divine Magus level powerful warriors from the dragon-kind, phoenix-kind and Western Wasteland.

This group of warriors swiftly dashed over as fast as lightning bolts. Without even glancing at those holy spirits who were lying on the ground, they rushed directly towards the Holy Palace, which was underground.

Boom! Ji Hao heavily landed on the plaza in front of the palace.

He boosted his strength up intentionally and landed thunderously on the plaza with the strength of a four-star Divine Magus which made plaza vibrate intensively and those totem columns standing on the plaza burst with bright light.

Those Jia Clan warriors had already slaughtered the three-thousand gold-kind holy spirits out and were now rummaging for trophies. Abruptly hearing the loud noise caused by Ji Hao, these experienced Jia Clan warriors instantly formed a battle formation and looked at Ji Hao together. Afterward, their leader's eyes shone brightly as he pointed at Ji Hao and yelled, "Earl Yao, Ji Hao! How can you be here?"

Ji Hao gave a long roar, then pulled out the nine suns spear, pointed at the leader and growled, "Why shouldn't I be here? I'm an honored guest of Pan Xi world, invited here by a group of elders to discuss the big plan of resisting evil monsters! Why are you here? Are you not going to keep your promise?"

The leader's four large eyes glowed brightly. He remained silent for a while, then responded in a serious tone, "We did not break our promise. Only me and my a hundred and twenty brothers have entered in...We did not launch any attack on any human being. Instead, we only came to explore this place. This can't be counted as breaking our promise."

While chuckling, the leader then looked at Ji Hao and continued, "Accidentally, we came in here and wanted to collect some trophies conveniently. Nothing is wrong with that, right?"

Ji Hao raised his eyebrows, laughed out abruptly then said, "This place is where Pan Xi fell...Pan Xi, she died in your hands, didn't she?"

The leader and Jia Clan warriors standing behind him all had their looks changed suddenly.

If they were a group of Yu Clan people, facing Ji Hao's question, they would definitely deny, and would never admit that Pan Xi was

murdered by them. But these Jia Clan warriors were qualified war machines; they were all masters of killing, yet, in terms of hiding emotions, they were not even as good as human children.

Snorting coldly, the Jia Clan leader raised his head and said proudly, "Indeed, she was killed by our ancestors. Hm, based on our time, that happened three-hundred and seventy million great turns of the suns and moons ago."

Ji Hao pointed at Pan Xi's enormous body under the palace and said coldly, "You didn't come to explore this place. You came to do something to Pan Xi's body. Let me see, a dead creature, even though she was the creator of this world, but as a dead creature, what can you get from her body now?"

"Ew! Gross! What are you trying to do to a dead woman?" Man Man leaped down from a fiery cloud and walked quickly behind Ji Hao. She popped out her pair of eyes and stared at those Jia Clan warriors who seemed to be embarrassed a little bit.

"Nonsense!" yelled the Jia Clan leader angrily, "We are only interested in alive women! Pan Xi is dead already, we don't have any interest in her...We came to, to...We came to explore this place!"

"You came for something else!" Ji Hao interrupted him and said, "You are definitely planning something. Hehe, let's see, you want to make the entire Pan Xi world..."

"Shut up!" Jia Clan leader took a big step forward, wielded the long blade holding in his hand and growled, "Ji Hao, you killed Chi Feng, but not with your own power! You shameless lowly being who fought with borrowed power, do you dare to fight against me like a real hero, with your own power?"

Pausing for a second, this Jia Clan leader hurriedly added, "This is only a fight between you and me, and has nothing to do with the life-and-death game between our kinds!"

Ji Hao remained silent, but before he made the decision, Jin Tu had already walked up with big steps.

With a pair of glowing eyes, Jin Tu pointed at the Jia Clan leader and laughed loudly, then yelled, "Let’s fight them! Who would be afraid?"

Chapter 640: Resist

Resist

"Brave, that’s what I like!" The Jia Clan leader nodded towards Jin Tu in praise and said, "My name is Chi Zhe. After I have chopped your head off and made your skull into a wine cup, I will carve my name on the bottom of it."

Jin Tu raised his long spear. The power vibration released from his body became especially fierce and cold as he said, "My Name is Jin Tu. After I have killed you, I will extract your soul from your body and give it to our Master Maguspriest. He will then boil your soul slowly with a magic fire. You will have at least a thousand year of time to cry and shout my name, day and night!"

Chi Zhe and Jin Tu glanced at each other, then each let out a long and resonant roar while their weapons, a curved blade and a long spear, were lunged forwards at lightning speed.

Clang! Dazzlingly fire sparkles were started. Both of them took three steps backward, then saluted to each other in an especially formal way for a deadly fight. The lunge made by the two of them just now was only a ritual move, and both of them had merely used less than one percent of their powers.

"You’re indeed quite strong, but from now on, you would need to be careful!" Chi Zhe chuckled while popping his four eyes widely out, with his eyeballs glowing brightly like cat eyes.

Jin Tu stayed silent while he slightly twisted his wrists. The ritual and tentative clang of the weapons made his wrists slightly numb. Chi Zhe’s physical power was way greater than Jin Tu, and just now, Jin Tu could have been sent flying straight away by Chi Zhe if he wasn’t so skillful.

Ji Hao straightened his waist, pressed his hand on Man Man’s head and forcibly pushed her behind himself. Both Jin Tu and Chi

Zhe were top-level warriors, and even a slight single stream of power sent out by them could cause tremendous damage to the others who had been watching this fight. Even though Man Man was protected by Zhu Rong's clone, Ji Hao still subconsciously treated Man Man as the weak and fragile little girl that he met back in the Southern Wasteland jungle.

Turning around, Ji Hao glanced at Shaosi. The air before Shaosi's face was weirdly shaking. After Shaosi had merged with the Candle Dragon spirit pearl, she had already inherited many magical special abilities through the Candle Dragon bloodline. The power of space was one of her special abilities. Ji Hao smilingly nodded to Shaosi. 'This girl doesn't need the others to worry about her.' thought Ji Hao.

Nevertheless, Man Man was not the only one who he needed to be worried about. Abruptly, Ji Hao thought of someone else. Ji Hao turned around, grabbed Taisi's neck, who had been reaching his head out from the behind. Ji Hao carried him up then heavily thudded him against the ground right next to Man Man.

Clang! Clang! Clang! Following a series of thunderous noise when Ji Hao turned around to check on Man Man and Taisi, Chi Zhe launched three fierce hacks towards Jin Tu at lightning speed. His moves were simple and straightforward, without any hesitation. Every single hack was launched directly towards Jin Tu's head. Streams of blade light dazzled towards Jin Tu, seeming to chop the whole world into two.

Watching Chi Zhe launch these three hacks, the faces of Elder Destiny and the other elders all turned deathly pale again, which made them look barely alive.

Pan Xi world was a war-torn world, that every year, every month, every year, every hour, every minute, local people living in this world were fighting without resting. Nevertheless, after all, those local people all shared the same origin, and even for those long-lasting wars, there was a bottom-line. Wars happened all the

time, but generally, those were never too cruel.

When had these local people ever been through brutal wars like those between the humankind and the non-humankind, which were bloody and cruel, completely merciless and without limits? The nearly crazy cruelty and fierceness showed by the three hacks launched by Chi Zhe made the hearts of Elder Destiny and the other elders ice-cold.

"These creatures were born for killing!" Screamed a green kind ancestor soul, as Green-kind people were sensitive to the power of death the most. "Why would such a terrifying kind emerge from the world?"

"Because they don’t belong to our world!" Responded Elder Destiny weakly.

Jin Tu roared out. Facing the three fierce, unstoppable hacks, he raised his long spear and rushed against it. Streams of arc-shaped light were raised by the long spear, as the strong metal power transformed into numerous sharp thorns attached to the long spear, causing a shrill swishing noise while grinding against Chi She’s long blade. That noise sounded like the cries of ghosts, and was not so pleasant to hear.

Chi Zhe gave three hacks while Jin Tu launched a hundred and eight lunges in a row. The long beams of light brought up by the long spear were crushed in the blade light. With merely three hacks, Chi Zhe destroyed the one hundred and eight lunges. The mountain-great power that came from the blade made Jin Tu’s arms soft and tired, forcing him back staggeringly.

A strand of blade light flashed across the cursed spear light, and next, Jin Tu abruptly turned around and let out a deep roar in pain.

Chi Zhe chuckled, teasingly crooked his finger towards Jin Tu and said, "Jin Tu, you’re indeed a decent man, but you can’t rival me. Power, speed, skill, in any aspect, you’re weaker than me.

With three more hacks, I can surely cut your head off!"

A long slash appeared on Jin Tu's left eye, tore his eye socket apart, broke his nose and cut deeply into his face, reaching straight to his right chin. Large streams of blood gushed out of his eye sockets mixed with his smashed eyeball.

Jin Tu dodged truly fast, that this hack only landed on his face. If he had moved even slightly slower, he would definitely have been chopped into two.

Watching this fight, Elder Destiny and the group of ancestor souls felt more and more frightened. If any ancestor soul in Pan Xi world suffered such a severe injury, he or she had to fall into a deep sleep and rest quietly for around a thousand years to recover. But right now and right in front of them, Jin Tu, who was wounded so gravely, had his wound recovered perfectly and immediately without leaving even a slight scar by simply taking a long breath.

Even the blood that gushed out of his body and his smashed eyeball had flown back into his body in an extremely weird way. Not a single drop of his blood was left outside.

Such a strong life-force, with such a great self-healing power, all this stunned those green-kind ancestor souls of the Pan Xi world. The great shock nearly disabled them from talking.

Holding the long spear, Jin Tu twisted his neck, looked at Chi Zhe, laughed out loud and said, "You want to chop my head off with three hacks? Never so easy!"

Growling deeply, Jin Tu raised his head and looked at the sky. From high up in the air, a fierce gust of wind roared down. Chi Zhe knitted his eyebrows, gripped the hilt of his blade with both hands while taking over ten steps backward, increasing the distance between Jin Tu and himself.

An enormous Qiong Qi beast dove down from the air, roared

rampantly and transformed into a turbid dark light that swished into Jin Tu's body. Jin Tu raised his head and gave a deep roar in pain, after which, his body began expanding speedily like a gas-filled balloon.

Within the blink of an eye, Jin Tu's body expanded to as large as Chi Zhe. On his arms that were not covered in armor, thick and twisted blood veins could be seen under the skin. Boring hot waves of air spread out from his body, roaring toward all directions like a hurricane.

Along with an ear-piercing noise, Jin Tu raised the long spear once again, sliced through the air and pierced towards Chi She's heart, leaving a white beam of light in the air.

Chi Zhe cast a great growl while swinging his curved blade down, accurately hacking on the tip of the spearhead.

Clang! The bodies of Chi Zhe and Jin Tu shook simultaneously, then both of them took around ten steps backward.

Chapter 641: The Enemies of the World

"Not bad, Qiong Qi Family kid." Seeing Jin Tu fight against Chi Zhe equally and frontally, Ao Li couldn't help but growl out.

Chi Zha grinned while swinging his curved blade slightly to the right side. Meanwhile, he glanced at Ao Li and said, "The dragon-kind? I always wanted a piece of dragon leather to make a dragon skin armor. It seems that I will be able to get a great piece of leather today. You will be the next one after I take this one out!"

Ao li's face instantly turned dark. He coldly looked at Chi Zhe, then showed his teeth and gave a cold sneer. As a proud dragon, he didn't want to engage in a verbal fight against Chi Zhe. Instead, he shook his head, transformed his human-like head back into a dragon head, opened his mouth and let out a sharp and black stream of water that splashed on the ground.

" Kill!" After merging with the Qiong Qi beast, Jin Tu suddenly became like an especially violent beast. While roaring resonantly, he took off his armor, gripped both ends of his long spear then broke it up. The long spear glowed brightly, then turned into two spears.

Holding a spear with each hand, Jin Tu transformed into a fierce gust of wind, roaring toward Chi Zhe.

A slight wind swish came from the air. Countless thin yet sharp streams of power roared toward all vital body parts of Chi Zhe along with beams of black light. Every single black light was a lunge of the pair of long spears, and within a second, Jin Tu had lunged his pair of spears thousands, and even tens of thousands of times.

Chi Zhe looked at Jin Tu seriously, who had burst with a crazy power. He easily swung the blade in front of his chest, shielding himself against jin Tu's attacks. Countless black beams of light bumped against the blade edge, causing an ear-piercing noise. Chi

Zhe’s body quivered slightly. Although his feet stayed perfectly unmoved, the immense shocking wave caused by Jin Tu’s attacks still forced him back, bit by bit.

Ao Li abruptly yelled out, "Four-eyed monster, our brother has taken off his armor!"

Once Ao Li finished his sentence, Chi Zhe gave a deep roar and his armor flew out in pieces as if it exploded, exposing his dark-golden, translucent skin. Puffs of hot steam constantly rose from Chi Zhe’s head as his right arm moved swiftly and wielded the blade, leaving large shreds of afterimages. Waves of blade light surged forwards like water.

Weapons clashed against each other again and again. It was a fight between pure strength. Neither did Chi Zhe or Jin Tu use any magic other than their physical strength. Because of their pride as warriors, they chose to fight in the most original and purest way.

Suddenly, both of them shouted out in pain while blood splashed out. Chi Zhe launched a sudden hack and pierced his goat-horn-like blade swiftly and deeply into Jin Tu’s chest. But at the same time, the long spear held in Jin Tu’s hand punctured Chi She’s chest as well like a bolt of thunder that dazzled across the sky.

Followed by a thunderous clang, roars of Qiong Qi beasts came from Jin Tu’s body. Next, the pair of long spears held in Jin Tu’s hands changed forms. The pair of human wrist thick, mirror-smooth spear spines suddenly transformed into a pair of rugged beast spines, with long and sharp thorns of bone growing out one after another. Strong and dense metal power condensed into a white sandstorm that roared into Chi Zhe’s body.

Chi Zhe howled in pain while twisting his blade, nearly cutting Jin Tu entirely open.

Jin Tu laughed as the pair of beast spines held in his hands vibrated intensively, violently sawing Chi Zhe’s body. Silver-white metal power flushed through Chi Zhe’s body, squeezing huge

clouds of blood mist out from his two punctured wounds.

Maintaining this shape for the span of a breath, both of them flew up into the air, threw a heavy kick onto each other's lower abdomen and then howled out again in pain. Afterward, both of them flew backward while letting out a mouthful of blood.

Chi Zhe's blade was sharp yet as smooth as a mirror. Therefore, it didn't manage to cause a second harm to Jin Tu's body when it was pulled out. However, Jin Tu's long spears transformed into a pair of beast spines suddenly, with countless sharp thorns of bone sawing and slicing Chi Zhe's body, dragging large pieces of bones and muscles off from Chi Zhe's body, which made Chi Zhe howl in a great pain. Blood spurted out from the two punctures wounds on Chi Zhe's chest and abdomen.

"Shameless human being!" Looking at Jin Tu, Chi Zhe growled hoarsely, "You are such a humiliation to your ancestor! You actually fight in such a lowly dirty way!"

A few vividly-colored marks of beast power silently emerged on Jin Tu's face as he stared at Chi Zhe, chuckled and said, "Idiot, Jin Tu would not do such a thing, but I, am not Jin Tu!"

The crooked pair of beast spines clanged heavily against each other. After that, 'Jin Tu' laughed out loud and continued, "As long as We can kill our enemies, it's a good thing. As for being shameless or ignoble…well, thanks for your praise!"

"Qiong Qi!" Chi Zhe glared at 'Jin Tu'. By now, he clearly understood that the Qiong Qi beast which merged with Jin Tu's body just now had already taken the place of Jin Tu.

Ji Hao stood aside and raised his eyebrows. 'Can such a magical change actually happen after Jin Qu merged with the beast? Jin Tu was already a brutal warrior, but he could manipulate the metal power so smoothly after combining with the Qiong Qi beast?' thought Ji Hao.

No matter the silver-white sand storm transformed from metal power or the sudden change that happened to Jin Tu's long spear, these magic-like changes were all delivered by through metal power, and this great ability was almost similar to the power of Dao. This was completely different from Jin Tu's fighting style, and clearly, the credit belonged to the beast.

However, Chi Zhe was obviously enraged by Qiong Qi beast's sneak attack. Without taking a glance at his own wounds, he glared at 'Jin Tu', swung his arm backward and took out a three-meter long, black metal staff.

Raising the staff high, Chi Zhe cast a spell in a low voice. Along with that, a beam of light was released from the head of the staff, within which, a water-tank-sized, black erect eye silently emerged. The cold and emotionless erect eye then fixed on Jin Tu's body.

Jin Tu shook his head, raised his head and gave a resonant roar. The giant wound which almost split his body into two healed itself speedily. Giving a cold laugh, Jin Tu then wielded the pair of beast bone and raised another sharp gust of wind while dashing toward Chi Zhe.

Chi Zhe let out an extremely cold sneer. Next, the air surrounding Jin Tu's body was suddenly frozen. The air was immediately compressed into a blue crystal while Jin Tu paused right away, being sealed in the air-crystal like a fly in a piece of amber.

Before Jin Tu could struggle out from the air-crystal, Chi Zhe slightly waved the staff, split the air up and created a wave of curved-blade-like space cracks, silently slicing towards Jin Tu.

Jin Tu gave a sky-shaking roar, forcibly creating tens of cracks in the air crystal. But tens of thousands of floor tiles paved on the plaza instantly melted into crystal-like liquid, surging quickly into those cracks.

Jin Tu, who was almost broken out, let out a muffled moan. The

glowing-red, crystal-like liquid ceaselessly drilled into this mouth, ears, nose, and eyes along with a terrifyingly great heat. No matter how loud Jin Tu growled, that liquid still easily drilled into this body like snakes.

Watching this, Ji Hao's scalp was even numbed. Suddenly, he sensed a strong negative intent from the surrounding areas.

Everything in this world, including the tiniest grain of dust had shown a strong negative intent towards Ji Hao. Not only Ji Hao, Man Man, Shaosi and his other friends, even Elder Destiny and the other elders and ancestor souls stood beside Ji Hao all had the same feeling, as if everything in this world had become their enemies.

Chapter 642: Manipulating the Great Dao of Nature

"Break!" Ji Hao let out the Heaven and Earth stamper that released tremendous waves of power, striking heavily on the solidified air which had sealed Jin Tu in it.

Creaking noise could be heard ceaselessly as the blue air crystal cracked quickly. Large pieces of air crystals fell on the ground, even letting out muffled booms like bricks. Even after being broken, those air crystal pieces didn't gasify back into the air. Instead, they remained in the form of a crystal.

Streams of glowing red liquid melted from floor tiles were dragged out of Jin Tu's body one after another like worms by the great power released from the Heaven and Earth stamper. Jin Tu was nearly suffocated to death, and once those liquid streams were removed from his body, he held his throat with both of his hands while beginning to breathe quickly and deeply.

Ji Hao flicked his finger, and along with his move, the Heaven and Earth stamper slightly shook. Instantly, the air surrounding Jin Tu's body transformed into five square-shaped air shields, shielding Jin Tu in the middle. The space cracks created by Chi Zhe banged against those air shields, only generating a series of noise before both the space cracks and the air shields disappeared.

"Interesting!" Chi Zhe narrowed his eyes and glanced at Ji Hao while the staff held in his hand glowed with a dim light. The erect eye floating upon the staff slowly turned around and fixed on Ji Hao coldly.

Dark-green waves of green power emerged from the air, drilling into Chi Zhe's body like living creatures. The two huge wounds on his chest and abdomen were healed speedily without leaving even a single scar. More green power continuously surged out from the air and layered up on Chi Zhe's body, gradually transforming into

a thick, dark-green scale armor.

Flicking his finger, Chi Zhe laughed proudly and next, the scale armor worn by him transformed from the green power, suddenly turned into thin bolts of lightning. The bolts swiftly rotated around his body, turning his entire body into a unique, lightning-like blue hue.

Meanwhile, more green power streams had been rotating around Chi Zhe's body. The thick and dark-green streams of green power drifted in the air, looking like a gigantic octopus floating above his head. A series of muffled swishing noises would be generated when its tentacles swept across the air.

More astonishingly, the green power, which contained the strongest life-force in the world and had just healed Chi Zhe' s wounds, now became a terrifying poison. Under Chi Zhe's control, a stream of green power swished across the plaza, leaving a purely dark and deep trail on the ground because of its high toxicity.

"How about this? I don't know about any magic, but how is this in comparison with your magics?" said Chi Zhe grinningly while looking at Ji Hao and the others. The lightning bolts sizzling on his body had already formed a few large, ancient style spell symbols, representing the supreme natural law.

Over a hundred fully armored Jia Clan warriors walked over quickly without much noise. They speedily moved towards Ji Hao while waves of bright, fiery light streams emerged from the air. The fiery light condensed into small, crystal-like spell symbols, orderly embossing themselves on the armors of these Jia Clan warriors one after another

A great heat was released from the armors of these warriors. Their bodies became scorching hot; wherever they reached, the ground under their feet would immediately melt into lava.

Elder Destiny raised his right hand and from behind him, the compass of destiny gradually showed up, releasing waves of

mysterious power.

Hundreds of water kind holy spirits showed up from the air. Looking at those burning Jia Clan warriors, these water-kind holy spirits growled out simultaneously. Following their voices, an enormous wave of water emerged from the air, roaring down towards those Jia Clan warriors along with a surprisingly great cold power.

The water could kill the fire, and in Pan Xi world, this was also a part of the law of nature.

Hundreds of water kind holy spirits had combined their powers and had all activated their spirit power, which was the most powerful one among all natural water powers in Pan Xi world, called the ‘pre-world water power’. Flushing the ordinary fire burning on those Jia Clan warriors’ bodies with the pre-world water power would be as easy as smashing an egg with a mountain, a definite success.

Elder Destiny showed a trace of a smile on his face, yet, his smile froze in the next second.

The water generated by pre-world water power struck on the bodies of those Jia Clan warriors, but Chi Zhe gripped the black staff and gave a gentle yell. Following that, the fire burning on those Jia Clan warriors’ bodies burned even more intensely. Instead of being killed, it was as if the water generated by pre-world water power was actually gasoline.

Following a loud swooshing noise, the great, sky-covering wave of water was turned into an ocean of flame, and those hundreds of holy spirits who had merged their bodies with the water dashed out of the flame while howling in pain. The flame set their bodies ablaze, burning all their hair out, and even their skins.

Ji Hao sensed a dense smell of grilling meat from the air. He pointed his finger at the Heaven and Earth stamper, attempting to forcibly trigger the power of the stamper and kill the great fire. But

those hundreds of holy spirits were already burned into puffs of smoke by that fierce fire while howling desperately.

"You have no idea who you are fighting against!" Holding the black staff, Chi Zhe looked at Ji Hao and the others with a serious face and said, "Your enemy is not me... Instead, it's this world. The world you are staying in is your true enemy! Ignorant barbarians, you are so stupid, all of you... including the humankind and you local creatures, which are even dumber."

Laughing rudely, over a hundred Jia Clan warriors raised their weapons, which were wrapped in fire, fiercely hacking down towards Ji Hao and the others.

The Heaven and Earth stamper floated upon Ji Hao's head as waves of power spread out from it in all directions. Ji Hao tried to gather natural powers to fend against the attacks launching by these Jia Clan warriors, but he found that wherever the power of the stamper reached, the space was completely empty. With Ji Hao's current power and the high grade of the stamper, he actually couldn't sense any natural power or natural law.

All natural powers and powers of natural law had been kept away from Ji Hao, and by now, only Chi Zhe could control them.

Jia Clan warriors rushed into the group of holy spirits like crazy tigers, fiercely wielding their weapons. Holy spirits were slaughtered in a raging fire one after another, then being burned into smoke. Shrill howls could be heard endlessly. Those holy spirits attacked these Jia Clan warriors with all of their powers, but they were all killed and burned out even before they could touch the bodies of their enemies.

For holy spirits in Pan Xi world, all their powers were originated from the natural powers of Pan Xi world. Without these natural powers, these holy spirits were no different from a group of ordinary living beings with vulnerable physical bodies.

Those holy spirits were defeated and dispersed once again. Led by

Elder Destiny, they desperately flew up into the air and fled away from the Holy Palace.

Jia Clan warriors fixed their eyes on local holy spirits, rampantly slaughtering them, but completely neglected Ji Hao and his friends.

Chi Zhe held the black staff, looked at Ji Hao and said seriously, "Earl Yao, Ji Hao, we are keeping our promise. Before the life-and-death battle starts, we will not do anything to you...We won't even kill this shameless Qiong Qi beast with the power of the natural law of this world!"

While smiling, Chi Zhe waved his hand and started a fierce gale, forcibly rolling Ji Hao and his friends up into the sky, sending them out of the Holy Palace.

Chi Zhe's voice then came from far away, but clear enough to be heard, "However, you shall not disturb us when we do our job...We are only an advance force that came to explore this place! Haha, believe it or not... But if I were you, I'd chose to believe it!"

Chapter 643: Forcibly Kill

With a sinking heart, Ji Hao rushed out from the underground space of the Holy Land and flew up into the air, with Elder Destiny, who was badly frustrated, held in his arms. If Ji Hao weren't holding him, Elder Destiny would have fallen behind long ago and ended up in the hands of those fierce, beast-like Jia Clan warriors who were chasing behind.

Elder Destiny's heart was broken. He was like a devout believer who suddenly found out that the purest, noblest goddess that he had been worshiping all the time was actually a whore working in a brothel, and with enough money, her legs could easily open for anyone.

"How can this happen? How can this happen?" Elder Destiny grabbed Ji Hao's sleeve and wailed in a hoarse voice, seeming to not know what to do.

"This is our world, this is our home. Generation after generation, we lived in this world. Why is our natural law under the control of those four-eyed evil monsters?"

"This can't happen, nothing like this should happen. No wonder I lost my sense of destiny... It's because the great Dao of nature was affected by outer forces already. But why? Why things became like this?"

Ji Hao looked at Elder Destiny, who was talking incoherently and said in a deep voice, "Were you there when Pan Xi fell? Back when she was killed, someone had already planted a seed in the great Dao of nature of this world."

In the spot between Pan Xi's eyebrows and on the enormous flower that represented the supreme Dao of nature of Pan Xi world, the black seal of the erect eye was already planted by Yu Clan people. During the past countless years, when Elder Destiny and the other ancestor souls knew nothing about it, this Yu Clan

seal had already affected the entire flower of great Dao like a rampant virus.

The black staff held in Chi Zhe's hand should be the controller of Pan Xi world now! They had even prepared the tool for controlling Pan Xi world before they came!

How many worlds had they invaded and how many great Dao of nature had they changed before they grew such an experience and developed such a method? Chi Zhe and his warriors weren't invincible, but when facing those holy spirits, they were powerful enough to destroy the whole world. Since they could now control the natural power of Pan Xi world, their inexhaustible power was nothing strange anymore.

As the great Dao of nature of a world was taken completely under control, how could creatures generated by the great Dao of nature possibly do any harm to the Dao of nature itself?

Unless Elder Destiny and the other local people could break the constraint of the great Dao of nature of Pan Xi world and boost their powers to a certain level that would allow them to stand beyond it, they would never be able to rival Chi Zhe.

Nevertheless, to stand beyond the great Dao of nature...how unimaginable was that?

Elder Destiny looked at Ji Hao in a daze and abruptly, he gripped Ji Hao's arms with both of his hands like a raging monkey. He hung his entire body on Ji Hao's arm and yelled, "Kill them! Kill them for us! You have to kill them! Get that black staff back! Kill them, we can give you whatever you want!"

All ancestor souls and holy spirits on the scene turned round and looked at Ji Hao as well. As they had all reached relatively high grades of cultivation, none of them were dumb. They all understood that Chi Zhe was just like a sharp dagger pierced right into their hearts, and with a slight carelessness, Chi Zhe and his warriors could bring a destructive disaster to this world.

Therefore, Chi Zhe and his warriors had to die.

Not only Chi Zhe, all people who knew how to control the great Dao of nature of Pan Xi world had to die.

For local people in Pan Xi world, they couldn't do any harm to those intruders who had brought the power of great Dao of nature under control. Even if they hacked on the bodies of those Jia Clan warriors with sharp weapons, it would only be like smashing iron battle puppets with pieces of tofu; absolutely no harm would be done to the enemies.

The only hope for the entire Pan Xi world was Ji Hao and his friends. Even though Ji Hao and his friends were also from another world, compared to those four-eyed evil monsters, who would kill every living being that crossed their eyes, Ji Hao and his friends were much friendlier. Besides, since Ji Hao and those Jia Clan warriors were enemies, under certain circumstances, enemies' enemy could become a friend. As long as these enemies of their enemies could provide some help, everything could be negotiable.

"They are dangerous and powerful." Ji Hao looked at Elder Destiny and said seriously, "Everyone on the scene, me, and them..."

Ji Hao pointed at his own chest, then pointed at Ao Li, Feng Qinxin, Jin Tu and the others, and continued seriously, "We are not the most powerful beings among our kind, but those Jia Clan warriors you met back there, they must be the top-grade elites among theirs. To be honest, one on one, we can't possibly rival them."

Jin Tu growled in anger. Ao Li proudly raised his head, turning his huge dragon head around while looking at the others. He shook the few golden and shining dragon beards and made a loud noise, as if to remind everyone that he was not just some ordinary being.

Elder Destiny remained hanging on Ji Hao's arm and said, "Kill them, I can tell you...where the spirit holy weapon of Saint Pan Xi

is."

A trace of madness showed in the clear and watery pair of eyes of Elder Destiny as he continued, "As the most powerful treasure in our world, Saint Pan Xi's spirit holy weapon has been in a deep sleep in somewhere. Not a single one of our people are able to approach it, and only in some disastrous eras would certain lucky ones in our world be gifted by a slight little bit of power of the spirit holy weapon, and become the owners of fortune during their eras."

"That is a supreme holy weapon, much, much stronger than the holy weapons we have." While staring at Ji Hao, Elder Destiny said slowly, "As long as you can kill the monster named Chi Zhe and his warriors for us, and promise to help us fight against those terrifying creatures with all of your powers to protect a group of our people and help them to survive and protect our bloodline from extinction, I can tell you where Saint Pan Xi's holy weapon is."

Ji Hao and all the others gasped deeply in shock. In Ji Hao's spiritual space, the mysterious man gradually showed up with a pair of glowing, blue eyes that seemed like an enormous pair of lightning bolts, which lightened the entire spiritual space up. "Say yes, little guy, this is your fortune...For things like fortune, we need to fight sometimes!" said the mysterious man.

A great growl came. Chi Zhe held that black staff, leading his over a hundred warriors and rushed over with a sky-devouring fire.

Looking at Ji Hao and his friends, Chi Zhe said smilingly, "Earl Yao Ji Hao, we are not breaking our own promise. We are only an advance force that came to explore this place...We want to kill a few stupid local creatures, does that has anything to do with you?"

Ji Hao looked at Chi Zhe and his warriors, and without saying anything, he took out a fist-sized jade box that didn't have any

decoration on the outside. Stroking across the smooth surface of the jade box with his palm, Ji Hao took a deep gasp. As Xuan Du taught, Ji Hao dripped a drop of blood on the box, then transformed his Yu Yu's Dao of Qi into pure power and injected it into the box, along with all of the great internal power contained in his body.

The jade box suddenly turned gray.

Crack! An extremely thin crack appeared on the jade box, after which, a three-inch long white stream of light dazzled out of the box, striking towards Chi Zhe and his warriors quite unhurriedly.

Chapter 644: Chaos Sword Power

Chi Zhe raised the black staff and looked at that thin and short stream of white sword light that had been flying slowly towards him. He had been through countless deadly fights, trod across oceans of dead bodies, killed countless people and survived countless destructive dangers. By this point, Chi Zhe had thought that he had already forgotten what 'fear' felt like.

Nevertheless, the sword light released by Ji Hao reminded Chi Zhe and his warriors of the great fear that they had forgotten since long ago. They felt that they suddenly went back into the first life-and-death battle they had been through, the moment they watched their enemies' weapons hacking straight towards themselves for the very first time, and saw the heads of their friends fly high up into the air in a heavy rain of blood.

This white stream of sword like seemed to be ordinary and nothing special at all. Only Chi Zhe and his warriors, who were targeted by the sword light, sensed the arrival of destruction from deep down their souls.

Fierce and cruel, without leaving any chance of resistance, purely created for destroying everything in the world... In the eyes of Chi Zhe and his people, if 'fear' had a form of existence, this thin and dim stream of sword light must be how 'fear' looked like.

Chi Zhe and his warriors had their pupils shrunk to an extreme degree. Because of the fear, their bodies had tightened to a certain level that their tendons and muscles began twitching intensively, even squeezing a loud creaking noise out of their bodies. Their muscles twitched too hard, even breaking the limit of endurance and tearing themselves apart.

These Jia Clan warriors couldn't imagine why a sword light like this could exist in this universe. What confused them even more, who on earth was powerful enough to make this tiny jade box held

in Ji Hao's hands. This simple jade box that looked so innocuous could actually release such a destructive stream of light that was created purely for annihilation.

In this very moment, Chi Zhe thought of all those powerful beings he had met who were from Yu Clan, Jia Clan, Xiu Clan and many other clans. Chi Zhe never got such a strong sense of destruction even from those strong beings who were far more powerful than himself.

"No!" Chi Zhe howled out with a shrill voice. He was overly nervous and frightened. His throat was cramping that made his voice as high-pitched as that of a young girl.

A thick, round-shaped shield flew up from Chi She's wrist, releasing a round-shaped light screen that shielded Chi Zhe behind it. That round light screen was over three miles in diameter, shielding Chi Zhe and all other Jia Clan warriors behind it.

Chi Zhe's warriors began subconsciously screaming in fear as well. Their shields flew up one after another behind Chi Zhe's shield while releasing round-shaped light screens. Soon, over a hundred round-shaped heavy shields connected into a straight line.

The black erect eye floating above the black staff sparkled slightly. Next, a strong gale was raised while an immense wave of natural powers descended from the air. Countless gusts of wind combined with clouds and transformed into enormous, dragon-shaped airstreams that coiled around those shields. Pan Xi world added its power to these shields and raised the defensive power by at least ten times.

Chi Zhe and his warriors were definitely peak-Divine-Magus-level warriors. Their weapons, armors, and shields were all much more powerful than Divine-Magus-level magic treasures crafted by the most powerful human Divine Magi, because Xiu Clan master craftsmen' tool-crafting techniques surpassed human techniques

by far.

Unhurriedly, the white sword light flew forward. Strong airstreams rolled up, fending against the sword light, but wherever the sword light swept across, the air streams generated from Pan Xi world's natural powers were all dispelled, failing to deliver any effect to the sword light.

Ji Hao even heard a faint wail. As Chi Zhe forcibly boasted the natural powers up to fight against the sword light released from the Chaos sword box, even the great Dao of nature of Pan Xi world had suffered a slight harm.

Ji Hao popped out his eyes in a great shock. Was this Chaos sword box given by Priest Xuan Du actually so powerful?

Puff! Followed by a muffled noise, the white sword light slightly touched Chi Zhe's round shield. Without even a sparkle, these over a hundred shields with amazing defensive power were turned into ashes, dissipating in the air without leaving any trace, as if they had never existed.

"Hold off!" roared Chi Zhe while the heavy armors of all Jia Clan warriors flew up at lightning speed like a group of metal battle puppets that could move automatically. Layer by layer, these armors flew before Chi Zhe and his warriors and shielded them behind.

Chi Zhe and his warriors were frightened and even despairing.

They didn't even dare to wear those armors and try to fend against the sword light with them. They were afraid that their armors couldn't withstand the power of the sword light; if their armors were punctured, they would suffer life-threatening injuries. Therefore, they chose [to take off the armors together and layer them all up to raise the defensive power.

"Stop it!" Chi Zhe growled once again. The black staff held in his hand released a dim light. Next, all mountains and rivers in Pan Xi

world began quaking together. Countless palaces that belonged to holy spirits collapsed as huge streams of natural power surged out from rocks, transforming into all rare kinds of creatures that then flew into those armors.

A buzzing noise could be heard endlessly, along with which, those armors glowed with a dazzling light while countless spell symbols flowed on the surfaces of those armors. Ji Hao threw a quick glance over and found out that he only knew a slight part of those spell symbols. Those spell symbols he knew were all for strengthening and protecting effects; the other spell symbols obviously belonged only to the non-humankind and Ji Hao couldn't recognize any one of them.

The white sword light slightly bumped into the first set of armor that used to be worn by Chi Zhe.

Chi Zhe gave a loud shout and bit his tongue broken, letting out a mouthful of blood on the black staff. Next, the black erect eye floating upon the staff released a dazzling dark light. Meanwhile, before Chi Zhe's armor, the silhouette of a piece of land emerged. If one looked closely, one would find that this piece of land looked exactly the same as the Holy Land.

The white sword light kept flying forward without any pause. The silhouette of the Holy Land was easily sliced open just like slice a sharp knife through a piece of tofu.

Followed by a thunderous boom, Elder Destiny and the other ancestor souls screamed out together. A ten-thousand miles deep slash suddenly appeared on the Holy Land, and this mirror-smooth slash went through the entire Holy Land.

Chi Zhe controlled the great Dao of nature, created a silhouette of the Holy Land and put it in front of his armor, attempting to block the white sword light with it. As a consequence, the Holy Land was nearly destroyed by this white sword light.

Pop! Along with a clear popping noise, over a hundred sets of

armor disappeared without leaving any trace. The white sword light remained with a length of around three inches as it flew to before Chi Zhe's face unhurriedly. Chi Zhe howled out in despair while putting the black staff before his chest.

A glowing white stream of mist burst out to tens of thousands of miles away. Within that glowing mist, Chi Zhe and his warriors were turned into nothingness.

The black staff let out a shrill buzz in the white mist and then transformed into a black beam of light, seeming to flee. Yet suddenly, it disappeared, as if a giant white hand had abruptly reached out from the mist and grabbed it, taking it somewhere.

Chi Zhe and the over a hundred Jia Clan elite warriors were wiped thoroughly out by a single strike launched with the Chaos sword box.

Chapter 645: Strengthen the Defenses and Clear the Fields

The destructiveness of the Chaos sword light stunned Elder Destiny and the others. Subconsciously, Ao Li, Feng Qinxin, and Jin Tu all rubbed their necks, then stepped away from Ji Hao. Feng Qinxin even looked at Ji Hao from head to toe while wondering from where he got that Chaos sword box. Based on the relationship between the phoenix-kind and humankind, Feng Qinxin could swear she never knew that the humankind had been hiding such a terrifyingly powerful, killing weapon.

The humankind surely had great treasures as well. After all, the humankind, phoenix-kind and dragon kind shared the same origin. The original bloodline was separated, creating three different kinds, and the humankind had existed since the creation of the world. Ancestors of the humankind were indeed weak, but back in prehistorical eras, the ancestors of humankind had gained countless great treasures even by collecting garbage.

Feng Qinxin clearly knew about those great treasures that the humankind had been hiding, and for a couple of times, the phoenix-kind even borrowed some secret treasures from them. Nevertheless, Feng Qinxin had never heard about this Chaos sword box.

Where on earth did Ji Hao get this fierce, cruel sword box that was created purely for killing? Phoenixes never landed in a place without treasures, which meant, the phoenix-kind beings were naturally sensitive to treasures. A phoenix could sense the existence of a treasure even from a great distance away,.

However, just now when the Chaos sword box was opened, Feng Qinxin and her warriors didn’t feel even a little bit of excitement, opposite to when other great treasures appeared, in which case phoenixes would rush over at once. Once the Chaos sword box was

opened, Feng Qinxin and her warriors only wanted to turn around and flee away, the further, the better.

"Earl Yao and Minister Si Wen Ming are close friends. It's reasonable for him to have some treasures to protect himself. But obviously, this jade box doesn't belong to Minister Si Wen Ming. It's not his style." murmured Feng Qinxin while staring at Ji Hao with a pair of narrowed eyes, "That means Earl Yao has other powerful friends? Hehe, in the future, our phoenix-kind must get close to Earl Yao."

Within the blink of an eye, Feng Qinxin decided that she had to make Ji Hao a friend of the phoenix-kind. Only based on the terrifyingly great power released by the Chaos sword box, Feng Qingxin was sure that some extremely powerful beings had been supporting Ji Hao. Even the proud phoenix-kind would love to be friends with those extra powerful beings.

Ao Li and Jin Tu were both careless people, they didn't think as much as Feng Qinxin did. Ao Li frankly expressed how much he liked the Chaos sword box by staring straight at the box held in Ji Hao's hand for quite a while without concealing a little bit. He then reached his hand out, straightened all five fingers and said to Ji Hao grinningly, "Can I trade for this treasure with five great treasures of our dragon-kind?"

Ji Hao laughed embarrassedly while cold sweat flowed down from his forehead in streams. Just now, he injected all his powers into the Chaos sword box, including the power transformed from all forty-nine Yu Yu's Dao of Qi, his spirit star power, and physical strength, even ninety-nine percent of his spirit blood. With all those powers and spirit blood, he finally activated the sword box and generated a three-inch long stream of sword light.

When the sword light appeared, Ji Hao realized that it was the lowest-grade sword light produced by the sword box, with the lowest-level lethality. However, that was the best he could do with his current power.

After he had killed Chi Zhe and his warriors, Ji Hao's body was drained. He felt every single cell of his was now completely empty and had been crazily crying because of the 'hunger'. Since ninety-nine percent of Ji Hao's spirit blood was drained, Ji Hao couldn't help but think, 'This Chaos sword box not only can kill enemies, it can also kill the user himself!'

If Ji Hao hadn't improved his power tremendously in these days, he could never have generated that stream of sword light just now with his own power. Laughing embarrassedly again, Ji Hao didn't have the energy to talk to Ao Li. Instead, he grabbed over the magic pill calabash which was carried on his back, then poured out over a hundred glowing golden pills and threw them his own mouth. He chewed and swallowed as if he was eating beans.

The magic pills concocted by Yu Yu's big brother were especially effective. Those magic pills immediately transformed into streams of warmth, flowing all over Ji Hao's body after being swallowed. Forty-nine streams of Yu Yu's Dao of Qi were replenished one after another, gradually glowing with a faint golden light. Ji Hao's body was quickly suffused again by spirit star power. Meanwhile, as the magic pills were absorbed by Ji Hao's bones and internal organs, his consumed spirit blood was fully replenished within the span of a breath.

Redundant magic pill powers were absorbed by Ji Hao's body as well, nourishing and strengthening his physical body and primordial spirit. Ji Hao felt that his entire body was extremely comfortably warm. Just now, his body was soaked in cold sweat, but currently, he was sweating because of the warmth.

He glanced at Ao Li, shook his head and responded, "This sword box is presented by an elder from my sect. I dare not to trade it for other treasures...Besides, Ninth Prince, what kind of treasure do you think is even better than this sword box?"

Ao Li hesitated. The dragon-kind was wealthy. Therefore, dragon-kind beings were all good at appraising all kinds of

treasures. The sword light let out by this sword box just now was so powerful that the pure power of destruction contained in it could throw anyone into the deepest despair. The Chaos sword box was indeed a top-grade treasure, created purely for killing. For a treasure like the Chaos sword box, it could even serve as the most powerful weapon of a strong force.

Ao Li shook his head and said bitterly, "I can’t afford it...but, our dragon-kind owns many treasures. Hehe, Earl Yao, if you are interested, we can talk about it later when we return to our world."

Ji Hao smiled while putting the sword box back into his sleeve.

As for Jin Tu, his body quivered instantly. A Qiong Qi beast leaped out from his body and howled towards the sky for a few times. It slapped its enormous, featherless wings and flew up into the sky. Afterward, the beast floated in the air, narrowed its eyes and looked around, seeming like a gangster who had invaded a village and was now looking for the richest guy in the village.

Elder Destiny coughed slightly, then solemnly bowed to Ji Hao. He looked a bit despairing as he said bitterly, "I never thought, truly never thought that these four-eyed evil monsters could actually do something like this."

Ji Hao looked at Elder Destiny and said seriously, "These four-eyed evil monsters are only talons and fangs of those three-eyed evil monsters. They are only fighters under the commands of those three-eyed ones. Chi Zhe and his warriors were only an advance force that came to explore this place. Even though this was just a statement, but we can surely dig out some truth from it. I think they came to check on something."

Pausing for a second, Ji Hao pointed at the Holy Land which was nearly sliced into two by the Chaos sword light, and continued with a deep voice, "I have a feeling that the ultimate target of those non-humankind beings is in your Holy Land. Once they enter into the Pan Xi world, your Holy Land will certainly become the main

direction of their attack."

Elder Destiny gnashed his teeth and said, "The Holy Land is our base, we..."

Ji Hao interrupted Elder Destiny's speech regarding how determinedly he wanted to protect the Holy Land until he died and said, "If I were you, I wouldn't do that. You will never know what preparations have those evil monsters done, and what did they leave in your Holy Land. For example, your flower of great Dao... Hehe! If I were you, I would empty the Holy Land, take all useful resources away, then find another place which was the most advantageous to myself."

The Holy Land was the base of the local people in Pan Xi world, that was true. But if one said that the Holy Land was also the perfect battlefield for the ultimate fight against the non-humankind, Ji Hao didn't think so.

Jia Clan warriors could sneak into the Holy Palace without catching any attention. Judging from his fact, the non-humankind must have had done many preparations based on the Holy Land. This meant that letting the ultimate fight against the non-humankind happen in the Holy Land would be the worst decision.

They needed to strengthen the defenses and clear the fields, take all useful resources away from the Holy Land and then find another place as the battlefield for the ultimate fight to earn as many advantages as possible. This would be the wisest choice.

After all, Elder Destiny could be counted as the wisest person in Pan Xi world. After half an hour of hesitation, he nodded heavily and accepted Ji Hao's suggestion.

Chapter 646: Withdraw From the Holy Land

Blood splashed all over the altar.

The compass of destiny was rotating slowly behind Elder Destiny, sending streams of mysterious power towards the altar. After offering the blood of millions of animals, Elder Destiny built a connection with the flower of great Dao with the compass of destiny, then let out a resonant growl from the core of the flower.

A thunderous roar came from underground, hearing which, Ji Hao only felt that his whole body was frozen suddenly. Even his primordial spirit went numb for a second by this sudden and strong growl.

The petals of the flower of great Dao unfolded one after another, and from each petal, a tall and sturdy silhouette stood up.

In Pan Xi world, when cultivators reached the level of holy spirits, they would also attain nearly immortal life. Through a long and sever cultivation, they might achieve a certain grade in the understanding of the Dao of nature that they belonged to. After that, they would be able to sense the flower of great Dao, merge their bodies with the flower of great Dao and fall into a deep sleep in the inner space of the flower of great Dao to continue their cultivation.

In the flower of great Dao, these holy spirits could achieve a higher level of cultivation and merge a slight trace of the power of great Dao with their own powers, and thus, they would become ancestor souls.

The great Dao of nature of Pan Xi world was divided into eight-hundred and ten parts and twelve-thousand branches. Each part of great Dao of nature could contain a hundred ancestor souls to cultivate in it together while every branch could allow ten ancestor souls to cultivate in it together. Ever since the beginning of time, the number of ancestor souls of Pan Xi world never changed — two

hundred and one thousand. During the past countless years in Pan Xi world, the actual number of ancestor souls might not reach that number, but would never, ever exceed that number.

With the power gained through the blood-offering ceremony, Elder Destiny gave a great shout in the core of the flower of great Dao and woke up all ancestor souls who were in a deep sleep in the flower. Numerous sturdy silhouettes stood up one after another. Among them, some had been in a deep sleep for countless years and were even older than Elder Destiny himself.

Strong streams of power swooshed over with an immemorial sense. Many ancestor souls stood in a daze after they woke up with their eyes sparkling brightly. Many of these ancestor souls, who were sunk in a deep sleep for countless years, had already forgotten themselves. Instead, their souls had entirely merged with the great Dao of nature, and now, they had to retrieve their existences from the vast, boundless power of great Dao of nature.

After over ten hours, an especially enormous fiery giant slowly turned around. Meanwhile, his body was quickly shrinking. A quarter of an hour later, this enormous fiery giant had already become as short as ordinary local people.

With a pair of blazing eyes, this fiery giant looked at Elder Destiny, saluted to him and said, "Am I facing Elder Destiny?"

Elder Destiny bowed back towards the fiery giant and responded in a deep voice, "I am Destiny, Elder Huo Ya. I haven’t seen you for centuries."

Huo Ya blinked his eyes, pondered for a while then laughed abruptly out and said, "I remember, the last time I saw you was on your wedding day...How many years have passed? Hm, why did you wake us up? Do you know that except for life-and-death situations, old people like us would rather be assimilated by the great Dao of nature than be woken up."

Thousands of ancestor souls who slept deeply in the flower of

great Dao for countless years and had already cultivated themselves into immovable beings, lowered their heads simultaneously, looking at Elder Destiny angrily. If he were without a reasonable explanation, these ancestor souls would join hands and teach Elder Destiny a good lesson, even though Elder Destiny was the most worshiped one among all ancestor souls and also possessed the highest status, and even was the most powerful one among them.

Elder Destiny didn't say a word. Instead, a white stream of light was released from the compass of destiny and showed what happened just now to these ancestor souls in detail.

All ancestor souls shouted out in both shock and anger, some of them with irritable tempers even cursed loudly out, feeling it hard to control their own tempers. After these ancestor souls had vented their anger a little bit, Elder Destiny told them about Ji Hao's suggestion.

Many of these ancestor souls were wise. They shrunk their bodies, walked up to Ji Hao and carefully looked at him and his friends for a while. They then together started a detailed discussion regarding all kinds of things that those non-humankind beings might do, and all dangers they could face.

Staying in the Holy Land or finding a new place, after a quarter of an hour of debate, all ancestor souls had come to an agreement — They would find a new place which could allow them the greatest advantage.

In the new place, they could set up as many protective magic formations as possible, use new formations and make sure that no outsider would ever be able to sneak in. As for the Holy Land, even though it was a place where generations of local people had lived in, as a place that outsiders could silently sneak in, it was better for it to be just abandoned.

Because of the easy entrance of Chi Zhe and his warriors, Elder

Destiny and all the other ancestor souls had their hearts sink. What had Chi Zhe and his warriors done to the Holy Land? What were they planning on? This made Elder Destiny and the group of ancestor souls extremely worried. They felt that a great danger was right beside them and would burst out anytime, blowing all of them into ashes.

Rather than worrying all day long, it was better for them to just leave and build another base, constructing another shelter bit by bit to relieve themselves from the anxiousness.

Ji Hao cautiously reminded the group of ancestors that the army of the non-humankind would invade Pan Xi world in a couple of months. Therefore, those ancestor souls all knowingly and quickly made their moves, gathered their most talented descendants in the Holy Land and began the full-scale retreat.

Numerous secret storage rooms were opened, mountain-huge piles of resources were taken out while countless enormous birds spread their wings and carried those resources out of the Holy Land. The group of birds even seemed to cover the entire sky.

Secret spaces were opened one after another as well, from which, countless weapons, medicines, giant totem columns and other treasures were carried out like flowing water streams, then loaded on the backs of giant birds, which were perfect carriers.

Many palaces and mansions were taken down, pillars, tiles, groundsill, even bricks and those decorative rare plants around those buildings were moved away.

A large number of mountains that contained abundant natural powers were moved away with some powerful magic. Earth meridians were forcibly drawn out while rivers were all drained; even fertile soil was packed and taken away.

Once those holy spirits and ancestor souls made up their minds, the destruction they did to the Holy Land even stunned Ji Hao. These people were just like a group of locusts, wherever they swept

across, not even a single grass could survive. Soon, nothing useful was left in the Holy Land. Except for Pan Xi's body that these local creatures dared not to touch, the entire Holy Land was now emptied. Literally, not even a grass was left behind.

While sighing, Ji Hao said to Elder Destiny, "I didn't think that you elders are so decisive that you have actually decided to abandon this Holy Land so quickly."

Elder Destiny proudly rubbed his own smooth chin and said, "I am Destiny. I can see the future of the entire world. No matter how, my words should be effective. Even those ancestor soul elders who are much older than me, they dare not to ignore my prediction."

Ji Hao looked at Elder Destiny's proud face and abruptly changed the topic, "I have already killed Chi Zhe...Where is the spirit holy weapon of your Saint Pan Xi? Hehe, Elder Destiny, you are going to fulfill your promise, aren't you?"

Elder Destiny's smile froze as he couldn't let out a word for quite a long while.

Chapter 647: The Fallen Land

High up in the air, Mr. Crow let out shrill caws. Mr. Crow was so excited that every single feather had stood straight up while he flew swiftly in the sky, leaving a, thousands of meter long golden stream of light behind him.

Ji Hao sat in a golden cluster of feather on the top of Mr. Crow's head, pressed both of his hands on his head, silently sending the power of great Dao of sun into his body.

Mr. Crow's pupils shone with a faint golden light. As the power of great Dao of sun merged with his body, the suppression given to him by Pan Xi world became weaker and weaker, and his speed grew more and more. Gradually, a hazy, twisted layer of light emerged around the edges of Mr. Crow's feathers, which meant his body had already begun to merge with the sunlight of Pan Xi world. Meanwhile, his flying speed grew amazingly high.

Elder Destiny stood on Mr. Crow's back, watching Ji Hao's moves in great shock. The sun power surging around Ji Hao's body was way too strong and pure, even stronger than the sun power possessed by ancestor souls who had cultivated themselves severely for tens, hundreds of thousands of years. This proved that Ji Hao's cultivation based on the great Dao of sun of Pan Xi world had already surpassed most of the ancestor souls.

"A genius? Or a freak?" Elder Destiny looked at Ji Hao in shock, only ceaselessly shaking his head.

Mr. Crow flew at his highest speed for a whole day and two nights when a hurricane roared over from the front abruptly. The compass of destiny emerged from behind Elder Destiny and released a white sphere of light that wrapped Ji Hao, Mr. Crow and himself up. The hurricane suddenly expanded and swallowed all of them up.

Ji Hao only felt a great dizzy without knowing how far away he

was being sent. He heard the roars of hurricane lingering around his ears while a dense black mist coiled before his eyes. Ji Hao silently counted his heart beat to keep the time, and after around half an hour, a dim light appeared in front of him along with a strong sulfur scent. Dense clouds of smoke even choked Ji Hao, that he had to hurriedly cover his nose with his hands.

The teleporting magic formation hiding in that hurricane had sent Ji Hao, Mr. Crow, and Elder Destiny to an extremely strange place.

The sky in this place was gray and misty, with streams of water-like dense smoke drifting in the air. These smoke streams were all a certain distance away from each other while floating obviously in the air over Ji Hao's head. At first glance, these smoke streams seemed to be touchable, but if one looked closer, one would find that they were far, far away.

The sky between these smoke streams looked like a large, broken bowl that was glued together by the most careless craftsman with the glue of the poorest quality. Without using any special eye power, one could find that the air in this place was cracked, as if it might collapse anytime turn into countless fragments and smash on the ground.

The three suns and three moons of Pan Xi world were hanging in the sky together, moving around disorderly, seeming to be a big mess. The movements of the suns and moons were random and without any rules, sometimes toward the left, sometimes right, sometimes backward, looking just like six drunk people staggering around, that no one knew where would they be in the next moment.

Because of the cracked sky, on looking from the ground, the shapes of the moons and suns had constantly been changing; sometimes flat, sometimes triangle, sometimes square, just like six spheres of soft plastic squirming around randomly in the sky.

The ground was showered in a weak and dim light that delivered absolutely no warmth. Ji Hao fixed his eyes on the ground and found that this piece of land was also quite weird. Rugged rocks and deep cracks were all over the ground. Those black rocks looked like the claws of dead devils, sharp and twisted, stuck on the ground disorderly, and were truly not so pleasant to see.

Occasionally, a weak gust of wind would blow across the ground and raise a puff of sand, mixed with a dense sulfur-like smell. Sand clashed against each other, letting out large fire sparkles.

No greenery could be seen on this piece of land, not even a little bit. This piece of land looked so waste that no sense of life existed here.

"What's this place?" Ji Hao twitched his nose and asked. Meanwhile, a golden stream of light swooshed up from his head. Next, the immortal sun streamer floated above his head, pouring immense streams of essence sun fire down, transforming into an enormous lotus that enveloped Ji Hao's primordial spirit.

Forty-nine water-clear streams of Yu Yu's Dao of Qi hovered around him, shielding Ji Hao's primordial spirit in the middle. Ji Hao let his primordial spirit out of his body and spread his great spiritual power out carefully wave by wave, scanning across the surrounding area inch by inch.

This was a purely wasted land. The natural law of Pan Xi world barely existed in this place, and only the last slight trace of natural power remained, suppressing this place with difficulty.

"This is the fallen land." said Elder Destiny while staring at this dark, gray and misty piece of land with a complicated look, "According to the legend, Saint Pan Xi fought against outer space monsters in this place, and was injured severely."

"Is her spirit holy weapon here?" Ji Hao raised his eyebrows and looked at Elder Destiny in shock.

Elder Destiny was also shocked by the other ‘Ji Hao’ floating upon Ji Hao’s head along with the immemorial sun streamer and forty-nine streams of Yu Yu’s Dao of Qi. Elder Destiny never saw such a magical scene, because of which, he felt that Ji Hao was immensely powerful and mysterious.

"Right under this piece of land, deep down in the earth’s core." said Elder Destiny with a deep voice, "Because of that great fight, this place was fallen, just like a broken, corroded wound on the body of Pan Xi world. Saint Pan Xi left her spirit holy weapon here to support this place, keeping the power of death in this area from spreading to the outer world, and maintained the balance of Pan Xi world.

Swinging his hands, Elder Destiny continued with a slightly sad tone, "When I was young, I came here once with the antecedent Elder Destiny. Back then, this area was twice bigger than now. Pan Xi world was healing itself, so the area of this fallen land had shrunk to half its size. If we have enough time, this fallen land might disappear for good one day...But..."

"But we came." said Ji Hao while looking at Elder Destiny helplessly, "We were forced to come as well. We didn’t mean to invade Pan Xi world, but we were forced to take part in the life-and-death game. If we hadn’t come, my kind would have been in great trouble."

Elder Destiny smiled bitterly, looked at Ji Hao and said, "But what wrong did my people do?"

Ji Hao looked at Elder Destiny honestly and responded, "This is not up to you and me. At least, I am willing to leave you a chance of survival...But the others..."

Remaining silent for a while, Ji Hao sighed and continued, "People from two different kinds must have different purposes. For the survival of our own kinds, we can do anything, and that is understandable, what do you think?"

Elder Destiny took a deep breath, remained silent for a while then pointed his finger at a dark mountain that stood in the middle of this fallen land, then said, "The spirit holy weapon of Saint Pan Xi is sleeping down there, suppressing this fallen land. If you take the holy weapon away, this area would expand ceaselessly and threaten the entire Pan Xi world. Eventually, the entire world would become like this, completely lifeless."

Ji Hao looked around, then nodded satisfyingly and said, "Indeed lifeless, but don’t you think that this is the perfect battlefield?"

Elder Destiny paused, while Ji Hao laughed loudly out in excitement.

Chapter 648: Pan Xi Divine Mirror

In the central area of the fallen land was a, thousands of meter tall dead volcano. Ji Hao went in through the volcano vent to a fifty-thousand kilometers deep underground. Within a dark, turbid sphere of mist, Ji Hao saw a faintly glowing mirror.

The mirror was fifteen meters tall, three meters wide and three feet thick. Four edges of the mirror were decorated with ancient style patterns of wind and thunderbolts, and in front of it was a water-like layer of faint glow, that had been sparkling all the time. Inside the mirror were splendid streams of light. Each moment, those light streams would form countless whirlpools. At first glance, this mirror looked just like a bottomless pool.

Ji Hao only stared at the mirror for a slight little while, but he already felt that his primordial spirit was nearly sucked in. Therefore, he hurriedly shook his head and turned his eyes away.

Moving behind of the mirror, Ji Hao found that the back of the mirror was thickly embossed with patterns of stars, mountains, grasslands, and rivers, with countless images of animals moving between them. In the middle of the back side of the mirror was an enormous beast head. Ji Hao couldn’t recognize that beast. The beast head was three feet in square, embossed right in the middle of the back side of the mirror. It had a bead held in its mouth, and the bead had been releasing a misty light, lightening the surrounding area.

Inexhaustible dark, turbid mist surged over from all directions, ceaselessly being swallowed by this mirror, after which, extremely thin streams of life-force were released from the mirror, slowly flowing into the surrounding embossments of mountains.

Ji Hao grabbed a stream of life-force while thinking about something. That black mist was the power of death generated after Pan Xi world was injured, and this mirror had been staying in this

place for countless years, slowly absorbing the power of death and turning it into life-force, then sending the life-force back into the surrounding area.

Relying on this slow process, the area of Fallen Land became smaller and smaller, and gradually, this deathly area had regained a slight little bit of life. If this mirror were allowed enough time, the Fallen Land would eventually disappear, and Pan Xi world would recover.

Elder Destiny followed around Ji Hao while kowtowing to this mirror from time to time, with an extra solemn face. He stood up, danced, kneeled back down, kowtowed, then stood back up, and this whole ritual had taken him at least seven to eight minutes.

After finishing this complicated ritual, Elder Destiny stood up and continued asking Ji Hao the question that he didn't manage to finish before they came in, "What? Use this place as the battlefield for the ultimate battle? Those four-eyed evil monsters, will they go with your plan?"

"They want to kill all human beings in this world, so they have to go with my plan." Ji Hao looked around at this dark, lifeless place, smilingly nodded and continued, "Good place, with nearly zero natural power. In here, no one can fight with natural powers. What our human Magi have the most is physical strength. No weakening will ever happen to my people because of lack of natural powers."

"This battlefield might not be wonderful, but at least we can fight fairly in here!" said Ji Hao while smilingly looking at Elder Destiny, "Since they have brought the great Dao of nature of Pan Xi world under control, we should find a place without the power of great Dao to be our battlefield."

Elder Destiny looked around while pondering. "Your people don't rely on natural powers to fight? Hm, your bodies are indeed amazingly strong, and this place is truly a good choice." murmured

Elder Destiny, "So, should we build a fort in this place? That would take great amounts of manpower, but we only have a couple of months!"

Elder Destiny narrowed his eyes and began doing the calculation. He was trying to figure out how many people and how much resources would be required for building a fort with the greatest defense and in the shortest span of time in this Fallen Land.

Because of the presence of Chi Zhe and his warriors, Elder Destiny was forced to lead his people to move out from the Holy Land. To local people, this was an extremely great shame, equaled to forcing Southern Wasteland clan people to abandon their ancestor temples. Therefore, during these couple of days, the only thought lingering in Elder Destiny's head was revenge, cruel revenge taken in the most brutal way.

They had to build the strongest fort in this place to let those evil monsters drain their own blood under the fort.

While pondering, Elder Destiny suddenly fainted without letting out even a moan. His small body weakly floated in the air. A dim beam of light flashed across, and next, the mysterious man showed his figure outside Ji Hao's body. The hazy body of the mysterious man trod upon the black mist, took a few circles around the mirror, then flicked his finger on the mirror for a couple of times and said, "Good treasure... it is called Pan Xi divine mirror, and it's indeed a good treasure. I underestimated Pan Xi. Before, I thought she was killed by Yu Clan people because she wasn't powerful enough. But I didn't think she actually had such a great treasure."

"She wasn't weak, she was entrapped." sighed the mysterious man slightly as he continued, "It's all meaningless now, she has fallen already...This Pan Xi divine mirror, good, good, good... Although it's not a killing weapon, it's indeed amazingly powerful." Clicking his tongue, the mysterious man went on, "It contains forty-nine pre-world natural inhibitions? Good, good, good, why is Pan Xi's spirit treasure so powerful?"

Ji Hao looked at the mysterious man, then glanced at this mirror that had been floating in the air and remaining perfectly still, helplessly spread his arms and said, "The more powerful it is, the harder for me to absorb it with my body, right? This mirror, hm, called Pan Xi divine mirror? It’s right here, but I can do nothing about it."

The mysterious man pressed his hands on the mirror and gently stroked it. A while later, he held the beast head on the back of the mirror with both of his hands, flicked the bead holding in the bead with his finger, smiled faintly and said, "You can’t? But you have me."

The mysterious man slightly knocked on the beast head with his finger while murmuring, "Pan Xi, Pan Xi, listen to me... Your home is no longer peaceful..."

Along with the mysterious man’s murmuring that sounded like spell incantations but also like a group of gossiping women, splendid streams of light gradually surged out from the surface of the morrow. Different-sized light whirlpool emerged from the mirror surfaces, squeezing each other. At first glance, it looked like a misty white sphere of light, but if one looked closely, one would find that it seemed to contain all colors in the world.

A faint, hazy human silhouette appeared in those light streams. Hearing the mysterious man’s voice, the silhouette cast a complicated glance at Ji Hao. Next, Ji Hao sensed a heart-piercing pain from between his eyebrows as the soul-shaking clock was forcibly pulled out from his body by an overwhelming power. Afterward, as a beam of light flashed across the mirror, two Pan Xi divine mirrors appeared in front of Ji Hao.

Another stream of light flashed across before Ji Hao’s eyes. Instantly, one of the two mirrors zipped into Ji Hao’s forehead and released countless beams of light, tightly connecting Ji Hao’s primordial spirit with itself. Ji Hao was suddenly enlightened that this spirit treasure left by the creator of Pan Xi world had actually,

automatically chosen Ji Hao as its new owner, forcibly taking the place of the immemorial sun streamer to become Ji Hao's spirit treasure. What shocked Ji Hao even more was that the soul-shaking clock that Ji Hao snatched from Miao Yin was forcibly transformed into another Pan Xi divine mirror!

Although the soul-shaking clock was far less powerful than the real Pan Xin divine mirror, right now, it had already become another Pan Xi divine mirror; the sense of power released from it, functions, appearances and all features. By now, this was a genuine Pan Xi divine mirror.

This was one of the functions of Pan Xi divine mirror — 'Transform'!

Transforming everything in the world; rock could be turned into trees, sand could be turned into fishes... Every existing thing based on the great Dao of nature could be transformed into another thing by the Pan Xi divine mirror.

Chapter 649: Great Functions

Ji Hao and the mysterious man sat facing each other with their legs crossed, near the volcano vent, which had black mist puffing out constantly. Pan Xi divine mirror floated between them, allowing them to silently sense its power.

Just like an eight to nine years old boy, Elder Destiny was huddled in a hassock and was snoring. He was truly exhausted in these couple of days. Therefore, the mysterious man cast a magic on him and put him in a deep sleep, which also allowed his soul to be nourished and his power to be replenished.

"Forty-nine per-world natural inhibitions." said the mysterious man while stroking his finger across the mirror, "Forty-nine! All top-grade natural inhibitions... But this treasure is a supportive treasure, instead of a killing weapon. How powerful is it!"

Before Ji Hao said anything, the mysterious man began explaining to Ji Hao about natural inhibitions.

So-called pre-world natural inhibitions were naturally generated from the Chaos and were contained in pre-world treasures. Every single pre-world natural inhibition had its own function and was unimaginably powerful. For some reasons that even the mysterious man himself couldn’t tell for sure, among all pre-world treasures contained natural inhibitions, killing weapons always had more natural inhibitions than other kinds of treasures.

For example, Pan Gu, the creator of Pan Gu world, his spirit treasure was a top-grade killing weapon that contained fifty top-grade natural inhibitions, and fifty was a number that could represent the whole world. Therefore, Pan Gu’s spirit treasure was inexhaustibly powerful, and could deliver countless changes.

Pan Xi divine mirror had forty-nine natural inhibitions, only one less than Pan Gu’s spirit weapon. However, the mirror was a supportive treasure. Even though in terms of grade, Pan Xi divine

mirror might not be as good as Pan Gu's spirit treasure, but to be honest...

"This treasure is even more precious than Pan Gu's spirit treasure." murmured the mysterious man while stroking Pan Xi divine mirror, "Back then, if Pan Gu had this treasure to protect him, he might not have fallen, right? But can anything in the universe be so perfect?"

Pointing at the mirror, the mysterious man continued murmuring, "Pan Xi had such a great treasure, but didn't she end up fallen as well?"

Murmuring for a while, the mysterious man continued explaining to Ji Hao about all kinds of pre-world natural inhibitions, including the outward manifestations of natural inhibitions, the differences between low-grade and top-grade natural inhibitions, and how to differentiate the grades of natural inhibitions.

Ji Hao stared at the mysterious man with a deeply confused look. He sensed a bad headache, as if his brain was being pierced by countless needles.

Ji Hao couldn't understand all this. The mysterious man was talking clearly in Ji Hao's language, but in the end, his words had all become bolts of lightning that dazzled across the misty sky along with muffled thunders, vibrating Ji Hao's internal organs and his primordial spirit. But in the end, Ji Hao couldn't even understand a word said by the mysterious man.

The mysterious man stopped talking and paused briefly. He looked at Ji Hao and asked, "Don't you understand?"

Ji Hao spread his hands, shaking his head hard. He only felt that his brain was smashed into a pot of porridge. "I truly can't understand all this. Way too profound, or these things aren't supposed to be taught with language. Maybe you have to use some other methods to let me understand them?" said Ji Hao.

The mysterious man knitted his eyebrows, scratched his head, sighed slightly and said, "I don’t know how to teach a disciple, so I don’t know about any of those methods. Next time when you meet Yu Yu, let him teach you his supreme great Dao, and I’ll see if I can sneakily learn some teaching methods from him."

Shaking his head, the mysterious man stroked the mirror again and said, "Since you can’t understand, I shall not waste any more time on this. Well, even though time doesn’t mean that much to me anymore...Hm, I have already made an agreement with this treasure. From now on, you are its new owner, and it will support you with full power."

Ji Hao looked at the mirror confusingly.

Had the mysterious man actually persuaded such a great treasure to recognize Ji Hao as its owner so easily?

"It was lonely in this place. Pan Xi left it in here to suppress the death power in the Fallen Land and heal this piece of land." said the mysterious man blandly, "But this great treasure has its own spirit. It surely isn’t willing to stay silently in this place. This world is doomed, and this treasure wanted to find itself a reliable owner."

"Am I a reliable person?" asked Ji Hao while remaining that confused look.

"You are." The mysterious man chuckled and said, "At least, you are much more reliable than many people. Hm, aren’t you going to try the other functions of this mirror?"

Ji Hao turned excited instantly. Just now, Pan Xi divine mirror had forcibly transformed the soul-shaking clock into another Pan Xi divine mirror to take its own place and suppress the death power in this place. What a magical move of its; it was just like something that only a creator of a world could do.

That new Pan Xi divine mirror transformed from soul-shaking

clock wasn’t as powerful as the genuine one and it couldn’t heal this place. But it could maintain the current situation of Fallen Land at least, and that was already good enough.

"Be careful, although it has recognized you as its new owner, with your current power, you have only, barely made a connection with a single one natural inhibition of its." Warned the mysterious man cautiously, "For its all kinds of functions, you can only trigger limited ones, and the power you can release from it is limited as well. Don’t you think that you can truly defeat anyone in the world the world with it."

Ji Hao carefully listened to the mysterious man’s words, then took out a ten-thousand years old magic herb that he picked back in the Holy Land. The magic herb was purely silver in color, because it was an extremely rare herb with the nature of metal.

Ji Hao threw the herb onto the surface of Pan Xi divine mirror and instantly, the surrounding air quaked slightly for a while. Next, Ji Hao sensed that both his power and spiritual power were consumed speedily. Through the space cracks in Fallen Land, Pan Xi divine mirror had taken some invisible power, and after a gentle breeze blew across, over ten silver herbs, which were exactly the same as the one Ji Hao took out, suddenly appeared on the surface of the mirror, swaying in the wind.

Transforming a treasure into another treasure was the transforming function of Pan Xi divine mirror. But just now, the mirror gathered natural powers and directly duplicated a magic herb, this was its duplicating function.

You could also call it the function of ‘copy’.

With abundant natural powers and enough power and spiritual power of Ji Hao, Pan Xi divine mirror could duplicate anything that was at a lower grade than itself. If Ji Hao had enough power and could make connections with more of natural inhibitions of Pan Xi divine mirror, the mirror could even duplicate living

creatures!

For anything based on the great Dao of nature, Pan Xi divine mirror could duplicate it.

"It’s a shame though that it can only duplicate things in Pan Xi world." said Ji Hao while cherishingly stroking the mirror.

"Bring it back to Pan Gu world, and it might surprise you." The mysterious man chuckled and said, "You are truly underestimating a supreme treasure with forty-nine natural inhibitions. What is supreme treasure, ‘supreme’...hehe, little thing!"

Ji Hao didn’t say anything. He packed those magic herbs then pointed at the mirror. Following his moves, the mirror flew into his forehead.

Afterward, Ji Hao swung his sleeve and released a sharp gale, rolling up a hundreds of meters in radius giant rock to smash towards himself.

A faint layer of light glowed around Ji Hao. Meanwhile, the giant rock disappeared when it was only about an inch away from Ji Hao’s body. Following a shrill swishing noise, the rock abruptly reappeared in front of Ji Hao and flew back towards where it came from, but many times faster than before.

Rebounding all attacks aimed at itself within a certain range, this was the third, and also the last function of Pan Xi divine mirror that Ji Hao could trigger with his current power.

Chapter 650: Dragon and Phoenix Conspiring

High up in the air were a golden dragon and a multicolored phoenix. Both of them were over a million meters long, their whole bodies wrapped in a splendid glow, and had been lazily floating in the air. The golden dragon slowly flipped its tail while the phoenix gently flapped its wings. The dragon head and the phoenix head were less than three hundred meters away from each other, almost bumping into each other.

Ao Li stood on the dragon head while Feng Qinxin stood on the phoenix-head. Both of them had their eyebrows knitted while staring silently at each other.

After quite a long while, Ao Li showed the whites of his eyes and yelled harshly, "Little phoenix, if you have something to say to me, just say it. I am so busy in getting rich, don’t have the time to play tricks with you birds who are so cunning."

Feng Qinxin glared at Ao Li, then said with a sweet, silvery voice, "Dumb one, you’re not a child anymore, why haven’t you grown up? What did your Abba tell you before you go? Repeat it for me."

Ao Li had his eyeballs rolled in his eye sockets. He abruptly laughed out loud and said, "Hehe, you want to know what my old man said? Fine, little phoenix, your dear big brother Ao Li doesn’t have a fiancée yet. A dragon and a phoenix can always make the best couple. If you marry me, we will become families, and then I can tell you what my old man said!"

Before Ao Li finished his speech, an invisible stream of power slapped loudly against his face. Without sensing anything, Ao Li was slapped by Feng Qinxin on the face.

Feng Qinxin didn’t move her body, neither did she move her hand. But with a quick, sideway glance, an extra heavy slap had

landed on Ao Li's face already. Ao Li's upper body was even slapped to the extent of bending. He rubbed his face while showing his teeth, burst with a loud series of laugh and said, "Eh? Little phoenix, this tiny hand of yours is so soft, hehe. It doesn't hurt so much...You didn't want to hurt your big brother Ao Li, did you?"

Feng Qinxin helplessly showed the whites of her eyes, sighed slightly and said, "My Amma told me that this time, we came to this small world to find as many treasures as possible. My Amma also said that even if I can't find any great treasure, I can't let the humankind have any either."

Ao Li's grinning face froze. He rubbed his own chin, looked at Feng Qinxin seriously for a while, but didn't say anything. Being stared by Ao Li in such a weird way, Feng Qinxin felt that even her scalp was numbed. She lowered her head, looked at herself up to down, not finding anything that was wrong. She then raised her head back up, looked at Ao Li and found that Ao Li was still staring at her with that weird kind of look.

Feng Qinxin was a little panicked. Hurriedly, she grasped in the air and next, a glowing mirror emerged. She checked her own back in the mirror carefully for a while and found that nothing went wrong on her back either. Absolutely nothing was wrong. Feng Qinxin dispelled the mirror, angrily pointed at Ao Li and yelled, "Why are you staring at me so creepily?"

Ao Li laughed out loud once again. He laughed extremely hard, even bending his body forwards and backward while slapping his own laps with his hands.

"Hehe, little phoenix, do you think that something is happening between my old man and your Amma?"

Feng Qinxin's face darkened immediately. The enormous phoenix that had Feng Qinxin carried on its head also let out a shrill, angry scream.

Seeing the enormous phoenix was angry, the golden dragon

floating in front of it also showed the whites of its eyes, letting out a resonant dragon roar without showing any sign of weakness. Angrily, the phoenix and golden dragon stared at each other, even generating huge fire sparkles in the air.

The phoenix and the dragon were both amazingly powerful; ordinary human beings couldn't even imagine exactly how powerful they were. Even their gazes could do actual harm to their enemies. At this moment, these two enormous, magically powerful creatures had been fighting by staring at each other, just like two muscular men stabbing each other's heart with daggers.

Feng Qinxin yelled out in rage, "What are you talking about? Ao Li, if you dare to say something like this again, believe it or not, I will go tell your..."

Ao Li waves his hand and interrupted Feng Qinxin, said, "Tell my Amma, whatever... I'm strong now and my Amma can't possibly hurt me by smashing me with her staff. Do you think that I am still a little kid? It was indeed hurting back them, but now, I'm not afraid of that anymore."

Laughing proudly, Ao Li then took off his armor, exposed his muscular, small-mountain-like upper body, showed his muscles off to Feng Qinxin while saying, "Look, look, look at these muscles of your big brother Ao Li... hehe, little phoenix, do you want to come and touch them? You haven't seen anything like this, have you? Look at your big brother Ao Li's arms, ah, look at them, aren't they thick? Do you like them?"

The golden dragon treading under Ao Li's feet proudly roared out as well, making the phoenix snort coldly.

Feng Qinxin was so angry that she rubbed her own temples heavily till her thumbs even sank into her temples. Feng Qinxin was now completely speechless towards the dragon-kind. These dragons had nothing but muscles in their heads.

Feng Qinxin didn't understand that the Pan Gu bloodline divided

into three branches and become three different kinds, but since there was already the phoenix-kind, which was so elegant and smart, why would Pan Gu bloodline generate the dragon-kind? Those dragons were all so dump and stupid, knowing nothing but muscles and bones!

Taking a deep breath, Feng Qinxin said helplessly, "Seriously, can we talk about the business?"

Ao Li unwillingly put his arms down, looked at Feng Qinxin and said, "Really don't want to come and touch these muscles? The group of babies I have just love to touch my arms and thighs!"

Feng Qinxin's eyes turned blood-red as she hysterically screamed out, "Ao Li...do you want me to hurt you?"

Ao Li sub consciously quivered and hurriedly shouted out, "There's definitely something going on between my old man and your Amma, because they said exactly the same thing. He told me, 'my boy, I'm not counting on you to make much of great achievements in that world. Find as many treasures as possible. But if you can't find any treasure, that's fine. But no matter how, you can't let those human beings gain the treasures of that world'!"

Feng Qinxin clapped his hands, smiled and said, "Did old dragon king say so? That's right!"

Ao Li raised his head and asked, "What's right?"

Feng Qinxin narrowed her eyes and responded smilingly, "Don't you think that our bloodlines were all generated by Pan Gu bloodline, and back then, when the humankind was weak, they relied on your dragon-kind and our phoenix-kind to survive. But in the recent ten-thousand years, the humankind has grown stronger and stronger. Therefore, we can't let them keep growing. They can simply maintain the current situation, and this is already the limit that our phoenix-kind can endure."

Ao Li remained silent, only looking at Feng Qinxin with

narrowed eyes. After a while, he said, "Go on...hm, look, look at the lines on your big brother Ao Li's thighs!"

Feng Qinxin's face turned dark again as she gnashed her teeth and continued, "For ordinary magic herbs and crystals, the humankind can take those... But those holy weapons that belonged to local spirits and ancestor souls all equaled to world-accompanying spirit treasures in our world. We can't let any of those treasures fall into the hands of human beings."

"As for the holy weapon that belonged to Saint Pan Xi that Elder Destiny promised Ji Hao...that'll be mine!" said Feng Qinxin while proudly raising her head, "Ao Li, you're going to help me. I want Pan Xi's spirit holy weapon!"

Chapter 651: Educate All Living Creatures

In the middle of Pan Xi world was a vast plain area. Trees stood orderly in straight lines, dividing the earth up like a chess board, while numerous villages scattered on the chess board like chess pieces.

Under a towering green mountain, hundreds of kilns had large clouds of smoke puffing out. Many fire-kind people surrounded those kilns while murmuring something and calmly manipulating the raging fire inside them.

Besides the mountain was a crystal clear river winding across. Water-kind people with neat clothes were standing by the river side, holding large staffs made from fish bones, manipulating the water and raising countless whirlpools. Spheres of mud were wrapped in the whirlpools, spinning instantly, until all sand impurities were filtered away, only leaving the finest and smoothest clay.

In the end, those perfectly clean clay spheres were sent up onto a flagstone by the river. Many earth-kind people gathered in this place, taking over clay balls sent over by the water-kind people, then cast their magic and transform those clay balls into all kinds of exquisite tools and containers.

Those earth-kind people knew how to manipulate the clay to an extreme level. Therefore, those wares were especially exquisite. For example, some small wares like tea cups or wine cups were as thin as cicada’s wings, seeming even to be transparent if one put them under the sunlight.

On the other side of the river and among farmlands, some earth-kind people had also been casting magic. They were manipulating the soil in the farmland. The soil moved, strangling all eggs of injurious insects, pulling out all wild grasses and sending those rank grasses away, piling up on the ridges of the farmland.

In the farmland, soft shoots of all kinds of crops were tender and green, glowing with a lovely green light under the sunshine.

Some green-kind people stood on the bridges, holding all kinds of wooden staffs and incanting spells with deep voices. Waves of green glow spread out from their bodies. Wherever the green glow reached, crops would grow speedily. The roots grew longer and stronger, the leaves grow larger and thicker, and on those tender shoots, the thriving green color seemed even to drip down like dew drops.

Abruptly, a wave of excited shouts rose into the air. The few kilns under the mountain that had already cooled down were opened. Large numbers of snow-white, crystal clear porcelains were carefully carried out.

These exquisite porcelains were never seen in Pan Xi world before. Earth-kind people could indeed produce some potteries, but what they could make were only simple and rough ones. They could never produce these exquisite porcelains with their techniques and fire-controlling skills.

No matter those fire-kind people, who controlled the fire, water-kind people, who cleaned the clay or earth-kind people, who crafted those wares, all of them now gathered together, happily looking at these exquisite, beautiful porcelains which still had faint streams of some energy coiling around them. All present people had their eyes squeezed into curved lines because of the big grins on their faces.

All people were working according to their own abilities. In the flat areas between villages, large groups of muscular gold-kind people and some people from other races had been training in ordered arrays. Large numbers of human warriors were standing among these local warriors, harshly teaching them how to fight enemies back, how to cooperate with each other, how to form a killing battle formation with long spears and short swords, and how archers needed to match up with warriors using spears and

machetes.

At first glance, one could find more than hundred-thousand villages like this on the vast plain area. Countless local warriors were training severely while sweat poured down from their body in streams. By now, they already had a faint yet sharp sense of power released from their bodies.

In the middle of a city which was just built up that the grout on the surface of the city wall hadn’t even dried, was a square, which was broad enough to contain a hundred-thousand people for a large meeting. Countless local teenagers and children knelt on straw mats, each having a small table in the front with pens, ink stones, ink sticks and papers placed on the tables.

In the middle of the square was a small platform with a simple straw shed built on it. Si Wen Ming was sitting straight in the shed, holding a scroll and seriously teaching a lesson to these local teenagers and children.

"...Therefore, no matter which kind you belong to, gold, green, water, fire, earth, thunder, lightning, poison, wind, air... you all share the same origin, and you are all people of this world."

"Because of the shared origin, you are all brothers and sisters... You are families, regardless of your natures of powers. Therefore, you shouldn’t fight against each other. You should combine your powers, expand your races and strengthen your civilizations."

"So, today, I am going to teach you about filial piety, friendship, and fraternal duty!"

Si Wen Ming sat straight under the shed without casting any magic or activating any of his powers. However, a dense yellow cloud had been rolling around his head. The yellow-colored cloud was hundreds of meter in radius, floating right above the shed. Streams of warmth were spreading out constantly from the yellow cloud. Every local kid who was enveloped by the warmth was enlightened suddenly, understanding the things taught by Si Wen

Ming quickly.

Every after a kid truly understood what was taught by Si Wen Ming, a faint yellow stream of mist would descend down from the sky, merging with the yellow cloud. In the distance and under the mountain, when another kiln was opened, and large numbers of porcelains were carried out, streams of water-tank-sized yellow mist would descend. Over there, in a workshop, when gold-kind people and fire-kind people crafted another exquisite, strong armor, which was hundreds of times greater than the armors made by them before, new waves of water-tank-sized yellow mist would surge down. In a stock farm which was not so far away, some green-kind people and water-kind people had been working together, delivering young livestock for a group of domestic animals. When tens of baby animals came to this world while singing happily, denser and thicker yellow mist swooshed down from the sky...

Si Wen Ming smiled gently while looking at these people who were fighting against each other a couple of months ago, but then awed by him with his great, violent power to stop fighting, and be influenced and changed by his amazing charm of personality. Si Wen Ming only felt delighted.

After coming to this world, Si Wen Ming didn't willfully kill and loot like Gong Gong Wuyou. Instead, he did what he truly wanted to do. He appeased the fights, taught these local people some wisdom of life, and allowed them to remove the long-lasting hatred between different races.

The contribution made by Si Wen Ming through educating local people was recognized by the world itself. The natural awards constantly descended on him, bringing him countless benefits.

From a distance, Huaxu Lie and Lie Mountain Kong looked at the rolling yellow cloud above Si Wen Ming's head, both confused and shocked.

"So strange, even this kind of benefit was gained by Si Wen Ming."

"Hm, only he can be so patient. Don’t you forget that when we just arrived, these local people were under orders given by their so-called holy spirits, and tried to kill us as outer space monsters."

"I seriously wanted to meet true powerful beings in this world... Did we really come here to be teachers?"

Glancing at each other, the two of them helplessly shook their heads.

Si Wen Ming held the scroll and seriously continued the lecture for those local kids. His gaze was warm and determined, glowing with a bright light of wisdom, that allowed him to see through everything.

Chapter 652: All Living Creatures Are Miserable

In an area of quiet woods, a few faint green, slim silhouettes had been moving swiftly. Gusts of wind coiled around their feet, allowing them to move fast. Plants around them automatically moved away, clearing the way for them. Although they had been moving in dense woods, they were indeed much faster than ordinary people running in plain areas.

These were a few young people from the green-kind. Their faces were all twisted, filled with fear. Their teeth were gnashed, with branches held in their mouth, keeping them from shouting out. They dared not to let out even the slightest sound, only boosting their powers as much as possible while fleeing desperately.

Behind them, over ten faintly visible silhouettes unhurriedly chased up.

From nearly a mile away, and following a faint wolf roar, one of the few who had been chasing these green-kind young people abruptly sneered and said, "You reckless little bastards, just kneel down and follow us back and you might still live. This yellow grass wolf of mine can’t do much but it can indeed track your smells even from hundreds of miles away. Do you really think you can run?"

The few green-kind young men dared not to speak, only running as fast as they could.

The pursuing forces stopped abruptly and raised the longbows held in their hands together. The one who spoke earlier continued blandly, "Since you insist on leaving, you shall just leave your lives behind."

No other noise could be heard, only a few arrow-shaped shreds of shadows flashed across the woods. Next, the few desperately

fleeing green-kind young men paused simultaneously along with a serious of puffing noise that sounded like rain drops slapping on plantain leaves. Thin arrows pierced through those young people's bodies one after another, bringing out streams of warm blood from their bodies.

Within the blink of an eye, the few fleeing green-kind young men were shot into griddles. Fierce arrows ceaselessly zipped over, and those powerful arrows carried their bodies up, making their lifeless bodies constantly shake without falling down.

Merciless arrows kept swishing over until the bodies of the few young people exploded into clouds of blood mist.

"Back!"

People in the pursuing force growled out simultaneously in deep voices while slapping hard on the feather leather quivers tight around their waists. Bright streams of light zipped out from their quivers, and next was a series of zipping noises. The thousands of arrows they released rose into the air like a giant group of locusts, flying back into their quivers.

"A group of stupid bastards. Serving Prince Tianming was their greatest honor. Run, run, run, they just wanted nothing but to run..." said one of those men while clicking his tongue. "The few Daoist priests are also useless. Even till now, some local people are still thinking about running. Are their missionary works even effective at all?" complained this man. The group of men then started a discussion.

Soon, a deep sound of horn came from the distance, hearing which, these men hurriedly gave a long whistle and dashed towards that direction. Clear gusts of wind followed behind them, and within the wind gusts, faint silhouettes of all kinds of powerful flying beasts were faintly visible, which allowed these men to run as fast as flying.

Tens of grey-yellow wolves were breathing quickly yet silently

while following closely after these men.

A while later, tens of green-kind and earth-kind people, who had also been desperately running, were found in woods in the front. Behind these local people, hundreds of people with different kinds of battle beasts were chasing.

A loud metal-clashing noise was generated, following which, these men who just arrived, and the over a hundred people who had been chasing those local people, pulled their longbows open together. A heavy rain of arrows was released immediately, sweeping across those local people who were stuck in a small grassland, turning all of them into a large blood-mist cloud.

A hundred thousand miles ahead of this piece of woods was a mountain area. Large numbers of mountains were removed or flattened, and this place had become a hundreds of miles in diameter plain area. Countless local people had been working especially hard on this plain area, building cities, digging trenches and constructing bases of magic formations. All of them were soaked in sweat, and their looks were abnormally strange.

Countless strong local warriors had lined up orderly, walking towards a magnificent city in the middle of the plain area through an entirely metal, broad road, with their chests puffed out proudly. The construction of this city was clearly not yet finished, and no matter on the city wall or buildings inside the city, many local people could be seen working particularly hard.

Through the four city gates in four different directions, local warriors constantly walked into the city in straight lines. They slowly walked into the city, ultimately entering numerous military camps.

In the surrounding areas, enormous smelting furnaces were built up between mountains. All kinds of minerals had been ceaselessly thrown into these furnaces, being turned into mountain-huge piles of materials. By the sides of countless working tables set in

between those furnaces, many local people had been working crazily hard like a group of ants, following the blueprints floating in front of them and making all kinds of weapons, armors and large-scale armaments.

By the sides of those local warriors among those hard-working local people in the plain area, or beside the working tables set in between furnaces, cultivators with simple and coarse clothes and bland looks could be seen, holding scriptures and constantly murmuring something to those local people.

"All living creatures are miserable, you are so miserable...But, only by experiencing your current miserable lives you can free yourselves in your next lives."

"For the sins you made in your previous lives, you are now suffering...You shall work harder to pay off your previous sins, and in your next life, you will be free."

Some local people were selected out to be supervisors. They were holding metal whips that had thick and sharp thorns, walking among their own people. Anyone who moved slightly slower would face the fierce lashing of these supervisors.

Those who suffered lashes always howled out in pain, lied on the ground with broken bones and tendons, and couldn’t get back up for a long while. Each time when something like this happened, those cultivators would murmur louder and quicker.

"Look, these supervisors were kind people in their previous lives. Because of their previous kindness, they became higher class people in their current lives to restrain you."

"As for you, you were sinners in your previous lives. Therefore, you are now suffering in this place, working day and night...If you want to free yourselves, just work harder."

"If you want to pay off your previous sins quicker, you shall say the name of Prince Tianming for ten-thousand times daily, and go

through the selection, join the army and fight for Prince Tianming by risking your lives. As long as you kill ten enemies, you can become close guards of Prince Tianming. Then, even your families will be freed and awarded with a good life as well!"

In every corner, cultivators with simple and rough clothes were mixed in the crowds of local people, telling those local people that ‘every living creature is miserable’, over and over again. Under the brain-washing, countless local people worked crazily hard or joined the army, intending to risk their own lives and fight.

In the magnificent city, inside a palace that was coiled around by flame, Zhu Rong Tianming leaned against a large armchair, smilingly looking at those dancing and singing local girls in the great hall.

"Although they are just barbaric local people, these girls are indeed beautiful. Hehe, this Pan Xi world is truly a nice place."

Tasting a special Pan Xi world fruit and patting a lovely baby beast held in his arm, Zhu Rong Tianming then continued, "Send more people out and hunt more local people down. I want more slaves, stronger army. I allow you three months... go get me a hundred times more slaves."

"My dear masters, thanks for your words. These slaves who are truly willing to suffer...are just wonderful!"

Zhu Rong Tianming was like an evil dragon in a mountain area, sending out troops of warriors every single day in all directions to bring him more local people back.

Chapter 653: Di Cha's Game

Back in the Pan Gu world, above the sky…

A towering mountain floated in the gray, misty air, with a simple wooden palace standing on top of it. Many powerful human beings gathered outside the palace or sat on rocks between mountains with their legs crossed. All these people had been staring at a white, enormous cloud with unpleasant looks.

Splendid light streams had been spinning in the portal connecting Pan Gu world and Pan Xi world. In every single moment, countless rocks, soil, plants and other things would be sucked into Pan Gu world from Pan Xi world. Those rocks and soil would immediately transform into Chaos power streams once they entered into Pan Gu world, then be absorbed by the surrounding stars.

Plants were different. Ordinary plants would turn into nothingness after a slight glow, but some magic herbs would be surrounded by colorful streams of light, drifting away in the void like fishes swimming in water. These magic herbs were all hundred, or thousands of years old, but neither did those powerful human beings staying on the mountain nor those non-humankind leaders staying on the enormous cloud land value these magic herbs too much.

People just watched spheres of colorful light surround those magic herbs, drifting away in the strong gale roaring out from the portal. If these magic herbs were lucky, they might land on the ground or floating mountains in the void, then root and sprout, adding a new strand of magic power to Pan Gu world.

Suddenly, a shrill growl came, following which, a, thousands of meter long, flood-dragon-like silver-white centipede rushed out from the portal. A fierce gale was coiling around this enormous centipede while it was wrapped in a beautiful glow. Within the

roaring gale, this centipede flew to tens of thousands of miles away within a blink of an eye.

"Hm, good one!" Candle Dragon Gui, who was sitting on the mountaintop, abruptly laughed out while wielding his right hand. He released a black stream of mist directly up into the air, wriggling like a snake while reaching towards this centipede.

"Surely a good one!" A thousand miles away and on the enormous cloud land, a Yu Clan elderly man with long white hair had his erect eye dazzled on his forehead. He released a dim stream of dark light while a seemingly deep, black swirl appeared suddenly in his erect eye. An invisible power came from the erect eye sealed the enormous centipede, forcibly dragging it towards the Yu Clan elderly man.

At the time when the Yu Clan elderly man sealed the centipede, the black mist released from Candle Dragon Gui had caught the centipede as well. As the two of them boosted their powers up simultaneously, the enormous centipede instantly exploded into a giant blood-mist cloud. The blood-mist dissipated slowly, transforming into Chaos power and being absorbed by Pan Gu world, leaving a hundred and eight human-head sized silver spirit Dans floating in the air. Both Candle Dragon Gui and the Yu Clan elderly man had silently made their moves already. They activated their powers and abilities and locked on those spirit Dans, quietly competing against each other. Those spirit Dans sometimes flew towards Candle Dragon Gui and at other times towards the Yu Clan elderly man. Gradually, those silver spirit Dans couldn’t withstand the great powers released from the two of them and let out a series of creaking noises. Along with that, the one hundred and eight spirit Dans were crushed, turning into thousands of pieces and merging with the air, transforming into Chaos power within a twinkling of an eye.

"You damned old thing!" The Yu Clan elderly man cursed in anger.

"We didn’t lose anything!" Candle Dragon Gui laughed creepily while looking at the Yu Clan elderly man. He was absolutely right, that centipede and these spirit Dan, which contained immensely great power were all crushed and transformed into Chaos power, being absorbed by Pan Gu world. What was strengthened was nothing else but the original natural power of Pan Gu world.

Based on this fact, even if everything in Pan Xi world became Chaos power and were absorbed by Pan Gu world, only the humankind, as local residents of Pan Gu world, would be benefited. Therefore, Candle Dragon Gui could do whatever he wanted without worrying about those treasures coming from Pan Xi world, because nothing would be lost even if all treasures that came out from the portal were destroyed.

The group of human leaders laughed out loud. Their laughs were as resonant as thunders, even shattering many treasures coming from the portal.

On the white cloud land, those Yu Clan, Jia Clan, and Xiu Clan leaders glanced at each other and snorted disappointedly. Nevertheless, behind their disappointed and unpleasant looks, a slight trace of viscous proudness could be discovered from their eyes.

On the cloud land and in the Yu Clan’s palace, Dishi Cha, who was sitting in the large armchair placed right in the middle of the great hall, abruptly stood up. Without talking to the twelve emperors, Dishi Cha’s body flashed across the air as he left the great hall and came to the edge of the cloud land, standing in the air while looking at Candle Dragon Gui and the other human leaders.

A four-winged, tiger-like beast flew out from Pan Xi world while howling. This time, a scrawny old man who sat beside Candle Dragon Gi made a move, competing against another Yu Clan elderly man on the cloud land. This strong and muscular tiger gave a shrill how while being crushed into pieces by the tremendous

power released by the two powerful beings.

Candle Dragon Gui and the other human leaders burst into another wave of laughter again, and on the cloud land, those non-humankind leaders sneered coldly while showing obvious anger.

Dishi Cha smiled faintly, then abruptly flicked his finger. Followed by his move, within the area ten-thousand in radius around him, all treasures that flew out from Pan Xi world shattered into pieces simultaneously.

Candle Dragon Gui stood up, displeasedly looked at Dishi Cha and asked, "What? Kid, are you dissatisfied by us?"

Dishi Cha held his arms before his chest, coldly looked at Candle Dragon Gi and said coldly, "We still have a couple of months before our elite warriors can enter into this small world and start slaughtering. We are all so bored by waiting like this, why don’t we make a bet and have some fun?"

Candle Dragon Gui glanced at Dishi Cha and asked, "Bet? Aren’t we already in a bet?"

Dishi Cha narrowed his eyes, looked at Candle Dragon Gui and said slowly, "This bet is only between us. Your Earl Yao, Ji Hao, has killed my sons. Therefore, he will certainly die in the small world and can never come back. However, I want to bet on the lives of his parents and clansmen."

Candle Dragon Gui’s look changed. Smiling faintly and coldly, he said, "None of us will make a bet with you. We have no right to make a bet with the lives of Earl Yao’s families and clansmen."

Dishi Cha sneered, took out a thumb-sized magic pill that was entirely glowing with a blood red light, then said blandly, "This is a ‘sun and moon blood pill’ secretly concocted by our Blood Moon people. A single pill like this can raise the chance of breaking into the state of sun and moon by thirty percent, and the state of sun and moon roughly equals your Supreme-Magus-level."

"I make a bet with this sun and moon blood pill. I bet that in three months tops after our elite warriors have entered into the small world, your kids in the small world will be killed out." said Dishi Cha while smiling in an especially cold way. "If your kids are not killed out within three months, this blood pill will be yours, and if they are ...you will have to kill all of Ji Hao's families and clansmen by yourselves."

Pinching the sun and moon blood pill, Dishi Cha continued coldly, "I have already found out that the kid was born in Southern Wasteland, in a small clan called Gold Crow Clan. To human leaders like you, who are from Pu Ban City, eliminating the Gold Crow Clan won't be too difficult, will it?"

Candle Dragon Gui sneered, shook his head and responded, "No one will make a bet...even though this sun and moon blood pill is indeed attractive!"

From a distance away, a hoarse voice abruptly came, "I'll bet with you. If human warriors in the small world are killed out within three months after your warriors entered in, I will make a move myself and eliminate Gold Crow Clan for you!"

The looks of Candle Dragon Gui and the other human leaders changed simultaneously.

Chapter 654: Gong Gong

A pair of black flood dragons roared over while swaying their heads and tails, letting out a watery mist. These two flood dragons were still hundreds of miles away from the floating mountain, but a fierce stream of cold power had already reached over that froze rocks on the floating mountain and almost covered the entire mountain top with a thin layer of frost.

A middle-aged man with a darkened look and black beard, wearing a long black robe, trod on the back of the two flood-dragons which had been flying side by side, with his hands held behind his body while flying over towards the floating mountain.

Seeing this middle-aged man coming, a big half of those human leaders staying on top of the floating mountain stood up, politely or solemnly cupped their hands and bowed towards him.

Another shrill howl came from the portal, which was a boa-like creature with a pair of deer-like antlers, flying out from the portal while letting out splashing water streams from its jaws. This enormous creature was over ten-miles long, and its dark-skin was covered thickly in silver-colored, frost-like patterns, which was quite beautiful.

This time, neither these human leaders nor those non-humankind leaders moved. This middle-aged man had his eyes sparkled with a bright light. Next, a thick layer of frost quickly emerged on the body of that enormous creature, after which, the frost cracked and the body of the enormous creature was frozen and cracked into pieces as well while a few white spirit Dans that were releasing a strong cold power drifted out.

The pair of black flood dragons roared out in excitement, then widely opened their mouth and sucked the few spirit Dans over, swallowing them straight up. Instantly, the cold power released from the pair of black flood dragon was boosted straight up, and as

a result, these two flood dragons now moved much nimbler than before.

"Good stuff, truly good stuff!" The pair of black flood dragons carried the middle-aged man to the floating mountain. The middle-aged man then slowly walked down from the flood dragon backs, blandly looked at the group of human leaders, then slightly bowed, after which, he saluted particularly to Candle Dragon Gui and said, "Old Candle Dragon, haven't you died yet?"

Candle Dragon Gui had his eyes narrowed. That pair of eyes of his was now completely lusterless. With a trembling and weak voice that made him sound like a person who could die anytime, Candle Dragon Gui murmured, "I am waiting for you to die together, are you interested? We can be companions. Gong Gong. If you are tired of leaving, I, as an old man, am willing to die together with you."

Gong Gong, the Water God laughed embarrassedly, then turned away from Candle Dragon Gui. Instead, he looked at Dishi Cha, who was standing on the edge of the cloud land which was quite far away.

"Sun and moon blood pill? Do you really have something like this? Is that also effective to Pan Gu world creatures? Or, is that also effective to the God-kind in our world?" Gong Gong seriously inquired about the sun and moon blood pill.

"This blood pill concocted by our Blood Moon people secretly is surely effective on all living creatures. Not only that, it's even more effective on weak barbarians like you." said Dishi Cha while looking at Gong Gong coldly, "To us, a sun and moon magic pill can only raise the chance of breaking into the state of sun and moon by thirty percent. But to you, this number might raise to fifty percent. For anyone who took this pill, there will be fifty percent chance for him or her to directly break into the state of sun and moon."

Pausing for a second, Dishi Cha continued in a slightly teasing

tone, "However, it also depends on your own luck. If the one who had taken this pill was not powerful enough to withstand the power released from this sun and moon blood pill, his or her body might explode, and surely, this person would die."

Gong Gong had his eyes fixed on that sun and moon blood pill while a water-stream-like black spell symbols glowing brightly with a blue light between his eyebrows, releasing waves of strong soul powers towards the sun and moon blood pill. The soul power streams released from Gong Gong coiled around the blood pill and took quite a few circles around it.

"Do you want it?" Dishi Cha asked Gong Gong while giving a weird grin.

"Of course I want it." Responded Gong Gong with a hoarse voice, "With this secret pill, I can have one more Supreme-Magus-level powerful being of my kind, who doesn't want it? It's just that I dare to destroy the entire Gold Crow Clan while the others dare not, or simply don't want to."

Candle Dragon Gui took a complicated glance at Gong Gong, then said, "Gong Gong, Gold Crow Clan is in the Southern Wasteland."

Gong Gong threw a sideway glance at Candle Dragon Gui and said, "Did I ask you to worry about that? Old Candle Dragon, not to mention the fact that Gold Crow Clan is located in the Southern Wasteland, even if it's right on Zhu Rong Mountain, I will still eliminate that clan when I say so."

Candle Dragon Gui showed no change on his face, only chuckled in a deep voice.

Dishi Cha clapped his hands slightly. The blood pill held in his hand had disappeared while he looked at Gong Gong, smiled and said, "Good, in your world, both the Water God and the Fire God are helping the alliance of human clans. But today, I found that the Water God can indeed suppress the Fire God. Good, just good."

Gong Gong gave a weird laugh, then his body abruptly flashed, only leaving a thin layer of ice crystals in the air. In the next moment, Gong Gong reappeared directly in front of Dishi Cha, swiftly reached his hands out towards Dishi Cha while growling harshly, "but for making a bet with me, you have to be qualified! If I can simply take the pill from you, why should I bet with you? Do you even deserve that?"

Gong Gong's palm turned a dark-blue color, like blue crystals. Through his transparent skin, one could see the rolling waves inside his hands. Five faint white beams of light were left in the air while his five fingers sliced through the air. Those white beams of light were the traces of the air which was frozen by the terrifyingly great cold power released from his fingers, then shattered into countless tiny white bits.

All three eyes of Dishi Cha dazzled with a blood-red light as he took a long and deep breath. Next, countless extremely thin beams of blood-red light zipped out from his pores, wove together and suddenly shrunk, condensing into a transparent, blood-red long sword that accurately shielded him against Gong Gong's palm.

Clang! Gong Gong's five fingers fiercely clashed against the blood-red long sword.

Five white spots appeared on the transparent blood-red sword, with a strong cold power spreading out from them. Streams of cold power spurted out from the five white spots, coiling around the long sword like a spider net. Meanwhile, a strange stream of power was released from the sword as well, transforming into a blood-red mist and clashing against the white cold power, continuously letting out silvery noises. The blood-red mist and white cold power devoured each other and soon both disappeared.

Before Gong Gong took his palm back, Dishi Cha already gave a vicious grin while glaring at Gong Gong with the erect eye on his forehead.

The water-stream-like spell symbols between Gong Gong's eyebrows sparkled quickly while Gong Gong and Dishi Cha glanced at each other. A transparent shocking wave burst suddenly out, spreading towards all directions, pushing the group of powerful non-humankind beings that stood around Dishi Cha away for over a hundred miles, like drifting leaves in the wind. The white cloud land under Dishi Cha's feet was broken as well, showing a few hundred-miles long cracks.

Following a long and resonant roar, Gong Gong trod on a watery cloud and flew backward. His body flashed across the air for a few times before he moved back to the top of the floating mountain.

After that, he looked at Dishi Cha and growled loudly, "Good, you are indeed qualified enough to bet with me, so let's make this bet!"

Gong Gong proudly looked at the sky and continued coldly, "One of my sons, Gong Gong Wuyou, is in the small world as well. Those stupid things of your kind can never, ever kill my son. If you can truly kill every last one sent into the small world by the humankind within three months, I will admit defeat and eliminate Earl Yao's clan myself, then come fight against you until the winner is determined between you and me."

Dishi Cha smiled coldly, then his body flashed across the air as he returned to the palace, along with a strong, bone-piercing coldness.

A stream of blood ejected out from Dishi Cha's mouth once he dashed into the palace, and the blood was then immediately frozen into a black piece of ice.

"Gong Gong...even he showed up."

Chapter 655: Warm-hearted

On Fallen Land, Elder Destiny was commanding a large number of ancestor souls, holy spirits and local people to build fence walls, dig trenches, and do all kinds of groundwork surrounding the greatest volcano that was located right in the center of Fallen Land.

Mountain-huge piles of rare minerals were transported to this place by enormous birds while numerous towering mountains were hollowed and turned into stoves. Raging fires burned the mountains glowing red while liquid metal boiled like tide water. Occasionally, a couple of mineral pieces would explode, sending streams of metal liquid up to hundreds of meter high, then fall back down along with thunderous booms.

Countless ancestor souls and holy spirits had been working especially hard under Elder Destiny's directions. Elder Destiny's face was badly darkened, as if he had just witnessed someone killing his ancestors. Facing Elder Destiny, who was nearly driven crazy, all ancestor souls and holy spirits had made their greatest efforts. They were born and raised in this world, and now, this Pan Xi world was in grave danger, a danger that might even perish all living creatures in this world. Therefore, they couldn't afford to be lazy at all.

Once the power of a local person was consumed up, he or she would immediately leave Fallen Land and return to the outside world to absorb natural powers and replenish his or her body. Once this local person gained the power back, he or she would come back to Fallen Land as quickly as possible and continue the work.

With the help of these local people, who mastered the manipulating skills of all kinds of natural powers, tasks such as splitting mountains and smelting metals had become like daily chores. According to the blueprints provided by Ji Hao, a great city

was already roughly shaped within merely three to five days.

The city was surrounded by three layers of fence walls; the outer fence wall was a thousand and five-hundred meters tall, the middle wall was two-thousand and five-hundred meters tall, while the inner wall was five-thousand meters tall. These three fence walls were around three-hundred meters parted from each other. Each wall was hundreds of meters thick, containing numerous hidden defensive and killing magic formations.

After the city walls had been built up, thousands of gold-kind and earth-kind people had been working crazily hard on metal-smelting. They poured tons of metal liquid on the fence wall, then cast their special magics, forcibly infiltrating the metal liquid into the walls. Under the effect of the powerful magics, the shapes of the fence walls didn't change, but the total volume of the metal liquid that infiltrated into the fence walls became ten-thousand times larger than the fence walls' actual volumes. In other words, the metal liquid was forcibly compressed by over ten-thousand times, so one could easily imagine how great the density of the metal and toughness was.

However, those gold-kind and earth-kind people weren't willing to stop yet. They were still trying their bests to inlay as many secret treasures in the city walls, even burning their spirit blood and continuing to pour metal liquid on the walls, infiltrating it inside. As a layer of metal liquid was poured on the walls, these local people added a layer of strengthening spell symbols on each wall, then another layer of metal liquid was poured down, followed by a series of toughening spell symbols on each wall...

This process was repeated countless times, and countless layers of spell symbols were added to the wall. The last three layers on each fence wall became extremely heavy, and the purely dark fence walls had now been constantly releasing a terrifyingly strong sense of gravity because of their own tremendous weight. Even ordinary holy spirits would be disabled from flying within the area of a

hundred miles around the city walls.

Afterward, earth-kind people began setting up gravity-raising spell symbols based on the city walls. Countless spell symbols were carved on city walls and the ground. As more spell symbols were added, the gravitational field around the entire city was raised at a scary rate, such that even the air was twisted, forming a dark shield that enveloped the whole city.

Even if the million non-humankind elites marched directly in together, in such a strong gravity field, they could only fight equally against Ji Hao, his friends, and these local people only with their own powers. After all, in this Fallen Land, they would have no natural powers for them to manipulate!

The natural environment in Fallen Land was extremely poor; the natural powers barely existed in this place. Therefore, this was a perfect place for starting a bloody fight, and the fairest battlefield in Pan Xi world.

Ji Hao stood near the volcano vent where he found Pan Xi divine mirror, silently looking at the city that was gradually building up. He was thinking about how he could make the defense of this city stronger, how he could enable this city to swallow more lives, and how he could make those non-humankind beings shed more blood and leave more dead bodies in this place.

A gust of gale hovered over from a long distance away. After the gale had dissipated, a golden dragon and a colorful phoenix flew out, carrying Ao Li, Feng Qinxin, and their servants and guards.

"Fully activate!" Ji Hao said in a low voice while stomping his right foot heavily against the ground.

Buzz! The light around the three heavy city walls twisted weirdly while the strong gravitational field spread out like surging tide water. Within the blink of an eye, the area thousand miles in radius in surrounding was brought under control by a great gravity.

The golden dragon and enormous colorful phoenix couldn’t react timely. As a consequence, both of them roared out while thudding heavily against the ground, unable to move for a long while.

"You bastard! Earl Yao, we came to help!" Ao Li angrily stood up from the golden dragon’s head and yelled at Ji Hao, who was standing near the volcano vent.

"Try this gravitational field for me, see if you can still fly." Ji Hao laughed while giving Ao Li a hand motion.

Feng Qinxin and Ao Li paused simultaneously. They raised their heads, looked at the twisted air, and couldn’t help but click their tongues in shock. Snorting coldly, Ao Li had a watery cloud rise from under his feet, carrying his body slowly up into the air. He then flew towards Ji Hao especially slowly, as if he was an over a hundred years old man who was taking a leisurely walk and had a leg bitten by a dog.

Ji Hao was nearly a thousand miles away from Ao Li and Feng Qinxin. Based on Ao Li’s current speed, it might require him half a year to reach Ji Hao. Seeing this, Ji Hao instantly loosened his tightened moves. Ao Li was quite a powerful one, but still, he could only fly so slowly. This proved that the basic gravitational field of this city was indeed effective. Even if those non-humankind beings could do better than Ao Li, they couldn’t possibly go too far. This gravitational field could definitely weaken the strengths of those non-humankind beings to an extreme level.

"Off!" said Ji Hao while stomping on the ground again. Instantly, the terrifyingly great gravity was dispelled, after which, Ao Li and the others angrily flew up to Ji Hao.

"Earl Yao, we came to help you." Ao Li had his head held high while proudly shaking his upper body, showing off his muscular body to Ji Hao and said, "We will help you with all of our powers. My people and me, this time, we brought our great defensive magic formation, ‘ten-thousand dragon ocean-destroying formation’, and

we’re preparing to set it up in here."

Feng Qinxin smiled and said with a faint smile, "I have brought the ‘phoenix sky flaming magic formation’ as well, and I am also preparing to set it up in here. I can’t say exactly how powerful it is, but as long as the core treasure stays unharmed, a thousand Divine Magi won’t be able to break this great magic formation."

Ao Li raised his head and yelled loudly out again, "Such a crappy place with so little natural powers, nearly zero. But don’t worry, our ocean-destroying magic formation can be activated by consuming magic crystals or other natural-power-containing minerals. Therefore, in this crappy place, our ocean-destroying magic formation can still easily kill Divine Magi.

Feng Qinxin smiled. Clearly, her phoenix sky-flaming magic formation had no such worries either.

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes. Ao Li and Feng Qinxin just rushed over to help, weren’t they too warm-hearted?

But nothing was wrong about that. Since they are willing to help, just let them help!

Chapter 656: Sign

Time flew by, as some strange changes started happening in Pan Xi world.

On this particular day, the three suns and three moons of Pan Xi world showed up together, releasing bright golden and silver light, lighting up the whole world. Soon, both the sunlight and moonlight dimmed down, and the world darkened, as if the dusk had suddenly come.

High up in the air, all clouds looked like ink pieces that had been flashing by like a surging wave, creating long dark tracks extending across the sky. Long cloud streams lined up orderly in the sky, pointing at the skyline and the meeting spot between Pan Xi world and Pan Gu world.

The ground had been shaking slightly. Volcanos in Pan Xi world erupted one after another as surging lava streams submerged numerous valleys. Fire-kind people who liked to live by volcanos left their homelands while crying. Even though they were possessors of fire power, they could not live in lava like fishes in the water.

Large areas of woods withered. Many green-kind people had lost their homelands where they had lived in for countless years. But in the meanwhile, plants in some other areas began growing thrivingly, to the extent that people could no longer walk in some grasslands because of the grass that had grown especially tall and thick like sturdy walls.

In some ocean areas, the seawater was drained, while in some other areas, heavy rains never stopped. The land in some place turned into deserts, while some deserts suddenly turned into mud; some mountains collapsed, forming deep, fathomless pits, while some bottomless gorges abruptly became towering mountains.

Heavy snow and hailstone descended from the sky together while

bolts of lightning dazzled down along with dense mist. Hurricane swept across the ground with rain and snow rolled into it; not a single grass could survive wherever it reached. The natural law of the entire Pan Xi world was disorganized, and by now, Pan Xi world was just like a teenager who was drunk for the first time, and had been in a drunken brawl with itself.

Countless earth-kind people activated their altars, giving out their best offerings while crying, begging their ancestors to protect them. Different colored light emerged from all altars, bringing orders that came from holy spirits and ancestor souls.

Elder Destiny ordered those holy spirits and ancestor souls to deliver messages to their people with all kinds of methods. Therefore, some local people found while walking by the river that the river water suddenly moved and showed crystal clear characters; some local people were walking on the road, but the sand and soil in front of them moved suddenly and formed clear characters as well. Some local people hid in woods, but abruptly, the leaves or grasses around them expanded and showed clear characters.

Billions of messages were sent into the local clans in the Pan Xi world. These messages were orders given by their holy spirits and ancestors

‘All clans, put down all kinds of hatred, gather together according to your geographic locations, dig deep holes, stock as much food as possible, hide, and try your best to produce a new generation.’

Meanwhile, some other orders were spreading out speedily, in accordance of which, countless local people were moving at their highest speed, gathering information from all kinds of sources.

On a vast grassland, in a city covered in raging flame, Zhu Rong Tianming was sitting in an armchair, taking over a grass leaf presented tremblingly by a local warrior. On the grass leaf, a line

of Pan Gu world characters was clearly readable. Below that line of characters was Ji Hao's personal seal.

"The non-humankind have brought Pan Xi world's natural law under control? He wants me to take my people and meet him in Fallen Land? Fight against the non-humankind together?" murmured Zhu Rong Tianming while teasingly shaking the leaf, showing off to Priest Corpse and the other few Daoist priests sitting beside him and said, "Look, look, this brother-in-law of mine is indeed quite smart. He knew that he should find some people to fight for him and maybe die for him!"

Flicking his finger, Zhu Rong Tianming turned the large leaf into a puff of ash, then stood up. He proudly looked at Priest Corpse, Yi Shen, Lie Mountain Xi and the other elite human beings from the Southern Wasteland, Western Wasteland, and Eastern Wasteland, gathered around him.

"With the help of you all, we can just let that little kid Ji Hao, play his own game."

Stomping his foot heavily against the ground, Zhu Rong Tianming growled harshly, "Without ten-million non-humankind warriors, they can never, ever break this Tianming City of mine! Want to break my city with merely a million warriors? Hehe, I still have hundreds of millions of local warriors in the city, and those warriors are willing to risk their lives and fight for me!"

People sitting in the great hall laughed out loud together. They were all laughing at Ji Hao.

The same thing also happened to Gong Gong Wuyou, Gong Sun Yuan and the other few princes who came from some large clans, who were all ambitious. They rejected Ji Hao's kindness and friendliness without any hesitation, treating Ji Hao's friendly invitation of solidarity as a vicious intent. They thought that Ji Hao wanted to find some people to fight and die instead of himself. These princes had their hearts set on fending against the non-

humankind with their own forts.

In a small city, Si Wen Ming was giving a lecture to a group of local kids. The number of his student had expanded by hundreds of percent. He was teaching these kids how to manage a clan, how to mediate conflicts that happened between clansmen, and how to be fair and just. Abruptly, a local elder rushed up to Si Wen Ming and politely placed a clay board under his feet.

Si Wen Ming lowered his head, glanced at the clay board then instantly laughed and said, "Earl Yao is indeed lucky. It seems that these local people are lucky as well. Fallen Land? We spent so many efforts but still didn't discover that place."

Standing up, Si Wen Ming grinned warmly towards Huaxu Lie, Lie Mountain Kang and the other few princes who were rather close to him and said, "Earl Yao has sent us a message. He wants us to meet him, then we shall go meet him. I didn't think that he could have the prince of dragon-kind and young master of phoenix-kind on his side. Hm, the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind... As older ones, we should keep an eye on them for Ji Hao, to keep him from being tricked."

Huaxu Lie responded slowly, "Brother Wen Ming, I think you're wrong...Since they dragon prince and phoenix young master have already fallen in Earl Yao's hands, we should worry about them instead. I hope Earl Yao won't peel the ninth prince of the dragon-kind, pull his tendons out and cook him into a pot of soup...As for the phoenix young master, ah, Earl Yao, please don't let her return to our world as a pregnant woman. Otherwise, the phoenix queen might burn the Pu Ban City to vent her anger."

Lie Mountain Kang laughed so hard that his eyes even curved into a pair of lines, as he picked up the topic and said, "We shouldn't worry about that though, after all, Earl Yao's future father-in-law is an old fire player. I'm just wondering which fire is more powerful, phoenix divine flame or Zhu Rong divine fire?"

After a loud series of laughter, Si Wen Ming gave out his orders. Quickly, he contacted Ji Hao through the method mentioned on the clay board, then told those local people under his command to start collecting all kinds of magic herbs, crop seeds, and minerals, as well as babies of all kinds of livestock, then prepare to bring all these resources to the Fallen Land.

A couple of days later, countless enormous birds descended from the sky, carrying all local people under Si Wen Ming's command away. Each enormous bird could carry over ten-thousand people at a time, and tens of thousands of birds could transport hundreds of millions of people at a time. Countless enormous birds had come to transport people and resources, sending all local people under Si Wen Ming's command and those that lived in the surrounding area of his city, to the Fallen Land.

Finally, this day had come.

A ten-thousand miles wide, tens of thousands of miles long, eye-shaped crack emerged from the sky.

The dark, eye-shaped crack floated in the air, and from the pupil area of that eye, a metal palace that belonged to the non-humankind, descended slowly.

Chapter 657: Human Lives Are As Cheap As Grass

The purely black, enormous metal palace had a foundation of thirty miles squared. Groups of muscular Jia Clan warriors were standing around the palace, wearing black heavy armors and metal masks which were decorated with portraits of devils, viciously looking down at the world which had been through tremendous changes.

Following heavy footsteps, a non-humankind warrior with a blood-red pair of eyes, wearing a heavy armor and a helmet with a pair of cattle horn, slowly walked out of the metal palace. He was surrounded by hundreds of non-humankind warriors, who had all been releasing strong power vibrations.

Standing on the edge of the foundation of the palace, this warrior with cattle horns looked down at the beautiful natural scene of Pan Xi world, then slowly reached his left hand out and gently clenched his fingers towards the ground.

Crack! A thousand-mile long hand print suddenly appeared on the ground. The flame-red hand print sank into the ground for nearly five thousand meters deep. Within the hand print, all plants were turned into ashes, living creatures were crushed, mountains and hills were all flattened, all burned into lava flowing in the hand print.

"Power!" Satisfyingly, this non-humankind warrior nodded and continued, "I have suffered for so many years, but it was all indeed worth it for this power... this supreme power! Hehe, among a whole hundred thousand of us, only I managed to live. Therefore, only I am qualified to inherit the name of ‘Chi You’."

"Don’t talk too much, Chi You!" A group of Yu Clan people walked out of the palace. A young man, who seemed to be the leader of this group, narrowed his eyes and said. Inside the erect

eye on this man’s forehead, a thick, dark stream of light had been sparkling quickly, releasing a strong sense of destruction that would make anyone despair.

"Although you have inherited the name of Chi You, you are still much weaker than the first generation of Chi You." This handsome-looking Yu Clan young man said straightforwardly to Chi You. "The first generation of Chi You was a truly powerful being. He had defeated the human emperor, Xuan Yuan, tens of times in a row. Before you kill the present human emperor, Emperor Shun, you are unqualified to say that you are the real Chi You!"

Chi You snorted loudly and glared at this young man. With a restrained deep voice, he said, "Lord Yemo Sha, you are the highest commander this time. I, Chi You, will listen to your orders and fight under your will."

The other warriors surrounding Chi You, who also had cattle horns on their helmets, lowered their heads together and did not dare to look at Yemo Sha.

Among the twelve emperors of the non-humankind, the only female was the emperor of Dark Sun, called Yemo Loye, and in the power system of the entire Yu Clan, the Dark Sun was the most powerful branch. Among all Dark Sun families, Yemo Family possessed the noblest bloodline and the longest history.

Yemo Sha was Yemo Loye’s cousin, very close to her in terms of bloodline. Among all Yu Clan nobles, he was definitely a top-class one. Facing such a powerful man, Chi You and his warriors could only obey absolutely and be extremely polite.

A group of Jia Clan warriors walked over, seeming to be quite relaxed. The leader of this group of warriors bowed to Yemo Sha, then laughed out loud. His voice was much louder than Chi You’s voice as he said, "Lord Yemo Sha, what should we do now? What tasks do you have, just give them to us."

Pausing for a second, this Jia Clan warrior threw an unpleasant glance at Chi You and his hundreds of warriors and said, "The mission this time is actually simple, these disgusting people didn’t need to come at all. These slave-like things, what can they do?"

Yemo Sha coldly glanced at Chi You and responded in a bland tone, "Just in case, Chi Jia, just in case. If we encounter some extreme situations, with them, we can have more solutions. Where is Chi Zhe? We have already arrived, why haven’t I seen him?"

The group of Yu Clan and Jia Clan leaders looked at each other and shook their heads, not knowing what to say.

Chi Jia snorted querulously and said blandly, "Chi Zhe, he is such a humiliation to his elders. Fortunately, he is not from my clan. Otherwise...I would definitely break his spines for ten thousand times by myself."

While snorting, Chi Jia took out an exquisite jade trumpet shell, put it near his mouth and yelled at it, telling Chi Zhe to hurriedly come meet the others, and then crumbed the shell.

Proudly, he looked at Yemo She, grinned and said, "Probably because of his old habit, that guy, he can truly be greedy for all pretty females ...Hehe, there must be many pretty local girls in this world, so..."

He swung his hand down while speaking. Followed by his move, an enormous hand condensed from airstreams swooshed down towards a piece of woods. Soon, a green-kind girl was carried up by that giant hand into the sky. The girl was tall and slim and had a pretty face and faint-green, long hair. The exotic look of her made Yemo Sha, Chi Jia and other non-humankind beings pop their eyes out and gasp in praise.

"Alright, I can understand why Chi Zhe couldn’t come timely," said Yemo She while smilingly looking at the green-kind world, who was now screaming in despair. "Good, very good, what a lovely little flower. Hm...master?"

A Xiu Clan elderly man stood behind Yemo Sha had his erect eye opened abruptly, released a dim stream of light and swiftly scanned across the girl's body. While smiling, this Xiu Clan elderly man closed his erect eye and said blandly, "Her body structure is slightly different, but her bloodline is ninety percent similar to yours. Therefore, you can do what you want without worry."

The group of Yu Clan and Jia Clan leader laughed instantly out. Yemo Sha laughed and said, "Alright, as local residents of this world, beautiful girls like this will become popular goods in slave markets. Those ba*tards just love new things. Everyone, be careful when you make your moves. Capture these beautiful girls alive, as many as possible."

Chi Jia added coldly, "Also, get some handsome and strong young men back to produce young generations. We need some males as well if we want to make this a long-term business."

These non-humankind leaders laughed louder and louder, and even that Xiu Clan elderly man had laughed his tears out. With a short conversation, they had already decided the miserable fate of those local girls, and the fate of all local people.

Shrill howls came from the woods down below, following which, thousands of different sized birds carried tens of thousands of local warrior up to the air towards this enormous metal palace. A green-kind middle-aged man stood on the back of a bird and roared ravingly in a hoarse voice, "Outer space monster, let go of my daughter!"

Yemo Sha chuckled and said scornfully, "What did this barbarian say? Sorry, I haven't learned their lowly language yet!" After finishing his sentence, he burst into another series of laughter.

The Xiu Clan elderly man slowly waved his hand. A black jade talisman blasted out on his palm, released shocking black waves and quickly swept across the sky.

The tens of thousands of local people paused immediately, and

next, a series of popping noise was started. Along with that, their bodies exploded one after another, turning into black ashes that dissipated in the air along the wind.

Chapter 658: Suffer a Heavy Loss

Around a towering mountain, lights had been sparkling brightly among the peaks. Numerous altars were scattered around, drawing the earth median power over and transforming into a gigantic, yellow-colored bell that enveloped the entire mountain.

The mountain was hollowed, and a large space was opened up inside the mountain. Inside the mountain, a flame-red tree stood in the middle. The tree was so huge that it would take a couple of people to put their arms around its trunk. Both the tree trunk and leaves had been blazing ragingly, and from time to time, large fire sparkles would splash out. Under the tree was a palace cast from bronze, and in front of the palace were the three princes from Suiren Family, with hundreds of their elite warriors sitting by the gate of the palace, happily chatting, eating and drinking booze.

Tens of thousands of local warriors politely stood aside, looking at the three princes with admiring looks, as if they were three gods.

The bloodline of Suiren Family was also descended from an ancient human emperor, and among all human clans, Suiren Clan was a top-grade large Clan. These three princes from Suiren Family had formed a small group. They were neither willing to get close to Zhu Rong Tianming, nor Gong Gong Wuyou, and didn't want to team up with Si Wen Ming, Gong Sun Yuan or anyone else either.

They brought over a hundred elite warriors and their inherited magic treasures to this world, for nothing else but killing as many non-humankind beings as possible, earning military credits and a bright future for themselves and their brothers.

"Ten million of us came to this world, each with warriors and guards, numbering tens to hundreds. Facing merely a million non-humankind beings, even if each of us only takes one hack, they

would be chopped into pieces." said a Suiren prince with a faint smile and a bowl of wine held in his hand. "Just a million of them, too few, not even enough for us to split. If we want to make into top three, we still have to work on our own."

The other prince took a large bite of an oily piece of grilled meat, cast a sideway glance at those local warriors and responded blandly, "Brother, you are so right. Zhu Rong Tianming, Gong Gong Wuyou, Si Wen Ming, Gong Sui Yuan, those people might be influential, but as they are so famous, those non-humankind beings will definitely go for them first."

Gulping the meat, this prince grinned and continued, "We will work on our own, and will make our moves when the opportunity comes. The ultimate result is just uncertain, isn't it?"

The third prince raised his head and confidently looked at the hundreds of meter tall, blazing giant tree. He proudly laughed and said, "With this magic tree, our powers will be raised by nearly a hundred times. Those non-humankind beings will be seeking for death if they dare to come to us."

Swoosh! Raging flame roared out from the tree. Meanwhile, all three princes had their bodies glowing with a faint fiery light, seeming to be especially powerful and mysterious. Abruptly, the ground started shaking. Followed by a loud series noise, countless different-sized cracks suddenly appeared on the mountain. Outside the mountain was a Yu Clan young man with over a hundred Jia Clan warriors under his command. The young man was holding a black staff. As he slightly swung it, the surrounding earth meridian power instantly began surging and a strong counterforce spread straight out. The altars set around the mountain by the three princes were shattered directly into pieces. Instantly, the great defensive magic formation based on the mountain collapsed.

"Stupid barbarians!" The Yu Clan young man laughed coldly. From his erect eye, a dim beam of light dazzled into the black staff. Next, the ground let out a loud buzzing noise. Along with that, the

enormous mountain flew slowly up and caused a muffled, rumbling noise. The mountain flew straight up into the sky, exposing the large inner space and the three Suiren princes, who were now all dumbfounded.

"Aha! This credit belongs to me! So many people? This award is going to be rich." The Yu Clan young man grinned and looked at the three princes while saying, "You should know that a whole million of us have taken part in this game. On an average, not too many heads can be chopped off by each of us. But over a hundred of you are hiding in this place, lucky me!"

The three princes roared out together, took their warriors quickly and approached that glowing-red tree. The big brother looked at the Yu Clan young man, smiled coldly and said, "Want to kill us? We also want your heads!"

The Yu Clan young man pityingly glanced at the three Suiren princes and said blandly, "Ignorant, silly barbarians, you have no idea who are you fighting against, neither do you know the ultimate purpose of this game."

With an extremely exaggerate tone, the Yu Clan young man said slowly, with a high-pitched voice, "Stupid barbarians, elite human beings like you are nothing but offerings on the altar. The only purpose for you is to make ‘her’ complete and strong, with your blood and flesh. What you are going to fight against... is this entire world!"

While speaking, this Yu Clan young man slightly shook the black staff held in his hand. Tremendous dark, rumbling rainy clouds gathered speedily over, quickly absorbing the immeasurably great amount of natural powers from the surrounding air. Along with a thunderous boom and within the short span of a few breaths, a hundred miles in diameter, swirl-shaped dark cloud containing an enormous sphere of thunderbolt emerged from the sky.

Rumbling thunders could be heard endlessly while water-tank-

sized bolts of lightning kept descending like raindrops.

That glowing-red magic tree let out a dazzling fiery light, firmly shielding the three princes and their warriors, but let those tens of thousands of elite local warriors who were brought under commands by the three princes during the past year, burn into ashes in the storm of thunderbolts. Those poor local warriors didn’t even let out a single howl before they died.

Thunderbolts struck heavily on the fiery light, making the tree trunk shaking intensively. Leaves crushed under the great pressure given by those thunderbolts one after another. The three princes shouted out in shock. They growled in rage because they couldn’t believe their own eyes.

"What happened?! The thunder in this world shouldn’t be so powerful, and our magic tree shouldn’t be so weak!"

The Yu Clan young man looked at the three princes teasingly and said slowly, "That’s because you are fighting against the entire Pan Xi world! Also, you are already suppressed by the great Dao of nature of this world, while we are not!"

The three princes raised their heads in shock, turned around and looked at a piece of tree bark which was thrown on the ground by them earlier. Written on this piece of tree bark was a message delivered by local people with a special magic. In this message, Ji Hao clearly informed them that the non-humankind were capable of manipulating the power of great Dao of nature, and also invited them to go to Fallen Land and meet with Ji Hao. Nevertheless, back then, the three princes only thought that Ji Hao was trying to find someone to fight for him. They didn’t pay much of attention to Ji Hao’s message and only focused on their own plan.

However, they now regretted it totally. Maybe, what Ji Hao said was true?

Huge bolts of thunder roared down. The flame-red magic tree cracked and shattered in the storm of thunderbolts. The fierce

wave of thunderbolts was like a tsunami that submerged the three princes and their warriors thoroughly. Those jade plates carried with them cracked one after another, releasing hundreds of bright streams of light, that merged with a jade plate tied around the Yu Clan young man's waist.

Things like this happened in every corner of Pan Xi world. The non-humankind sent out thousands of troop like this to exterminate human beings. Within a short couple of days, among all elite human beings who didn't go to Fallen Land to meet with Ji Hao, over a hundred thousand had fallen already. Also killed along with these elite human beings were their over ten-million warriors and guards.

At the very beginning of this game, the humankind suffered a heavy loss without being able to resist at all.

Chapter 659: Real Fight

In the Fallen Land, near the enormous volcano vent, dark smoke with a dense sulfur-like smell coiled around.

Ji Hao and a group of people sat near the volcano vent. They had forced the dark smoke away with a few paper talismans and had been enjoying an outdoor banquet. Si Wen Ming, Huaxu Lie, Lie Mountain And seemed to be the leaders of the group, with over a hundred-thousand princes and elite young people from numerous large clans. By now, they were chatting happily, talking about their experiences in Pan Xi world during the past year.

Only ten-million elite human beings had formally taken part in this life-and-death game. However, nearly a hundred thousand of them had followed Si Wen Ming to Fallen Land. These young men were all elites of their own clans and families. They all had big chances to inherit the highest powers of their clans and families. Judging merely by this fact, one could know how influential Si Wen Ming was among the humankind, and how many supporters he had.

Beside a large stone table, Ji Hao and some others sat with their legs crossed. Si Wen Ming was fiddling with a fruit, curiously looking at Elder Destiny, who was sitting beside Ji Hao, and said, "No offense, but I am indeed wondering, Elder Destiny, why are your people so warlike?"

During the past year, Si Wen Ming had been educating local people and earned rich awards from nature. However, like many other human beings, he couldn’t understand either why Pan Xi world people were all so warlike.

People in the whole Pan Xi world had been fighting against each other all year long. Bloodshed happened every single day while dead bodies could be seen everywhere. Day after day, month after month, year after year, if local people in this world didn’t have

such a strong fertility, they would have died out long ago because of their long-lasting wars.

Elder Destiny looked at Si Wen Ming, laughed embarrassedly, then knitted his eyebrows and said, "No other reasons, it's just that, since the prehistorical era, some old ancestors had given their words. They said that young kids should be allowed to fight more...As more of them died, more geniuses would emerge."

Waving his hand, Elder Destiny continued in a deep voice, "As long as they break into the level of holy spirits, they go up to the Holy Land and stop fighting. In my opinion, our ancestors gave the words for gathering more high-end, strong forces of Pan Xi world."

Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming glanced at each other and silently nodded.

This sounded reasonable. Although the local civilization wasn't too advanced and their cultivation system was simple and rough as well, they could indeed improve rather fast through the long-lasting fights.

The number of ancestor souls was limited by the flower of great Dao, but the number of holy spirits was truly a giant one. Therefore, if these local people gathered all their high-end forces together and started a frontal fight against their enemies, even though, they might have some weaknesses individually, they could kill countless enemies together only relying on their giant population.

More importantly, the fertility of these local people was way too strong, and their growth period was short. Therefore, they could trade for the life of one enemy with hundreds or even tens of thousands of lives of their own, but their enemies could never afford that.

Elder Destiny's tone sounded a bit weird as he said concentratedly while fiddling with a white teacup, "I don't know when did this start, but ever since I can remember things, our

people have been living like this. We all started as the most ordinary individuals, killed countless people and finally reached higher positions...Since our ancestors had set the rules, there must be a reason for this. For example..."

Elder Destiny dared not to finish his speech, but Ji Hao and all the others understood his meaning. Holy-spirits-level powerful beings were cultivated by the long-lasting wars happening all year round in the whole world. This cultivation system was unreasonable and cruel, but indeed, it allowed holy-spirit-level powerful beings in Pan Xi world to remain as a strong group.

The only benefit brought by this cultivation system was that once ‘outer space evil monsters’ invaded Pan Xi world, the local people in this world would have the powers to fight back.

"It’s indeed reasonable, but too extreme." Si Wen Ming shook his head, and slowly, he began telling the others about his experience in the past year, regarding the fact that he drew some local people over to his side and patiently educated them.

"In this year, as no fights happened between those local people educated by me, the population naturally raised by over two hundred percent..."

While Si Wen Ming was talking, Ji Hao abruptly laughed and interrupted him and said, "The population raised by over two hundred percent within a year? Ha, we might have neglected another thing. If these local people don’t fight and kill each other, not to mention if they could still have holy-spirit-level powerful beings emerge from them, the whole Pan Xi world might have been eaten up already because of the constantly rising population, won’t it?"

Clang! The wine bowl held in Si Wen Ming’s hands fell to the ground. Meanwhile, he raised his head, looked at the cracked sky with coiling streams dark mist, slowly nodded and said, "I see, no wonder I always feel that I can’t think it through. So the true

problem is this? Civilize, civilize, what can truly be count as civilizing?"

Huaxu Lie, lie Mountain Kong and Ji Hao raised their eyebrows and squeezed their eyes while glancing at each other. Only people who wanted to serve the society as human emperor would think about questions like how to civilizing people. Huaxu Lie, lie Mountain Kong and Ji Hao were all willing to support Si Wen Ming in the competition for the throne, but for this kind of a complicated question, they decided to just let Si Wen Ming worry about that by himself.

Ji Hao chuckled. Si Wen Ming educated local people for the past year. Perhaps, he was also walking through some plans he had here in Pan Xi world, and Ji Hao was quite proud because he had just picked a small hole for Si Wen Ming.

Dong! A slight noise came. From a small sandbox in front of Huaxu Lie, a small wooden stick suddenly floated up and began writing in the sandbox slowly. The group of people fixed their eyes on the sandbox, watching lines of characters quickly show up in the sandbox, then soon disappeared, quickly delivering news regarding what had been happening outside the Fallen Land.

"It has only been a couple of days, but so many people were killed already? Damn it, even the three Suiren princes have fallen?"

"How can it be like this? Those non-humankind beings are indeed brutal. Just send out messages as quickly as possible. Tell our friends to hurriedly come to Fallen Land to deal with the enemies together."

"Damn it, how can Gong Gong make a bet with the non-humankind on this? Three months? Hehe, can’t we even hold on for three months? Gong Gong, that retard, how can he bet on this?"

Reading the messages shown on the sandbox, the group of people all shouted out angrily. Suddenly, a loud popping noise was

generated, and following that, the wooden stick that had been writing on the sandbox cracked. The group of people glanced at each other silently, as they all knew that this was because the advance force who had been sending messages over from outside Fallen Land was already destroyed by the non-humankind.

"This seems to be serious." Ji Hao picked up a wine bowl and took a big sip of wine, then said, "Everyone, we have to get ready. This Fallen Land will probably be dyed red by blood."

Bang! Followed by this thunderous noise, a giant hole was opened up in the cracked sky of Fallen Land. Streams of black mist rose while an entirely metallic palace moved across space and broke directly in.

From a great distance, Yemo Sha stood on the edge of the palace, pointed his hand down and yelled harshly, "Earl Yao Ji Hao, you are truly a good hider, aren’t you? Do you know how much Lord Dishi Cha offered as a reward for your head? Do not waste time, just come out and die. We are busy at killing."

"Killing you out within three months is not an easy job."

Chapter 660: Afraid

The tremendous metal palace shattered those coiling black mist streams in the air and slowly flew towards the volcano. Ji Hao and the others all stood up, looking at the palace.

Yemo Sha and the other non-humankind leaders standing on the palace hadn't sensed anything, but Ji Hao and other human beings had already seen that a large number of spell symbols began sparkling on the bottom of the palace. Those spell symbols were dazzling, constantly, letting out large fire sparkles. Obviously, the magic formation based on the palace was now fully activated.

The palace was miles in radius, entirely made of metal, and added with the metal foundation, which was thirty-mile in square, hundreds of meter thick. For such a heavy, enormous object, an unmeasurably huge amount of natural power would be consumed in every single moment to keep it flying in the air. The flying magic formation set on it had to rely on natural powers to work.

Nevertheless, as a collapsed area of Pan Xi world, Fallen Land had nearly zero natural powers in it, and neither did the natural law effective in this place. Therefore, for this enormous and heavy metal palace, coming into Fallen Land was like a giant whale coming to the dry land, it would be seriously difficult for it to swim.

While sending out large fire sparkles and flame streams, the palace flew towards the volcano for hundreds of miles, but was still around a thousand miles away from the battle fort built by Ji Hao. Ji Hao smiled and heavily stomped his foot.

A buzzing noise could then be heard endlessly. On the battle fort walls, countless yellow-colored spell symbols lit up, and soon, the bright yellow light formed a glowing ocean. The towering volcano was shaking, and deep down underground, the Pan Xi mirror, which was transformed from the soul-shaking clock, glowed with a

splendid light. Huge streams of black mist was absorbed by the mirror and transformed into pure streams of earth power, then ejected into the battle fort walls.

The air surrounding the battle fort began twisting. The strong gravitational field made the air glow with a colorful light, seeming like countless drifting bubbles in the air.

A creaking noise was squeezed out of the metal palace, and next, countless magic formation set on or in the palace was activated automatically while thousands of spell symbols blasted out and burst with huge streams of fiery light along with dense smoke. Along a series of thunderous boom, this metal palace banged against the ground and sliced forward for over a hundred miles, leaving a smooth and deep trail on the ground.

Yemo Sha and non-humankind warriors stood behind him couldn’t react timely and didn’t even think about flying into the air. Instead, they all thudded against the ground along with the fallen palace while howling and rolling.

Those strong and muscular Jia Clan warriors were barely harmed but those Yu Clan people were not as tough. Over a hundred Yu Clan warriors rolled under the quickly sliding palace while the heavy, sturdy bottom of the palace and the sandy ground formed a giant milestone that violently crushed their bodies. On the over a hundred mile long trail left on the ground, over a hundred thin streams of blood were extremely eye-catching.

Yemo Sha also fell heavily on the ground but struggled up from the ground with the help of his guards. He subconsciously turned around and took a glance. Over a hundred Yu Clan people were killed, crushed into meat paste by the metal palace once they saw their enemies, and even before they could say a word.

"How should I explain this on the report when I go back?" Yemo Sha murmured a sentence that didn’t seem to match the current situation at all.

Ji Hao and the other human beings stood on the edge of the volcano cent, laughing so hard that couldn’t even speak. For such a giant palace, it would fine if they let it stay on the ground, not too many jade coins would be spent in that way. However, if one wanted this metal palace to fly in the sky and to have all kinds of functions, including attacking and defending, it would cost a sky-huge price, not to mention how much time and efforts it cost those Xiu Clan master constructors to build it.

A valuable flying palace that belonged to the enemy was dragged down from the sky and over a hundred Yu Clan warriors were killed even before the war started. This was indeed a great credit.

No one knew how those non-humankind beings make those jade plates, but after those hundred Yu Clan warriors had died, their jade plates exploded and released streams of bright light that accurately flew towards Ji Hao, quickly merging with his jade plate that was tied around his waist.

These credit-keeping jade plates were indeed effective. Although those Yu Clan young men were killed by their own palace, after all, they died because of Ji Hao. Therefore, this credit actually went to Ji Hao.

Si Wen Ming and the others couldn’t help but praise the smart idea of those Xiu Clan masters. Their tool-crafting techniques were much more advanced than the humankind. Therefore, these human beings couldn’t figure out how exactly did they make these magical jade plates that could record credits so accurately.

"I am Ji Hao. Does Dishi Cha want to kill me? If you want the reward, just come!" Ji Hao took two steps forward, stood on a rock and laughed loudly at the group of non-humankind beings who were now a great mess. He then said, "Apart from that, did Dishi Cha make a bet with Gong Gong that required you to kill us out within three months? If you can’t, Dishi Cha would have to give out a sun and moon blood pill, while you will all be punished?"

Yemo Sha and the others glanced at each other in surprise. A Jia Clan warrior shouted harshly out, "Lord Yemo Sha, they are well-informed even by hiding in here. Hm, they even know the name of the pill."

Yemo Sha looked at Ji Hao and the other human beings with a darkened face. Although there was a long distance between them, the brightly glowing erect eye between Yemo Sha's eyebrows still allowed him to clearly see every single move made by Ji Hao and his friends. He said in a cold voice, "After all, the humankind is a strong race. They survived under our attack for many years, so it's reasonable for them to have some powerful magics or abilities... Hm, they built a fort in this place? Who wants to go break the fort and kill them?"

Ten Yu Clan warriors hurriedly stepped out, each having a black crystal staff held in their hands. Leading hundreds of Jia Clan warriors, they left the metal palace, which still had smoke puffing out from it, and stepped onto Fallen Land.

These ten Yu Clan warriors screamed out once their feet landed on the ground. Many of their talismans and amulets cracked simultaneously, releasing streams of light that wrapped their bodies firmly up, fending them against the terrifyingly great gravity.

The metal palace was broken, but the defensive magic formation in it was still working. Therefore, they didn't sense the abnormal gravity while they were inside the palace. But once they came out, the strong gravity struck over from all directions. Those talismans and amulets were automatically activated, protecting their owners, whose bodies were relatively fragile. But still, quite a few of them had blood flowing out from their mouth corners and nostrils.

"Damn it, what have they done?" A Yu Clan warrior growled angrily.

The gravity was so strong. Although these Yu Clan warriors were protected by powerful treasures, every step they made in this strong gravitational field would consume great energy, as if they were walking in a river of glue. They wielded their black staffs that could allow them to freely manipulate all kinds of natural powers in other areas of Pan Xi world and break mountains, split the ground, even turn oceans upside down. But now, they couldn't feel any power delivered by their staffs.

The ten Yu Clan warriors paused in shock, looking at the fort, where Ji Hao and his friends were. These Yu Clan warriors suddenly lost the courage of moving forward.

Chapter 661: The First Battle

Yemo Sha and the other Yu Clan people surrounding him were talking nervously in deep voices, the panic clearly perceivable in their voices. A few Yu Clan elderly men had already activated all kinds of magic treasures to check the surrounding natural environment.

Within the span of a few breaths, the few Yu Clan elderly men had come up with a conclusion. They told Yemo Sha and the others about the result, causing their faces to darken one after another, as if they had been forced to eat a whole bucket of cow dung.

"Dirty barbarians!" Yemo She angrily yelled while pointing at the volcano.

"It seems that our plan is working." Ji Hao and the group of human beings laughed out. Their enemies had now growled out hysterically in anger, which proved that choosing this Fallen Land as the battlefield was an absolutely wise decision.

What could be even more satisfying than watching your enemies fall into panic, not knowing what to do, all because of one’s smart plan?

Yemo Sha and the others stood on the foundation of the broken metal palace and started a discussion under this emergency situation. Each one of them had a black crystal staff floating by the side, glowing with a dim light. And upon each crystal staff was an erect eye that was faintly visible.

In the other areas of Pan Xi world, a staff like this was powerful enough to bring the natural law under control, turning the entire Pan Xi world into a weapon to attack and kill the enemies of its owners. However, the natural law was barely effective in Fallen Land, and in this empty area, those staffs were useless.

The ten Yu Clan warriors who took the initiative and stepped out

from the group now embarrassedly stood still, and were all in a daze.

The yellow light released from the fence walls of the fort grew brighter and brighter, creating a super strong gravitational field that even twisted the air. Under the great pressure, amulets and talismans carried with the ten Yu Clan warriors exploded one after another, and the silvery cracking noises let out consequently nearly broke these Yu Clan warriors' hearts.

Move forward? But they had already lost their cheating power. Merely with the powers of their own selves and their guards, these ten young warriors definitely dared not to attack that fort.

Step back? Just now, they strived to be the first. If they retreated without any accomplishment, they would become a joke among their people when the others knew about this. They couldn't move forward and neither could they retreat. In both anger and shame, these ten Yu Clan young warriors glared at Yemo Sha; they subconsciously blamed Yemo Sha for this. As the highest commander of non-humankind forces in this game, Yemo Sha didn't find out that this was a trap before they came in. Therefore, it was all his fault.

Near the volcano vent, Elder Destiny smiled in satisfaction. This was good, he didn't want to start any actual fight against those scary evil monsters. If those terrifying enemies could be forced out by the geographical feathers of Fallen Land, that would be the best for Pan Xi world people.

Elder Destiny had his own thoughts. He never wanted his people to shed blood for the conflict between two other races. Therefore, this was the best, everyone staying still and quietly confronting like this was the most ideal situation.

Nevertheless, Elder Destiny didn't make a move, but this didn't mean the others wouldn't make a move either. Suddenly, an ancestor soul gave a long roar while a dense yellow-colored wave of

light dazzled out. This ancestor soul leaped down from the fence wall, holding a shield with his left hand and a blade with his right, rushing towards the ten Yu Clan warriors and their guards with big steps.

"I, Tu Shijin am here, who dares to come fight me?" Earth-kind ancestor soul Tu Shijin growled out, challenging those non-humankind beings with human language that he learned in these couple of days.

"Eh?" Ji Hao was surprised. What was this? As the true target of the enemies, even those human beings hadn't made any moves. How come an earth-kind ancestor soul rushed out impatiently first?

Elder Destiny's face darkened to an extreme degree as he clenched his fists and shouted in a deep voice, "Idiot! Who let him out? Who? Tu Zhengyi?"

Angrily, Elder Destiny looked at the present master elder of the earth-kind, who possessed the highest position among all earth-kind elders. The earth-kind master elder, Tu Zhengyi looked back at Elder Destiny directly in the eyes without showing any fear and said, "I let Tu Shijin go out to fight the enemy. Elder Destiny, we have already drawn back to here with all our families, we should do something."

Hearing this, Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming and all the other elite human beings on the scene, including Ao Li and Feng Qinxin who were in their own small group, all looked at those ancestor soul elders. Some human warriors knowingly laughed. Before, they thought that these local people were united like an iron board, that everyone would obediently listen to Elder Destiny and act under his wills. But it turned out to be not true, as different voices existed among them as well.

Si Wen Ming's tightened face was suddenly loosened. It was good for them to have different voices and internal struggles.

Otherwise, if these local people were truly as united as an iron board, some things would be difficult to deal with. Ji Hao and the others only needed to think about how to win this life-and-death game, but for people like Si Wen Ming, there was much, much more for him to think about. The survival or perishing of Pan Xi world... how should the humankind resettle these Pan Xi world people after Pan Xi world was entirely swallowed by Pan Gu world? The relationship between Pan Xi world people and the humankind after they settled in Pan Gu world, along with many other things, was constantly on his mind.

"It’s good for them to have some disagreements, it’s good!" Si Wen Ming smilingly nodded to Ji Hao and said.

Tu Shijin rushed forward with huge steps. Meanwhile, his body gradually expanded, becoming tall and sturdy. Tu Shijin was around three meters tall at first, but after he had rushed out for hundreds of miles, his body had expanded to around fifteen meters tall.

"Come, fight!" Tu Shijin didn’t know why Tu Zhengyi would send him out to fight the enemies, but Tu Zhengyi was the highest ancestor soul elder among the entire earth-kind, and also was one of his direct ancestors. Therefore, since Tu Zhengyi ordered him to fight, he would fight!

Natural powers barely existed in Fallen Land, which meant these outer space monsters couldn’t be as invincible as Chi Zhe, the one who appeared in the Holy Palace, right? Thinking of this, Tu Shijin confidently wielded the huge hammer held in his right hand and fiercely smashed it forward.

When Tu Shijin rushed out, a Jia Clan warrior also dashed out from the group of non-humankind beings with big steps. Although by now, he didn’t have the power to control natural powers, this Jia Clan warrior would never believe that any local people could actually rival him.

A big half of Jia Clan warriors who took part in this life-and-death game were sent over from the base of the non-humankind. These warriors were experienced and powerful, all top-grade elites. Therefore, facing these local people, these Jia Clan warriors had absolute mental advantages.

The Jia Clan warrior raised the heavy shield held on his left arm and fended against Tu Shijin’s hammer. Followed by a thunderous bang, a dazzling light was released from the shield while Tu Shijin’s hammer split into eight pieces.

"No!" The hammer cracked while a stream of blood ejected out from Tu Shijin’s mouth. He staggered, but before he could draw back, the Jia Clan warrior swung his water-stream-shaped long blade that was held in his right hand, easily cutting Tu Shijin into two.

"Fight!" The Jia Clan warrior raised his blade and shield high, letting out resonant roars towards Ji Hao and his friends, sounding extremely provocative.

Chapter 662: Sacrifice

"No!" Tu Zhengyi growled out as well. He couldn't believe his own eyes. He wielded his arm and followed by his move, another hundred earth-kind ancestor souls leaped down from the fence wall. He couldn't accept this. Therefore, he needed to send more of his people out to prove one thing, not to Elder Destiny, the one he used to respect, but to Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming and the others, who could now decide the fate of Pan Xi world people. He needed to prove that even without Elder Destiny, Pan Xi world people could still be strong.

Only if Pan Xi world people stayed strong and were willing to listen to Tu Zhengyi, no matter what Pan Xi world became in the future, Tu Zhengyi could certainly stand high above the masses. As for Elder Destiny...Tu Zhengyi glanced at Elder Destiny coldly, then turned around without saying anything. Who didn't want the highest position? The one with greatest powers who couldn't be replaced... Elder Destiny could handle the job, so why couldn't the others?

Two worlds had been merging together while the humankind and non-humankind intruded into this world. To Pan Xi world, the disaster didn't just happen at just the material level, Pan Xi world people, who had been following some ancient rules for countless years, had been through a psychological upheaval as well.

A whole hundred earth-kind ancestor souls leaped down from the wall and formed a battle formation, silently rushing up towards those Jia Clan warriors.

The yellow-colored light released from the wall grew even brighter, but no effect was delivered on these ancestor souls. Inside the especially strong gravitational field created by the magic formation based on the fort, only these ancestor souls could still release their powers by hundred percent.

A hundred Jia Clan warriors stepped out, also forming a battle formation and rushed over.

Although they had lost their abilities of manipulating natural power and were now on the battlefield chosen by their enemies; although they were now stuck in the abnormally strong gravitational field that had thrown them into a disadvantage; although they were now under a great pressure, and both their strength and speed had reduced by more than ten times, these proud Jia Clan warriors were still fearless.

As long as the enemies dared to come challenge them, they believed that they could chop every last enemy into pieces, no matter how many those were!

These Jia Clan warriors attained the great confidence through the long-lasting wars they had fought. They didn't want to think about those tricks that those noble Yu Clan people liked to play. They only knew that a shield in the left hand, a weapon in the right, and armor on the body, it was just enough.

As for things like tricks, to these Jia Clan warriors, who might even have simpler minds than those dragons, they always neglected them.

"Earth ancestors!" The hundred earth-kind ancestor souls growled loudly while silently praying for themselves, begging the legendary ancestor, who was the creator of the earth-kind, to protect them. These ancestor souls had already touched a slight trace of the natural law, but in Fallen Land, they couldn't use the power of great Dao. They could only fight with their purest physical strength and earth-kind magic that they gained through severe cultivation, and the weapons held in their hands.

Each ancestor soul had at least one holy weapon that was passed down from the prehistorical era. Those holy weapons were all naturally crafted and had great magical powers. In the Fallen Land, although these holy weapons couldn't release their great

powers like in the outside world, at least they were heavy sturdy and sharp enough. In Pan Xi world, those holy weapons were always the top-grade pieces.

Within the span of a few breaths, a hundred earth-kind ancestor souls and a hundred Jia Clan warriors bumped into each other.

They didn't cast any magic. In the Fallen Land, casting a magic would cost a great amount of power, but most likely, the magic wouldn't be able to kill even a mouse. Therefore, these ancestor souls suddenly bust with the purest, most original, physical strength, wielded their weapons and fiercely hacked towards their enemies.

Weapons clanged against each other. Without being affected by natural powers, those heavy weapons directly and loudly bumped against each other.

Cracking noises could be heard endlessly. Those ancestor souls stared at their holy weapons in a great shock while numerous deep cracks appeared on those weapons. Some holy weapons with slightly lower qualities were even hacked straight into pieces by the Jia Clan warriors.

Tens of ancestor souls, who had their weapons destroyed, stepped back quickly while vomiting blood. However, none of these ancestor souls could make two steps back, as the skillful Jia Clan warriors dashed up immediately with huge steps. They chased these ancestor souls up at a hurricane-like speed and pierced their sharp weapons deeply into the bodies of these ancestor souls, bringing out large streams of blood.

"Kill!" Jia Clan warriors roared deeply while hot steam rose from their bodies and sweat poured down from their heads, making them look like a group of devils that came from hell. While mercilessly and crazily swinging their weapons, these Jia Clan warriors fiercely and cruelly chopped the hundred earth-kind ancestor souls into pieces.

They intentionally vented their anger on those ancestor souls and showed off their powers by cutting off the heads of the hundred ancestor souls, and patiently placed those heads on the ground one after another, forming a special pattern. A Jia Clan warrior leader rubbed the bone-deep slash on his face, then raised his weapon high towards the fort while roaring out.

"Our kind, invincible!"

Solemnly and religiously, these Jia Clan warriors proudly raised their hands and showed the fresh blood on their hands to Ji Hao and his friends. These Jia Clan warriors weren't perfectly unharmed; because they couldn't trigger any magic or special abilities and could only fight with their physical strength while being weakened to a large extent by the strong gravitational field, these Jia Clan warriors were injured as well while facing those powerful earth-kind ancestor souls.

Quite a few Jia Clan warriors had their limbs broken and chest ripped open, but still, they stood straight with a proud look. Their muscles were squirming, and under the shocked gaze of those Pan Xi world people, all of their wounds recovered within the span of a few breaths.

"Impossible!" Tu Zhengyi screamed in a hoarse voice, "How can their weapons be so powerful?"

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes. 'That would be because the original natural power of Pan Xi world is not strong enough,' thought Ji Hao. Pan Xi world's holy weapons were far less powerful than same-grade, naturally crafted holy weapons from Pan Gu world. The weapons held by those Jia Clan warriors were obviously extraordinary, and were all holy-weapon-level pieces.

Before Elder Destiny said anything, the elders of the other, over ten groups of ancestor souls, who had different natures of powers, gave out the orders one after another. Over a thousand ancestor souls leaped down from the city wall and silently charged towards

the enemies.

Yemo Sha excited sent out a group of warriors and killed every single one of these ancestor souls rushed out of the fort. Blood spread all over the dark ground of Fallen Land, only to be quickly absorbed by the ground. All of that blood belonged to these ancestor souls and contained a great amount of natural power. Because of their deaths, the natural powers in Fallen Land had grown much richer.

Watching all those ancestor souls dying, Elder Destiny screamed out in sadness.

"Enough! Do you want to destroy the foundation of our kind? If our world truly collapsed, without the flower of great Dao, would we still have new ancestor souls emerge from our people?"

"For our people, just preserve some forces. If you want to prove something because of me..."

"Why shouldn’t I be the one who is sacrificed?!" While speaking, Elder Destiny took a large step forward. Immediately, he showed up right in front of Yemo Sha and growled out harshly.

"I am Elder Destiny of Pan Xi world, and I can see through the destiny of this world. Who can kill me?"

Chapter 663: The First Kill of Elder Destiny

"Why did they send themselves to die?" On the tallest fence wall, Taisi was holding a pot of wine, leisurely sipping the light flavored honey wine. Yu Mu sat beside Taisi, comfortably leaning against a battlement which was shining with a yellow light, with a huge golden plate placed on his knee that was filled with fried orchid birds. Mature orchid birds were only as big as an adult's thumbs and fed on pollen and honey. Orchid birds were especially delicious, even the bones could melt quickly in one's mouth. Fried orchid birds were indeed a supreme daintiness.

Putting a few fried orchid birds into his mouth, he felt the tender bird meat slowly melting and sensed wonderful flavor from the tip of his tongue. Yu Mu let out a long sigh of satisfaction. Glancing at Taisi, who had already fallen in sleep, Yu Mu blinked his eyes and threw another few fried birds into his mouth, taking a sideway glance at Shaosi, who stood aside. She had her arms pressed against the battlement to support her body, and had been looking at the battlefield.

"Shaosi, Shaosi, why did they rush to die?" Man Man walked over and conveniently grabbed two fried birds from Yu Mu's plate, putting one into her own mouth and another one into Shaosi's.

While Shaosi was smiling, carefully chewing the delicious snack in her mouth, Man Man's eyes suddenly shone as she yelled 'yummy'. She then bent her body and snatched the whole plate from Yu Mu, grinningly putting it on the embattlement in front of Shaosi.

Yu Mu's chubby face suddenly twisted. Sighing for a while, he turned around his palm and took out a silver, square-shaped bowl. The silver bowl was large, enough to contain five liters of water. But now, it fully contained grilled blue neck birds. Blue neck bird was another special kind of bird in Pan Xi world, bigger than an orchid bird in shape but equally delicious.

Shaosi swallowed the orchid bird in her mouth and looked at Elder Destiny, who had been loudly asking for a fight on the battlefield, then smiled faintly.

"Man Man, if you are the leader of a Southern Wasteland clan, and one day, the hunters of your clan bring back a large group of wild boar, would you directly kill all those boars or do something else?"

Man Man narrowed her eyes and murmured, "Many many boars? Then, of course, we should keep them, let them have baby boars, so that we could always have fresh boar meat to eat. Hm, I do know how to raise livestock!"

Shaosi smilingly looked at Man Man, then turned around and looked at those Pan Xi world people, seeming to be thinking about something. Afterward, she continued, "But you have too many boars, way too many... your clan couldn’t possibly keep so many boars at once. So, what would do you then?"

Man Man spread her hands and said frankly, "If I do have many, many boars that I couldn’t eat them up and could neither afford to keep them...then I would give some to other clans which are close to my clan, and if I still have many boars after that, I could sell them."

"Hm, you’re right. A clan couldn’t keep so many boars at once. Therefore, they would have to divide those boars into groups, then send them out or sell them out." said Shaosi slowly, "However, some clans are powerful while some clans are weak. In powerful, rich and large clans, those boars can eat good food, but in some poor and small clans, those boars can only eat tree barks...Boars are clever as well!"

"Boars are dumb. But if boars are truly clever, they would certainly choose those powerful clans. Everyone wants to eat good food!" Man Man narrowed her eyes, happily grabbed a full handful of fried birds and thrust them all into her own mouth.

"If you are the leader of a clan, and now you have some boars for you to select, what kind of boar would you choose?" Shaosi turned around and smilingly asked Man Man.

Man Man hesitated, pondered for a while, then grinned and responded, "Of course, I would choose those strong and healthy ones, which wouldn’t get sick too easily. I would also choose large ones for more meat. Who would like sick, boney and useless boars?"

Shaosi spread her hands and said gently, "That’s the reason, Although we don’t have that kind of thought, they are too smart. They took the initiative and put themselves onto the position of boars, all trying very hard to show their value, wanting to catch the attention of the leader of the most powerful clan!"

Man Man paused in shock. Later, she looked at those ancestor souls who all had serious looks by now and murmured in a low voice, "But we are not seeing them as boars, neither is Ji Hao. He won’t do such things."

Shaosi sighed slowly and said, "Ji Hao won’t do such a thing, and neither will he have this kind of a thought. But, someone surely will. With the right method, local people in Pan Xi world could become a quite powerful force. People from the Southern Wasteland under the command of the Fire God, from the Northern Wasteland under the command of the Water God, and Eastern and Western Wasteland, we don’t know how many people are having their eyes fixed on these local people."

Yu Mu also mumbled, "Look at those non-humankind beings. Jia Clan warriors are already powerful, but why are they still keeping those dark-kind slave warriors and non-humankind slaves? Those dark-kind warriors and non-humankind slaves will fight for them...In battles, no matter how many of those slaves and slave warriors died, they wouldn’t feel sad, much better than letting their own people die!"

Crack! Man Man crushed a fried orchid bird in her mouth, but suddenly, she lost her appetite.

What Shaosi and Yu Mu said had exposed a bloody, cruel fact right in front of her face. This made Man Man, who had always been a careless little girl, feel not so good.

"I am Elder Destiny, who wants to fight me!?" Elder Destiny floated in midair, shouting loudly towards Yemo Sha and the group of Yu Clan people.

"Among the group of boars, some are strong and are leaders. All of these boars want to find a new owner. Under these circumstances, what should the boar elder do? As the boar elder is the most powerful one among all boars, it has the highest position and can command all boars, right?" Man Man looked at Elder Destiny and abruptly said with a low, sad voice. "Poor him."

A Yu Clan elderly man silently showed up in front of Elder Destiny. A human-head-sized black crystal ball had been rotating slowly around the elder. Inside the crystal ball, a closed erect eye was clearly visible. Meanwhile, a weird stream of power was released from the crystal ball.

The Yu Clan elderly man looked at Elder Destiny and said in a low voice, "Are you Elder Destiny of Pan Xi world? The first generation of Elder Destiny was killed by one of my ancestors, and the wine bowl made from his skull is still on our altar now. That was a quite nice trophy."

Slowly, this elderly man pulled out a thin and long black sword and continued with a low voice, "I hope I can have your head with me when I return to my world, so that I can have a pair of ‘Destiny wine bowls’."

Elder Destiny’s eyes turned blood-red while his pupils expanded to a strange degree. He gave a deep shout while launching a palm attack towards the chest of the Yu Clan elderly man.

The Yu Clan elderly man snorted while raising the sharp yet pliable sword, fierce piercing towards Elder Destiny's heart while leaving an arc in the air.

However, Elder Destiny's body flashed across the air, as if he had foreseen the Yu Clan elders man's attack long ago. The sword sliced through the air and even brushed against Elder Destiny's body. But at the same time, his palm heavily thudded against the Yu Clan elderly man's chest.

"Break!" The compass of destiny gradually emerged from behind Elder Destiny. Clouds of mist rose while an immense stream of power surged out from his palm, directly shattering the Yu Clan elderly man's heart.

"Who wants to fight me?" Elder Destiny shouted out coldly and harshly once again.

Chapter 664: Elder Destiny Kills in a Row

"Good!" Ji Hao praised.

Elder Destiny's move was just like a bird that flew swiftly across the surface of a river, leaving a faint trace on the water surface yet, too fast to be found. He launched the move at the exact same time when his enemy moved. Nevertheless, his attack struck on the body of his enemy, when the attack launched by the enemy missed its target.

Besides, the power used by Elder Destiny was strange as well. It didn't seem like a pure physical strength and neither had it released any magic power vibration. The palm attack launched by Elder Destiny was like a powerful being looking down at a plate of incense ash while gently smoothing the slight mark on the surface of the ash. It was that easily that he killed the Yu Clan elderly man.

Dong! The Yu Clan elderly man's body thudded against the ground and shattered instantly into pieces like a corroded piece of wood. A stream of dust even puffed up from his body.

"A terrifying power." Si Wen Ming popped his eyes up in shock and said, "He deserves to be the most powerful being in this world."

Ji Hao remained silent while Huaxu Lie and Lie Mountain Kang glanced at each other. All of them booted their spirits up simultaneously as Si Wen Ming's words suddenly enlightened them. No matter how weak the original natural power of Pan Xi world was, or how many weaknesses these Pan Xi world people had, or how less powerful they were in comparison of the humankind and elite non-humankind warriors, Elder Destiny was still the most powerful being among all Pan Xi world people.

Based on the difference between the original natural powers of Pan Gu world and Pan Xi world, people from Pan Gu world were able to look down upon Pan Xi world people. But in terms of

individual power, Elder Destiny, who seemed to be immeasurably powerful, deserved everyone's respect.

No matter Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming, and those ancestor souls who now had some strange thoughts emerging in their minds, they all had to show their respects, and even fear, towards Elder Destiny.

"At least, Elder Destiny is a good man." murmured Ji Hao, "He is indeed trying his best to consider for his people. Otherwise, he wouldn't have let me have that treasure."

The 'treasure' mentioned by Ji Hao was nothing else but the Pan Xi divine mirror, which was Pan Xi's spirit holy weapon. Elder Destiny presented the mirror to Ji Hao without any hesitation. Therefore, reasonably and emotionally, Ji Hao should be on Elder Destiny's side.

Ji Hao took a slow glance at the group of ancestor souls, who were all with darkened faces, seeming to be thinking about something. Abruptly, Ji Hao raised his voice and said, "Elder Destiny and I have become like old friends at our first meeting, Uncle Wen Ming, when this life-and-death game is over, I will invite Elder Destiny to live in my Yao Mountain territory. Can we let him be a Magi Master in the Magi Palace? I think his power of foreseeing will be beneficial to us."

Si Wen Ming laughed. He also glanced at the group of dark-faced ancestor souls, then responded, "That will be the best. Elder Destiny is calm and experienced, honest and reliable. We have many things that might need his help."

Tu Zhengyi and the other ancestor soul elders had their face turn darker and darker. Elder Destiny was experienced and calm, did that mean that the others were not? The group of elders glanced at each other, then looked at those princes who were standing around Si Wen Ming.

The group of princes looked at those ancestor soul elders as well, but in an extra careful way. Although they were all Si Wen Ming's

supporters, they came from different clans and families, and had their own purposes and interests. These Pan Xi world people were rather likely to become the main forces of their clans and families. Regarding this, the benefit-based relationships could be way too complicated and serious. Therefore, by now, every single one of these princes had countless thoughts crossing their minds.

Elder Destiny killed his enemy with a single move. After that, his face that looked like an eight to nine-year-old kid’s face was filled up by a fierce killing vibe. He looked at Yemo Sha while smashing the black crystal ball that was still floating in the air directly into pieces with his palm, then shouted, "I am Destiny, who dares to fight me? I have a good skull, who can take it?"

Before Yemo Sha said anything, Elder Destiny continued shouting in a harsh tone, "Pan Xi world is our home. We didn’t invite you to come. You are powerful, you are strong, we admit that! However, we might be a fleshy piece of meat to you, but a couple of hard bones are contained in this fleshy piece of meat more or less. You all just be careful, because the few hard pieces of bones might break your teeth!"

Ji Hao remained silent and so did Si Wen Ming. Elder Destiny was talking to Yemo Sha and the other non-humankind beings, but also to Ji Hao and the other human beings. Elder Destiny clearly expressed his point that even if Pan Xi world was doomed and no one could change that, still, no one could just decide the fates of Pan Xi world people!

Even if Pan Xi world would be eventually destroyed and Pan Xi world people would have to depend on some powerful race to survive, to become the appendages of that race, Elder Destiny still wanted his people to have some independence. Elder Destiny was willing to accept the fate; he and his people were willing to become the appendages of a powerful race, but he would never allow his people to become slaves!

This was the last little bit of pride of the few hard bones inside a

fleshy piece of meat! Helpless, but stirring enough!

"Every race has their own heroes." Ji Hao stood beside Si Wen Ming and murmured blandly, "Elder Destiny was one...But fortunately, we never lack heroes, and our spines are strong and straight."

Si Wen Ming smiled warmly and gently while slightly nodding and patting hard on Ji Hao's shoulder. Afterward, he looked at Elder Destiny with a complicated look without saying anything. Elder Destiny asked for a deathly fight, which was sad and moving, and was related to the survival of a few different races...It was never easy to be a hero, and there was no right and wrong about heroes.

"Kill him!" Yemo Sha roared in anger as the corners of his eyes twitched.

Before, he thought that this was a good chance for him to ingratiate himself to Dishi Cha, and he could also earn credit to raise his position among his people. Nevertheless, he didn't think that this 'easy' task could become so troublesome!

According to the information he received, he chased after Ji Hao and came to this crappy place called Fallen Land. The flying battle palace given to him was destroyed, and he would certainly be responsible for this loss. If it was only a flying palace, it was still fine. But one elderly man in the management was killed as well. Yemo Sha only felt humiliated, and he had to earn his honor back from Elder Destiny.

A whole hundred Jia Clan warriors with sharp blades stepped out. Three-meters in diameter, round-shaped metal platforms abruptly appeared under their feet. Circles of spell symbols lit up on the metal plates while they carried those Jia Clan warriors up into the air, dashing towards Elder Destiny along with fierce gusts of wind.

The compass of destiny appeared from behind Elder Destiny

while he expressionlessly looked at these Jia Clan warriors. Suddenly, Elder Destiny grew an inch taller, and by now, his face looked like a face of a ten-year-old child.

After letting out a stream of blood from his mouth, Elder Destiny easily flashed across the killing battle formation formed by a hundred elite Jia Clan warriors.

"You really think that you can do whatever you want in Pan Xi world?" Elder Destiny snorted while blood flowed out from his nose, ear, mouth, and eyes. Again, he now looked a year older than before.

Loud puffing noise could be heard endlessly. Black blood sprayed out from the hundred Jia Clan warriors' bodies, mixed with broken pieces of internal organs. After that, they fell to the ground one after another, all dead.

Chapter 665: Strong Destiny

"What a scary...old kid!" On the fence wall, Man Man yelled in shock with a few fried orchid birds held in her hands.

Yu Mu stood up in shock as well and popped out his eyes, staring at Elder Destiny.

"Old kid, that's right. He looks like a kid but is actually very old." Taisi grinned and murmured. Meanwhile, a hazy silhouette flashed across from the water-like, gray light screen behind him, instantly and silently releasing a wave of bone-piercing coldness.

The whole hundred elite Jia Clan warriors were killed. Every single one of them suffered a heavy yet traceless palm attack launched by Elder Destiny, right on the chest. That palm attack took their lives away. Their heavy and sturdy armors, strong and tough bodies, and thriving life-force, none of these had delivered any effect under Elder Destiny's attack. Their lives were like fragile flowers, crushed into thousands of bits by Elder Destiny's palms.

"Who wants to fight me? Who wants to kill me?" Elder Destiny narrowed his eyes and asked Yemo Sha with a low voice.

He was now only around sixty meters away from Yemo Sha. To powerful beings like them, sixty-meters was no different from zero. Yemo Sha's face had turned deathly pale, maybe because of the anger.

"Should we send my people out to take a shot?" Chi You, who was wearing a cattle horn helmet, had his face hiding behind the thick mask and had been restraining his power all the time, as he asked Yemo Sha with a deep and low voice. Just now, when the palace fell on the ground, Chi You remained standing perfectly still.

Yemo Sha leaped directly up, as if his butt was stung by a bee. He turned around, glared at Chi You and said word by word, "This is my war! It's not yet your turn to do anything! Remember, slave,

even though you have inherited the name of ‘Chi You’, you are still a slave, nothing but a slave."

Proudly holding his head high, Yemo Sha continued, "Your Chi You army is nothing but a group of slaves who have betrayed their race. Therefore, you just shut up. Do not act on your own. You will have the chance to play, but only when I need you to."

Chi You paused, then silently took a step backward. He slightly waved his hand, following which, ten-thousand heavily armors warriors with cattle horn helmets silently walked out from different parts of that broken palace and lined up orderly behind him.

When a cultivator reached the level of Magus Kings, his or her senses would become especially sharp, and he or she could have all kinds of special abilities. From over a thousand miles away, Ji Hao and the other elite human beings clearly heard the conversation that happened between Yemo Sha and Chi You.

Ji Hao was surprised slightly. This name, ‘Chi You’, made him feel a bit confused and curious. Unlike him, Si Wen Ming and those princes, who were from large clans and families, all had their faces darkened, just like the thundery sky.

"Chi You...rabid dogs, how many years has it been since they were let out to bite people the last time? Ever since the first generation of Chi You was sealed...." murmured Si Wen Ming. "According to the secret file passed down from the ancient era, back then, even Emperor Xuan Yuan was defeated by him once!"

Huaxu Lie stood beside Si Wen Ming and also murmured, "If the ancient heaven didn’t send down reinforcements..."

Lie Mountain Kang squeezed a sentence out from between his teeth, "But in that great battle, even the gate of the ancient heaven was broken."

Hearing all this, Ji Hao felt that even his soul was shaking. He

popped out his eyes in shock and stared at that sturdy Jia Clan warrior, who was standing on the twisted, broken metal palace, constantly having black smoke and fire sparkles rising from around his body. Was this ‘Chi You’ truly so powerful? The first generation of ‘Chi You’? Was the name of ‘Chi You’ inheritable?

Ten Yu Clan young man began incanting a spell together with loud voices. A fifteen-meter tall divine tower emerged from behind each of them, gradually and silently. The huge amounts of magic crystals stored in each divine tower were consumed up within the twinkling of an eye, after which, the towers released immensely great power and injected it into the bodies of these ten Yu Clan elite young men. They opened their erect eyes widely, and inside those erect eyes, twisted and dim streams of light had been flowing quickly like water.

A series of popping noise was started. Following that, spheres of shooting-star-like divine light dazzled out of the erect eyes of the ten Yu Clan young man. The strong streams of divine light surged like countless shooting stars slicing the air open, leaving numerous black traces on the cracked, fragile sky of Fallen Land. Same as Yemo Sha, all these ten young men were from the Dark Sun.

Dark Sun represented destruction and devouring. The Dark Sun power could destroy and devour almost everything. The black divine light released from the ten Yu Clan young men’ erect eyes shattered the air. Wherever these dark light streams reached, the broken air would be swallowed up completely. An irreversible damage was done to the structure of the space of Fallen Land.

All dark divine light streams eventually gathered on the body of Elder Destiny. Thousands of spheres of dark divine light circled Elder Destiny up. The meters in radius space around Elder Destiny was cracked completely, and those dark divine light spheres seemed to crush and devour him as well.

"Supreme Dark Sun, I praise your inexhaustible power." Yemo Sha raised his arms high and shouted with a blushed face. "Under

your supreme, great power, all foolish barbarians can only obey!"

Within the dark divine light, Elder Destiny, who was wearing a glowing white, long robe, was extremely eye-catching.

Ji Hao gave a long and resonant shout while the immemorial sun streamer showed up upon his head. The earth power gathered on the fence wall was forcibly dragged into his body, and next, the Pan Xi divine mirror began shaking slightly. The great earth power was absorbed by the mirror, then let back out immediately. But what came out from the mirror was pure and dazzling essence sun fire.

The nearly inexhaustible essence sun fire was injected into the immemorial sun streamer by Ji Hao. The three-inch long small streamer expanded to around three-meters tall instantly, wrapped up by a three-hundred meter, golden and eye-piercing light. A terrifyingly great destructive power seemed to be released from the immemorial sun streamer.

Si Wen Ming, Huaxu Lie, and Lie Mountain Kang growled out together. ‘Good treasure!"

Tu Zhengyi and other ancestor soul elders looked at Ji Hao in shock. By now, they valued Ji Hao even more. Without a question, the immemorial sun streamer was a supreme treasure. It was a holy weapon, and was much more powerful than the holy weapon that belonged to any of them.

Ji Hao prepared to launch his move, but suddenly, Elder Destiny, who seemed to have already fallen deep into a deadly danger, burst with a resonant roar. His body was growing, and the power vibration released from his body was enhancing. At the same time, his face was changing. Within the span of a few breaths, he had already become like a fifteen years old teenager from a ten years old child. The compass of destiny floated above his head, shining with a white light. Wherever the white light reached, the dark divine light released from the ten Yu Clan young men’ erect eyes

died immediately.

Elder Destiny roared out again as his body flashed across the air, and in the very next moment, shrill howls came one after another. The ten elite Yu Clan young man fell on the ground together with their heads buried in their arms. Huge streams of blood sprayed out from between their eyebrows and soon, the breaths of their lives had gone.

Ten fist-sized, black eyeballs were floating around Elder Destiny's body. Within the last moment, he had actually broken the defensive magic formation of the ten Dark Sun divine towers and dug out the erect eyes of the ten Yu Clan young men.

Blood dripped down from Elder Destiny's fingertips as he asked the same question once again, even louder than before.

"I am Elder Destiny of Pan Xi world... Who wants to fight me? Who wants to kill me?"

Chapter 666: Force Back

Ji Hao looked at Elder Destiny from a great distance away.

He remembered that when he met Elder Destiny for the first time, Elder Destiny looked only like a little kid. But after a few fights, Elder Destiny's power seemed to be greater and greater as he looked older and older.

This was a mysterious magic with which Elder Destiny sealed his power inside his body. Every time he unsealed a part of his power, his appearance would become a few years older than before. Ji Hao was curious that if Elder Destiny truly became like an elderly man with white hair and beard, how powerful he would be.

"If you are not going to make any move, don't blame me for making one!" Elder Destiny floated in midair with the compass of destiny rotating slowly above his head, releasing a bright white light, lighting the surrounding area up.

Seeing that Yemo Sha and the group of non-humankind leaders were all shocked but didn't send any more warriors to fight him, a cold beam of light flashed across Elder Destiny's eyeballs, which had already turned pale. He pointed his finger at the sky. The compass of destiny instantly began spinning swiftly, letting out dazzling white light that gathered in front of Elder Destiny along with an ear-piercing noise. The countless beams of white light condensed into a white, short sword, before his face.

"Our Destiny-kind can not only foresee things, but can also wield the sword and kill people." said Elder Destiny while looking coldly at Yemo Sha. "It's just that during so many years, no one worth for us to make a move ever showed up. Nothing was worth for us to kill, therefore, many people have forgotten that... our Destiny-kind can kill too."

While speaking, Elder Destiny pointed his finger forwards. Following his move, the white short sword transformed into a

winding, swift stream of light, piercing towards Yemo Sha along with an ear-piercing noise.

Yemo Sha finally realized what was happening. His face turned even darker in anger while his three eyes popped out together. "You think only you can kill? Lowly ignorant barbarian, you have brought a disaster to yourself and all your people." growled Yemo Sha in rage.

Yemo Sha's erect eye rolled speedily in his eye socket. Next, a stream of dark divine light dazzled out, from within which, a coffin-shaped, black metal box gradually emerged. He looked at Elder Destiny and yelled loudly, "Before, a part of you could luckily become our slaves. But now, I have decided... I am going to exterminate all of you!"

The white sword light bumped against the three-meter long, coffin-shaped metal box.

Followed by a muffled bang, numerous black patterns lit up on the surface of the metal box. Those patterns were complicated and beautiful, looking like thousands of flowers layered up on the surface of the box. Obviously, these patterns matched the taste of Yu Clan people.

Along with a muffled creaking noise, the lid of the metal box slid open slowly. Meanwhile, under Elder Destiny's control, the white sword light lunged towards Yemo Sha for thousands of times like a heavy storm. However, this metal box was quite large, and it could easily block the sword light by simply and slightly moving towards all directions.

A black sphere of mist was spurted out from the opened box. Following a hoarse roar, a scrawny black hand that had the radius of a few feet and had been releasing a sharp cold power, suddenly thrust out from the box and gripped Elder Destiny's sword light.

A series of clang could then be heard. Like a nimble snake, the white sword light flipped quickly in the black hand, cutting its

scrawny, metal-like fingers, but failed to leave even a little shadow wound on the hand.

"Elder Destiny?" Yemo Sha’s looked turned less dark as he raised his head, looked at Elder Destiny and said with a cold sneer. "Do you know the history of this coffin of destruction?"

Elder Destiny sneered and responded in a bland tone, "What history? Is it a big deal?"

Yemo Sha laughed proudly out. He pointed at the hand reached out from the coffin and said, "Long, long ago, I just don’t know exactly how many years ago, one of my ancestors killed the most powerful being of a world they conquered."

"Most powerful being!" Yemo Sha continued with his teeth gnashed, while pointing at Elder Destiny. "His status in his world was same as yours in your world. People there were special because they couldn’t cast any magic. Their strong point was their strong physical bodies. Their bodies were way too strong, that even our ancestors could barely do anything to them."

Elder Destiny’s face turned dark.

Yemo Sha gave a proud grin and continued, "But eventually, that most powerful one was still killed by my ancestor. With a great cost, my ancestor let a master from the Nether Moon merge the dead body of that most powerful one into this coffin of destruction."

Among the non-humankind, the Nether Moon people were good at using the power of death and turning fleshy bodies into weapons. The most. Fleshy puppets made by the Nether Moon were well-known killing weapons, widely used by the non-humankind beings.

This dark hand reaching out from the coffin belonged to the most powerful being of a destroyed world. No wonder it could easily grip Elder Destiny’s sword light.

Elder Destiny looked at Yemo Sha with a darkened face. He took a deep breath, then suddenly, a few wisps of white hair appeared among his shining black hair. His face began changing quickly, and within the blink of an eye, he stared looking like a thirty-year-old man from a teenager.

"In this case, I can only activate more of my power." Elder Destiny sneered again, then pointed his finger forward. The white sword light that was gripped in the scrawny, large hand, suddenly split up, and turned into thousands. The thousands of snake-like, glowing white sword lights dazzled all over the sky, screaming towards Yemo Sha and the other non-humankind beings that stood behind him from every direction.

A deep roar came from the coffin, along with which, a huge cloud of dark mist puffed out from the coffin, within which, a hazy silhouette stood up.

Near the volcano went, Ji Hao knitted his eyebrows. Elder Destiny was going a bit too far. He had been ceaselessly unsealing his power and fighting against Yemo Sha. But this kind of reckless fight was not what Ji Hao wanted. Instead, Ji Hao chose Fallen Land as the battlefield mainly because he wanted to preserve powers as much as possible while consuming the enemies' powers as far as possible.

By stomping his foot heavily against the ground, Ji Hao activated the two great magic formations offered by the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind in a strangely friendly manner.

The ten-thousand dragons ocean-destroying magic formation roared out and raised a dark, sky-devouring wave. Within the wave, tens of thousands of enormous dragon silhouettes flew up and transformed into a tens of thousands of meters tall fierce wave, sweeping towards Yemo Sha and his people.

The phoenix sky-flaming magic formation was activated right next. Fiery clouds gathered quickly in the sky, from which, an

incomparably tremendous fiery phoenix dove down, sang lightly out in the sky, then dashed down towards Yemo Sha and the other non-humankind beings along with a raging fire.

Three entirely black divine towers flew out from the broken palace. These thousands of meter tall divine towers had great defensive power. A thick, black light screen was released from the towers, shielding all non-humankind beings. Elder Destiny’s sword lights dazzled all over the sky, as the massive wave struck fiercely on the black light screen and the raging phoenix fire burned intensively. The black light screen was destroyed layer by layer, yet it was constantly growing at a similar pace.

But soon, a Yu Clan elderly man screamed out in panic. "This place doesn’t have any natural powers to replenish, and too many magic crystals were consumed. The magic crystals we brought can last half a month tops!"

Yemo Sha paused for a second, then yelled out in extreme anger.

"Retreat!"

Chapter 667: Joint Handed Attack

"Retreat? Didn't they bring enough supplies? Are they too confident or too arrogant?"

Ji Hao and the group of human beings laughed out loud together. Although the defensive light screen released from the three divine towers had blocked all sounds, Ji Hao could easily tell what they just said by reading the lips of Yemo Sha and the elderly man beside him. Fallen Land didn't have too much natural power. Therefore, those divine towers could only burn magic crystals to release the defensive light screen. But the magic crystals they brought could only last half a month?

This was just a joke. For this life-and-death game, Ji Hao and the other human beings had brought a giant amount of supplies that could support them for a whole hundred years, not to mention that each of them had gathered a considerable amount of resources here in Pan Xi world. By now, the total amount of resources possessed by human beings in Pan Xi world was even more than enough for a thousand-year great war.

Nevertheless, Yemo Sha and his people had actually brought the supplies for only half a month?

"Do they truly believe that they could wipe us out in half a month?" Ji Hao laughed loudly and said. "They underestimated us too much!"

The immoral sun streamer floating above Ji Hao's head began shaking while releasing a dazzling golden light. Ji Hao's primordial spirit was going to lose the control of the great power that was nearly bursting out from the immemorial sun streamer. He pointed his finger directly at the sky, and immediately, the dazzling golden light transformed into a brightly glowing sword light, fiercely hacking down towards Yemo Sha.

"Since you didn't bring enough magic crystals, I will show you

something interesting!" Ji Hao growled resonantly. "Attack! Full attack!"

The golden sword light tore the air open along with a terrifyingly great heat, then struck straight on the thick, black light screen released from those divine towers. The black light screen, which was being crushed by the dragon ocean-destroying formation and burned by the phoenix sky-flaming formation, had already reached its limit. A series of popping noises was squeezed out of the light screen ceaselessly as the fierce attack launched with the immemorial sun streamer landed on it. Layer by layer, the black light screen blasted out.

Following a rumbling noise, five more divine towers rose one after another. Those thousands of meter tall divine tower formed a great defense formation that surrounded Yemo Sha and his people and firmly shielded them.

However, correspondingly, the consuming rate of magic crystals had risen by a couple of times. Before, the magic crystals they had could last for half a month. But now, those could only last for less than three days.

Ji Hao laughed out resonantly once again. Enormous sword light streams were released ceaselessly from the immemorial sun streamer, hacking down along with ear-piercing noises. Every time a sword light hacked down, the black light screen would ripple intensively. Meanwhile, hundreds of thousands of magic crystal pieces would be consumed up by those divine towers.

"Haha, check this out!" Yu Mu threw away the huge bowl held in his hands, stood up on the fence wall and opened his arms. Puffs of watery mist spread out from his hands and soon turned into mixed, vivid colors. Along with a strong gust of wind, the colorful, dense mist drifted towards Yemo Sha and his people.

The colorful mist floated in the air above the group of non-humankind beings, and from the mist, a light rain started falling.

Those rain drops seemed to be small and gentle, yet were highly poisonous. No one knew how many strange poisonous creatures had Yu Mu killed after he came to Pan Xi world, but for sure, his poisons became more and more powerful.

The Disease God streamer silently emerged from behind Yu Mu and released streams of black mist that formed a giant, twisted black spell symbol under Yu Mu's feet. The huge spell symbol looked just like a black skull.

The colorful rainy mist was added with a faint black color, after which, the poison contained in the rain, which was already strong, became even more effective by thousands of times.

The rain fell and quickly corroded the ground of Fallen Land. Streams of mist rose from the dark rock ground, dissipating into the air, leaving countless tiny holes on the ground. Inside those tiny holes was a sticky, ink-black liquid.

Taisi staggered up from the ground as if he was drunk. He pressed his hands against the embattlement to support his body while looking at Yemo Sha and his people and chuckling loudly.

Numerous transparent, gray-white hands silently emerged from around the light screen that was protecting Yemo Sha and his people. These baby-fist-sized small hands patted gently on the light screen, causing a loud series of creaking noise, along with which, the light screen cracked bit by bit. These small hands seemed to be weak and powerless, but in fact, they were destructively powerful.

On Yemo She's side, the consuming rate of crystals raised largely again.

Man Man loved to join a fight when it was happening intensively the most. Seeing Yemo Sha and his people falling into an embarrassing situation, she happily took out the pre-world dragon fire staff and heavily poked it, which was almost a supreme pre-world treasure, on the fence wall. Next, she wielded his hand and let out a pile of fire magic crystals as huge as a small hill.

Countless pieces of fire magic crystals were turned into smoke, drifting away in the air, as a tremendous fiery power was ceaselessly injected into the dragon fire staff. A deep dragon roar was let out while the dragon-head on the staff largely opened its head and released streams of flame-red flame arrows, roaring out like a heavy storm. They landed violently on the protective light screen along with a shrill swishing sound.

Dong! Dong! Dong! Dong! Muffled booming noise could be heard continuously. With enough fire magic crystals as the energy supply, the dragon fire staff could attack inexhaustibly. Large ripples were stirred up from the black light screen while many black spell symbols flew out from the screen, being ripped apart by the flame arrows.

"Six hours!" The Yu Clan elderly man’s face had darkened to an extreme level as he said, "According to the current consuming rate, we can only last for six hours!"

"Retreat! All retreat!" Yemo Sha glared at Man Man in anger, who was standing on the fence wall, then furiously began growling at the others around him, "We only retreat temporarily. We will come back to take them out after we collect enough magic crystals on the outside!"

Before he finished his speech, Feng Xing showed up on a mountaintop which was around a hundred miles away from those Yu Clan people. He pulled out an oddly-shaped, enormous bow, slowly pulled it open while a purely golden shining arrow emerged on the bowstring.

"Take the arrow!" Casting a deep growl, Feng Xing released the arrow. Afterward, he let out a mouthful of blood, turned around and fled right away. He had pulled this enormous bow open with all of his power, and his current power only allowed him to launch a single arrow with this bow.

The purely golden arrow sliced the air open and fiercely bumped

into the hundreds of meters thick light screen. Coming right next was a loud series of cracking noise. Feng Xing's arrow punctured the defensive light screen which was created by multiple divine towers.

Puffing noises could then be heard. Because of the defensive light screen, Feng Xing's arrow, which was aimed at Yemo Sha's head, missed its target, brushed against Yemo Sha's body and flew into the group of Yu Clan people. The arrow penetrated the bodies of three Yu Clan young men, a Yu Clan elderly man and four Jia Clan warriors, in a row.

Among the eight people whose bodies were punctured by Feng Xing's arrow, four were wearing heavy armors. Adding the hundreds of meters thick defensive light screen, one could only describe this arrow attack launched by Feng Xing with the word 'terrifying'.

Watching this, Ji Hao and the others were stunned, but Si Wen Ming abruptly pulled out the long sword carried on his back, gave a loud laugh and said, "Brothers, are we going to simply watch Earl Yao and the other little kids fight, but do nothing?"

While laughing with a strong and resonant voice, Si Wen Ming wielded the sword.

Huaxu Lie, Lie Mountain Kang, and the other elite human beings laughed out loud together while activating their own Divine-Magi-level magic treasures, which were secretly passed down from their ancestors. These countless treasures violently smashed towards that turtle-shell-like defensive light screen.

Chapter 668: Awareness

"I will come back!" Yemo Sha looked at the few killed ones beside him and yelled. His face was now covered in cold sweat. The few Yu Clan people were only in slightly lower positions than him, and all had life-saving treasures with them. Nevertheless, they were actually punctured by the arrow, which pierced in through the protective light screen created by multiple divine towers together. As for the few Jia Clan warriors, they were wearing heavy armors, and all had incomparably strong bodies and thriving life-force. Yet, they were killed immediately by the arrow, although each of them only had a fist-sized wound on the chest.

If the arrow landed accurately on Yemo Sha's body, would he even have a chance to struggle before he was killed straightaway? The more he thought about this, the more frightened he became. Hoarsely growling towards Ji Hao and the other human beings, Yemo Sha then wielded his fist and let out a few shrill shouts.

If Ji Hao and his friends were the only ones who had been launching attacks, the situation would still be controllable. But now, Si Wen Ming and the others had stepped in as well. Among these human beings, over a hundred were princes of large clans and families, and the magic treasures they were using were no worse than any ordinary pre-world supreme treasures.

No matter how, Yemo Sha wouldn't dare to risk his own life, and he was now freaked out already. Therefore, he gave the order and told his people to throw everything and just flee.

The protective light screen created by multiple divine towers suddenly changed color and turned gray. Following a few flowing light streams, a gray magic formation showed up under the feet of Yemo Sha and his people. Next, their bodies became hazy and twisted, then disappeared without leaving a trace.

The dragon ocean-destroying formation and phoenix sky-flaming

formation moved inwards and created a great pressure, smashing the protective light screen. At this moment, the magic crystals contained in all divine towers were consumed up, leaving those powerless divine towers standing on the ground.

Before, Yemo Sha was preparing to take all divine towers and leave. But the fierce wave of attacks launched by Ji Hao and his friends crazily had brought him a severe mental pressure, which allowed him to realize that only his own life was the most important thing. Therefore, he simply abandoned those divine towers, which could only move slowly and couldn't be teleported by the magic formation.

"Hahaha!" Si Wen Ming and the group of human beings laughed out loud once again.

Turning a group of Yu Clan people into such an ugly shape, making them abandon so many divine towers and flee desperately, such a great show didn't set up every day. Si Wen Ming slapped heavily on Ji Hao's shoulder while praising him, saying that choosing this place as the battlefield was the best thing to do.

Ji Hao laughed, treading on a stream of fiery light, and came up to Elder Destiny.

Looking at Elder Destiny's face that had grown much older, Ji Hao began talking in a gentle voice. "Elder, we need to talk. You are named after destiny, but you forgot one thing... people's minds are the most complicated things in the universe. People's thoughts are much harder to predict than destiny."

Elder Destiny sighed heavily. He looked at the gray sky, then responded blandly, "We need to talk. It's indeed a bit too early to talk about these things, but anyhow, it's better than letting my own people become enemies."

Somewhere in Pan Xi world, a misty, gray stream of light flashed across the air. Next, Yemo Sha and a large group of non-humankind beings dashed out from the light like drowning mice.

Before he cursed Ji Hao and the other human beings, who had embarrassed him so much, Yemo Sha immediately took out a black staff and wielded. As a dim beam of light flashed, an erect eye contained in the light beam opened suddenly. Followed by a muffled boom, the ground within the area that had the radius of ten-thousand miles was hollowed, turning into a round-shaped basin. Afterward, dense, rainy clouds quickly gathered in the sky, and a heavy rain started. The rainwater speedily filled the basin up, turning the basin into a ten-thousand-miles radius lake.

As a cold light sparked in Yemo Sha's erect eye, a faint green color appeared in the crystal-clear lake. After which, all kinds of aquatic plants began growing. A while later, large groups of aquatic animals appeared in the lake, and thus, a complete aquatic ecosphere was created.

"Pan Xi world's natural law is still under our control, so it's because of that crappy place!" said Yemo Sha to the other Yu Clan people with a darkened face. "That place should be where Pan Xi fought against our people back then. Because of the fight, the natural law in that area collapsed, leaving a wound on Pan Xi world. But this wound turned out to be their best battlefield."

"But how did they find out that we can control the natural law of this world?" asked a Yu Clan young man in confusion.

"Chi Zhe and his people still didn't contact us...which means something happened to them. They might even have been captured alive by someone." Since Yemo Sha was selected to be the highest commander for this life-and-death game, he was not silly at all, even though he was indeed rather proud and arrogant.

"Useless Chi Zhe, he must have let those human beings know our secret. Otherwise, how could those damned human beings prepare such a bloody battlefield ahead of time and expect us in there?"

All present Yu Clan people now had long and darkened faces. After quite a long while, a Yu Clan young man said carefully, "If we

can’t kill all human beings within three months and made Lord Dishi Cha lose that sun and moon blood pill..."

More cold sweat flowed down from Yemo Sha’s forehead as he squeezed a grin out of his face and responded, "My life and the sun and moon blood pill, which one do you think is more valuable? Hehe, you’re not the highest commander, I am. Therefore, the one to blame would be me!"

No one said anything, but everyone looked at Yemo Sha in a pitying way. Without a question, a sun and moon blood pill was much more valuable than his life. Not to mention any other possibility, if Dishi Cha presented that blood pill to Yemo Loye, the Emperor of Dark Sun, that woman would mercilessly chop Yemo Sha into pieces herself, put his body pieces on a delicate plate and then serve it to Dishi Cha!

A sun and moon blood pill meant a sun and moon state powerful being, and among all Yu Clan people, sun and moon powerful beings were all important, high-level beings.

"I don’t want to die!" said Yemo Sha with an extremely dark face. "Therefore, we have to take all of them out within three months. All boost up your spirits. I swear with my ancestors’ souls that if I am doomed to die, I will try my best to have you die with me!"

The group of Yu Clan people had their faces turned darker as well. The pity in their eyes disappeared. Instead, they all glared at Yemo Sha like injured beasts. If they weren’t afraid of Yemo Sha’s powerful family, some of them would have cursed out loudly long ago.

Soon, this group of Yu Clan people transformed into bright beams of light and flashed across the sky, each with different thoughts.

Yemo Sha held the black staff, wielding it in the air. Following his move, numerous mountains on their way collapsed instantly, and then, all kinds of magic-crystal-like minerals that contained

energies flew out from those collapsed mountains and gathered into thousands of sparkling, huge streams, surging into the space bangles that belonged to Yemo Sha and the other few Yu Clan elderly men.

While flattening mountains and splitting the ground to collect mineral resources all the way, Yemo Sha and his people reached the Holy Land at their highest speed.

The space screen of the Holy Land was already broken, and the vast Holy Land was exposed in the air, floating high up in the sky. By now, even the weakest Pan Xi world people could see the vast Holy Land with his or her eyes.

Chapter 669: Pan Xi's Body

The Holy Land floated in the air, surrounded by a dark mist. The beautiful, wonder-land-like scenes could no longer be seen in the Holy Land. When Elder Destiny led the other holy spirits and ancestor souls out of the Holy Land, they took away all the resources. All minerals were exploited, all earth meridians were drained, and not even a single drop of water or a grass was left behind.

By now, the Holy Land looked like a wasteland, covered in bottomless holes and traces left from dried ocean and lakes. The fierce gale blew across and raised dense, black smoke, drifting away along the wind and polluting a large area of sky.

This miserable scene was what Yemo Sha and his people saw when they arrived the Holy Land.

"So ruthless." said Yemo Sha while looking at the wasted Holy Land in a daze.

"Nothing useful was left behind." A handsome Yu Clan young man flew over, politely saluted to Yemo Sha and said, "Dear cousin, you and your people went after that poor little thing...Hm, that poor kid called Ji Hao, what happened then? Where's his head? Let me see, Dishi Cha has offered a great award for his head!"

Yemo Sha's face instantly turned blue. He glared at this young man, then began shouting hysterically. "Yemo Tuo! How have you been doing your job? How many days has it been since we came? Why is this place still looking like this?!"

Yemo Tuo paused for quite a while. He looked at Yemo Sha's twisted face, then looked at the other Yu Clan people, who all had darkened looks. Spreading his hands, Yemo Tuo responded helplessly, "I wasn't lazy at all. You have to know how strong the defensive power of this place is. In order to pull this treasure out, I

have spent tons of efforts only to break the space screen around it."

"Besides, you can't expect me to work all day without any break, can you?" While shrugging, he continued with a low voice. "I only held three large parties with my people in our break time. Girls in this world are truly pretty, truly!"

Hearing this, Yemo Sha and his people had their faces turned green in anger. Three large parties? When they were shedding blood in the fight against Ji Hao and Elder Destiny in the Fallen Land, Yemo Tuo and his people, who were responsible for pulling the Holy Land out of the small space, were actually killing time? How many days had they been in Pan Xi world? But they had thrown three large parties already!

Yemo Sha raised the black staff held in his hand. He truly wanted to knock Yemo Tuo's head with this staff, but soon, he thought of Yemo Tuo's father, who was his uncle, and was a really powerful one in his family. Therefore, Yemo Sha forcibly pressed down his anger and said with a dark face, "Just work, maybe we need to borrow her power."

"What? Are you joking? Our mission this time is very simple. With our powers, we can easily wipe out those stupid, ignorant human beings! Do we need to borrow power from 'her'? Are those human beings really so powerful?" Yemo Tuo yelled out in shock.

Yemo Sha took a deep breath, not wanting to answer Yemo Tuo's question. A Yemo Family elderly man walked over, dragged Yemo Tuo away and whispered a few words in his ear. Hearing the elderly man, Yemo Tuo's look turned weird. Pityingly, he glanced at Yemo Sha and murmured, "So, I am actually lucky for not managing to be the highest commander of this mission? Alright, my poor cousin, I will try my best to help you!"

While saying the nice words, Yemo Tuo had a weird smile on his mouth corners. Yemo Sha glanced at Yemo Tuo with that darkened face, gnashed his teeth but didn't say anything.

A fierce gale sent Yemo Sha up into the sky. He held the black staff high with both of his hands while flying above the Holy Land. Looking down at the vast Holy Land, he murmured something with a deep and low voice, then abruptly wielded the staff in the air.

Crack! Followed by this thunderous noise, the whole sky seemed to be split up. The loud noise even shattered the thousands of, differently sized mountain ranges down on the Holy Land, and caused a great-scale earthquake that affected the entire area with a radius of tens of thousands of miles. Countless cracks appeared on the ground, large streams of earth power and fiery power rose into the sky while incalculable Pan Xi world people were crushed in the earthquake.

The Holy Land cracked entirely, showing thousands of rifts as huge pieces of rock roared up, randomly falling towards the earth down below. Peaks, mountains, different sized rocks, all flew up one after another, then fell down towards the land.

Down below, Pan Xi world suffered another disaster. Countless giant rocks fell from the sky and smashed into the ground, making the ground became full of bumps and hollows. Many villages, towns, even big cities with a population of over a million, were crushed by those giant rocks that fell from the sky, and disappeared immediately. Tens of billions of local people died in this disaster as huge streams of blood infiltrated the earth.

Hundreds of Yu Clan people were holding the same black staffs, floating in the air while incanting a spell. The blood shed out from the bodies of those local people, who died so miserably, floated up into the sky. Sands and other impurities contained in the blood were filtered out by an invisible power, after which, the pure blood quickly gathered in the sky and soon formed an immense blood sphere, with the diameter of over ten-thousand miles.

The blood of Pan Xi world people could merge perfectly with natural powers, which meant that every single drop of their blood

contained tremendous natural powers, including the most basic five types, relatively rare types, such as thunder, hurricane, ice and frost, poison, and extremely rare types, such as space, light, darkness. All kinds of natural powers began merging speedily in this enormous blood sphere.

Under the effect of the natural law of Pan Xi world, all types of natural powers speedily merged together and eventually condensed into hundreds of huge energy crystals. Those different colored blood now become water clear, turned into a heavy rain and descended from the sky.

The Holy Land was disintegrated, exposing Pan Xi's body which was hiding under the Holy Land. The hundreds of energy crystals which were extracted from the blood of Pan Xi world people flew into Pan Xi's enormous body one after another, leaving streams of colorful light in the air.

All Yu Clan people began incanting a spell together. Following their voices, those gigantic weapons stuck in Pan Xi's body were removed from her body one after another. As streams of terrifyingly fierce power vibrations swept across the sky, those gigantic weapons were all turned into light streams by those Yu Clan people with spells, dazzling into the bodies of a few Yu Clan young men who were standing in the front of the group.

Those scary deep wounds on Pan Xi's body began healing speedily after those giant weapons were removed. Meanwhile, her body started shrinking as well.

Ten million miles long, a million miles long, a hundred thousand miles...tens of thousands of miles, thousands of meters, hundreds of meters...

After a day and a night, all wounds on Pan Xi's body were healed completely without leaving any scar. The flower of great Dao of nature appeared in between Pan Xi's eyebrows. From the core of the flower, countless purely dark, twisted lines suddenly spread

out, quickly and entirely covering the beautiful face of Pan Xi.

All of a sudden, Pan Xi, who had already fallen for countless years, opened her eyes.

Chapter 670: Supreme Holy Puppet

"What a perfect work! I can no longer express my admiration towards our emperors!" Yemo Sha murmured in a daze while staring at Pan Xi floating in the air. The other Yu Clan people were also praising with the most flowery languages they knew to express their admiration. They tried their best and racked their brains to come up with more words to eulogize the ‘emperors’ mentioned by Yemo Sha, even having saliva spray out from their mouths. Extolling for a small half an hour, these Yu Clan people finally stopped talking with their mouths parched and tongues scorched.

Pan Xi silently floated in the air. Her pair of eyes were purely dark, and except for the deep darkness which seemed to devour the whole universe, no other color could be discovered from her eyes. The sense of power released from her body was incredibly cold, like a hundred-thousand-year-old iceberg silently floating in the sky. Even Yemo Sha quivered when he saw that purely dark pair of eyes of Pan Xi.

Turning around, Yemo Sha carefully asked the few Yu Clan elderly men who stood behind him, "We have succeeded, haven’t we? She wouldn’t be out of control, would she? You have to know that if anything goes wrong, we would be in a hell of a trouble."

The few Yu Clan elderly men slightly nodded while approaching Pan Xi extra carefully. They took out a few oddly-shaped tools and checked Pan Xi’s body from every angle for quite a long while. The black erect eye in between Pan Xi’s eyebrows glowed with a faint black light, same as those tools held by those Yu Clan men.

"We need to believe our great emperors and their powers. The things they can do are far beyond our imagination." said a Yu Clan elderly man while gazing at Pan Xi. "What an amazing power, a creator of a world... a ‘Pan’ with inexhaustible power, is actually turned into a battle puppet by our great emperors."

"Think of the report in the secret file, according to which, in order to trap and kill Pan Xi, our great emperors had spent some solid efforts. Although they managed to put the parasitic talisman into her body, she still ran away with the entire world." said another Yu Clan elderly man with a praising tone. "For a very, very long period of time, she wasn't under our tracking and monitoring. But, she fell in our hands eventually."

"As long as we can extract magic stars from those damned human Divine Magi and inject the powers of those magic stars into the Pan Xi's body, she will be able to enter into Pan Gu world without being attacked by the natural law of Pan Gu world." said another Yu Clan elders man while grinning. "I truly want to see her start a crazy slaughter in Pan Gu world, I just can't wait."

Yemo Sha laughed proudly and said, "Those stupid human beings, what do they think we run this life-and-death game for? A small Chi Ban Mountain? Or any other things? Silly ignorant barbarians, if they know that these elite human beings they sent over are only offerings for allowing Pan Xi holy puppet to enter into Pan Gu world, would they cry, or...just cry?"

The group of Yu Clan people floating in the sky began laughing loudly. They laughed so hard that they even started swaying their bodies and had tears spurting out from their eyes.

But soon, Yemo Tuo's words made everyone stopped laughing. "With Pan Xi holy puppet, killing those human beings out is an easy task. However, are we sure that we can kill them out within three months? Three months, this limitation of time is agreed by Lord Dishi Cha and Gong Gong for their bet."

Yemo Sha's face turned green as he glared at Yemo Tuo in anger and yelled out with a high-pitched yet hoarse voice. "Just let me be delighted, just let me be delighted for a short span of time, can't you just do that? Why are you mentioning that bloody bet?

Yemo Tuo helplessly spread his hands, smiled bitterly and

responded while looking at him, "But, my dear cousin, this is for your benefit. If we can’t make it within three months and consequently make Lord Dishi Che lose a sun and moon blood pill...even if we bring back Pan Xi holy puppet, you might also..."

Yemo Sha’s face twisted immediately. He let out a raging growl then shouted out. "Captives? Do we have captives? Or, how many bloody human beings have you killed in these couple of days?"

With heavy chains, a group of Jia Clan warriors dragged over tens of human warriors who were captured alive. These human warriors struggled desperately, but countless sharp electric bolts had been releasing from those chains. Once they made a move, wisps of electric bolts would strike fiercely into their bodies, paralyzing and disabling them from breaking out from those chains.

"Offerings! You’re nothing but offerings!" Yemo Sha laughed viciously and said proudly while looking at these human warriors. "I truly want to introduce the causes and effects of this life-and-death game to you in detail, but I am running out of time. Therefore...please die in confusion!"

"Pan Xi!" Yemo Sha wielded the black staff held in his hand.

The flower of great Dao released a bright light from between Pan Xi’s eyebrows. Meanwhile, the black erect eye in the core of the flower moved. Next, the lines that covered Pan Xi’s face sparkled with a dim light. Pan Xi’s body flashed across the air, directly broke the space and teleported herself to in front of a human warrior.

Pan Xi raised her snow-white hand and slightly pressed it forward. Instantly, the sharp palm of her easily cut the armor of a human Divine Magus open, then sliced his strong body into two, as easily as cutting a piece of tofu with a sharp dagger. With a splendid light, Pan Xi’s hand pierced into his body.

Along with a deep buzzing noise, the human Divine Magi’s body

twitched intensively. He growled and roared with all of his power while fierce gusts of wind swished out from his pores and an enormous silhouette of golden-wing roc crazily struggled behind him.

Pan Xi slowly drew her right hand out from the Divine Magus's body. Her fingers were clenched, with a water-tank-sized, cyan-colored light sphere held in her hand. The light sphere was violently taken out from the Divine Magus's body and was shining dazzlingly, with fierce gales spinning and roaring in it. Occasionally, gusts of wind inside the light sphere would bump into each other and make a large number of cyan spell symbols sparkle.

This was how the stars of human Divine Magi looked outside the body of their owners.

Because of the appearance of this magic star, a great hurricane was started in the area, thousand-mile in radius around it. Along with an ear-piercing scream, fierce wind swept across, facing which, Yemo Sha and the other Yu Clan people subconsciously took a few steps back.

"Ah, how beautiful is this!" Yemo Sha wielded the black staff while praising gently, "Beautiful, too beautiful... It's just that we can't reserve it. Otherwise, I would certainly collect some Divine Magi magic stars and use them as decorations."

"Beautiful but dangerous." Yemo Tuo looked at that cyan-colored magic star and murmured in a low voice, "Every magic star contains the power of a genuine star. If lose control of it and let it explode, we would all be blown into pieces."

Pan Xi gripped the cyan magic star with all five fingers, which had been glowing with a bright light. This cyan-colored magic star was then forcibly compressed into the size of a human head. Pan Xi then put it into her mouth and swallowed it.

The human Divine Magi's despairing howls could then be heard

endlessly, as his stars were dug out one after another by Pan Xi and then swallowed by her.

Chapter 671: Holy Puppet Attack

Bottomless, deep chasms were opened up from the earth, contained red, glowing, boiling lava. Thousands of fire boa, fire snakes, fire turtles and fire fishes had been happily swimming in the lava, raising scorching hot waves from time to time.

Groups of elite warriors with red armors were treading upon a fiery cloud, flying above the lava and vigilantly guarding the area. These elite warriors were surrounded by fierce beasts with the nature of fire, such as fire tigers and fire leopards. These enormous, fierce beasts had been releasing dense smoke from their mounts and raging fire from their eyes, while constantly letting out deep yet resonant roars.

Looking down from the sky, one could find that numerous miles wide, bottomless chasms were opened up on this vast plain area. Lava flew rapidly in these chasms, forming an ancient style, complicated divine spell symbol.

In Pan Gu world, this spell symbol represented the ultimate origin of fire power, and also represented the power of great Dao of fire. Thousands of miles in radius, the magnificent city was built in the middle of this spell symbol, surrounded by ninety-nine, different colored protective fire screens.

Cyan-colored fire of glaze, deep-red colored fire of earth core, black-red-colored fire of poison…ninety-nine different types of fire with different colors could be seen. These layers of fire screen with different natures mixed together, gradually forming a hundred miles-thick, tremendous fire screen that looked almost like tangible crystal.

Countless Pan Xi world warriors stood on the tall fence wall, looking towards the distance expressionlessly. All these warriors seemed to be completely lifeless. Their skins were faintly red, with wisps of flame spurting out from their pores constantly.

No matter which race they belonged to, by now, they were remolded by a strong fire power and had their natures turned into fire. Additionally, their lives were taken already. All local warriors standing on the fence wall and inside the city were zombies with the nature of fire, none of them were alive anymore.

In the core area of the city and in the middle of a lava lake that had raging fire rising from it, Zhu Rong Tianming sat on a red, large armchair, laughing while gulping bowls of boiling hot liquor one after another.

Priest Corpse and a group of cultivators from his sect, who were all wearing rough and simple clothes and had long loosened hair, were surrounding him and sitting on large, red golden chairs while drinking and chatting. They were loudly praising this magnificent city which was built upon the lives of countless Pan Xi world people, claiming that this city was indestructible.

"A million non-humankind beings? Bull*hit!" Zhu Rong Tianming yelled while throwing an empty liquor jar into the lava. "Without the lives of hundreds of millions of non-humankind monsters, no one can break my city!"

Raising his head high, Zhu Rong Tianming sneered and continued, "Who am I? I am Zhu Rong Tianming, I am Prince Tianming! I am chosen by the universe to be the human emperor! Mr. Bo Qiujia, Priest Corpse, do you agree with me?"

Priest Corpse and Bo Qiujia glanced at each other, then laughed out loud together.

A magical stream of light flew inside Priest Corpse’s translucent body as he said blandly, "Prince, you are absolutely right. Not to mention the fact that we have brought the powerful treasure gifted by our master Shifu, only these fire zombies I made with my special magic in combination with the magic fire of your Zhu Rong Family are more than enough to kill the million non-humankind beings."

Together, Zhu Rong Tianming, Priest Corpse and Bo Qiujia chuckled viciously.

The thousands of miles in radius large city was filled with fire zombies made from Pan Xi world people. Those Pan Xi world people were first affected by the corpse power released by Priest Corpse, becoming zombies which had bodies thousands of times tougher than iron. Then, Zhu Rong Tianming activated the protective great formation in the city and forcibly injected all kinds of fire powers into the bodies of those zombies.

After all this, these zombies had become especially strong, with nearly invincible bodies that contained great fire power. Every single fire zombie was like a huge walking bomb, and the explosive power of one fire zombie could be equal to a full attack launched by a high-level Magus King.

The ground of the city and the ten layers of underground spaces under the city were all filled up by fire zombies like this. In total, tens of billions of fire zombies were contained in this city. With such a great number of fire zombies, in a fair frontal battle, killing hundreds of millions of non-humankind beings would still be a joke, but exhausting a million non-humankind beings to death would be totally possible.

Not to mention that they still had the great treasure given by Priest Corpse’s master Shifu as a trump card. Therefore, Zhu Rong Tianming had been rather confident.

"Let’s just drink and have fun for now. In these couple of days, many people were already killed or captured by those non-humankind beings, ha!" Zhu Rong Tianming proudly raised his head and said, "This is good! How could those idiots even think about the position of human emperor? Let those non-humankind beings kill them all, and at the end, we will take those non-humankind beings out and this whole thing would be perfect."

Priest Corpse and Bo Qiujia laughed out proudly as well because

they were quite satisfied with their plan.

"Come, drink, just drink!" Zhu Rong Tianming laughed loudly, then patted hard on the armchair's arm and yelled, "Get those girls over. Let them dance for me, sing for me! What do they have the long faces for?"

Bo Qiujia laughed, then waved his right hand. A puff of light spot flew out from his sleeve and descended into the lava lake. A large number of lotuses leaves grew out from the lake, after which, meters in radius fire lotuses drilled out from the lava as well.

Large groups of local girls were forced over by warriors under Zhu Rong Tianming's command. Those warriors sent these girls upon the enormous fire lotuses, as musicians began playing a beautiful melody in the distance. Expressionlessly, these girls began dancing with rigid movements.

"Good, good, good!" Zhu Rong Tianming laughed while excitedly slapping his own lap and yelling. "Let's have fun, have fun! Haha, life can never be better!"

While Zhu Rong Tianming was enjoying the 'best moment' of his life, from a long distance away and in the air, hundreds of differently sized mountains speedily flew over.

Pan Xi stood on top of the first flying mountain, expressionlessly looking down at the city down below, which was covered in a bright fiery light. When the flying mountain was still over a thousand miles away from Zhu Rong Tianming's city, Pan Xi rubbed her hands. A loud swooshing sound was started right away, along with which, the colors of the hundreds of flying mountains behind her changed simultaneously.

Those mountains formed from earth and rock suddenly became icebergs, transparent and blue. A bone-piercing cold power surrounded these icebergs with streams of ice crystals coiled around. As Pan Xi pointed her finger forward, a series of shrill swishing noise could be heard. Those enormous icebergs sliced the

air open, leaving hundreds of white traces in the air while fiercely smashing towards the city of fire.

These icebergs were in different sizes, but even the smallest one was thousands of meters tall and over a thousand miles in radius.

The first tremendous iceberg struck violently on the fire screen of the city. Ice power and fire power clashed against each other and burst with a ground-splitting, thunderous boom. It raised an immense mushroom cloud, puffing gradually up from the city.

Then the second iceberg descended, then the third, the fourth...

Hundreds of icebergs smashed straight down, and the thick protective fire screen, which Zhu Rong Tianming thought was impregnable, collapsed suddenly.

Chapter 672: Rampant

The great shocking wave intensively vibrated the city, that had cost Zhu Rong Tianming a genuine fortune. Countless huge cracks appeared on the ground as boiling lava gushed out from the chasms and drilled into these cracks. The complete fire spell symbol seemed to fall apart.

The fire screen condensed from ninety-nine different types of fire had collapsed, from which, flame surged out like strong water streams. Those terrifying flames flew to the plain area and burned the withered earth. Rock, sands, all combustible and incombustible thing were set ablaze, burned into streams of smoke, rising into the sky.

Those fire zombies stood on the fence wall hadn’t discovered their enemy, but they were already frozen by the strong ice power released by those icebergs. Tens of millions of fire zombies were sealed in thick ice blocks. Then as the earth quaked, these iced fire zombies shattered suddenly and turned into countless bits.

Treading on the last iceberg, Pan Xi flew over expressionlessly. When she was less than a hundred miles away from the city, she raised her hand and pointed forward again. A towering mountain shrunk instantly, after which, it was transformed into a thick, dazzling sphere of lightning bolts. The enormous lightning bolts sphere quickly shrunk and eventually became a needle-tip-sized bolt of lightning.

Pan Xi pointed at the lightning bolt, and next, the needle-like bolt of lightning dazzled into the city.

"How dare you!" Priest Corpse shouted out while pushing his hands forwards.

The air before the lightning bolt moved, from which, a pair of fifteen-meters tall, entirely golden and shining hands reached out. The pair of hands moved quickly inwards and gripped the bolt of

lightning.

Buzz! A tremendous wave of dragon-like bolts of lightning burst out, and the pair of enormous hands turned transparent inside the silver-blue wave of lightning bolts. Lightning bolts spread out wave after wave. Wherever they reached, countless fire zombies were turned into ashes or blasted out into fire clouds.

Following a shrill howl, the pair of hands launched by Priest Corpse were torn apart by the lightning bolts. He immediately drew his hands back and saw that his real hands were now covered in incalculable bone-deep wounds, with streams of smoke rising from them.

"My hands!" With an extremely shocked and weird look, both Priest Corpse and Bo Qiujia stared at Priest Corpse’s hands. Back in Pan Gu world, Priest Corpse was a well-known one even in the prehistorical era. He was born with great and special powers, and in addition to that, he became Priest Hua’s disciple and attained some unimaginable magics. Not to mention anything else, his physical body was far tougher than human Divine Magi. Natural-crafted treasures, and even ordinary world-accompanying spirit treasures couldn’t harm his body.

Nevertheless, with some strangely powerful method, Pan Xi turned a mountain into a bolt of lightning, and with the highly compressed lightning bolt burst, Priest Corpse’s especially tough body was easily wounded.

"Where is this woman from?" Bo Qiujia was clearly aware of the toughness of Priest Corpse’s body. Physically, Priest Corpse could even be counted as the strongest one among his entire sect. In the eye of other cultivators, he had truly reached the level of invincible.

Pan Xi wounded Priest Corpse with a single move. How powerful was she?

Priest Corpse leaped straight up. He glared at Pan Xi with his pair

of hands glowing with a gray-white light, devouring the lingering silver-blue bolts of lightning in his hands.

"My friend, may I ask your name?" With a darkened face, Priest Corpse stared at Pan Xi and said. A gray hassock silently appeared under his feet, and from the hassock, a stream of Chaos power surged out, transforming into a mushroom-shaped cloud that wrapped him up.

"Why do you want to know her name?! Just chop her!" Zhu Rong Tianming screamed out in anger. He had spent a solid effort and so much time, used so many local people to build this sturdy city. However, Pan Xi broke this city even before any non-humankind being showed up. And a second before Pan Xi attacked, Zhu Rong Tianming bragging with Bo Qiujia and Priest Corpse about how indestructible this great city was. His own words were still lingering beside his ears, but all of a sudden, Pan Xi came and shattered the fire screen of ninety-nine fires. This was just like a heavy slap landing loudly on Zhu Rong Tianming's face. How could he possibly endure that?

Following a series of deep roars, tens of Fire Qi Lin Clan Divine Magi who were under Zhu Rong Tianming's command, trod upon fiery clouds and rose into the sky. Fire Qi Lin Clan Divine Magi possessed the mixed bloodline that originated from ancient human beings and fire Qi Lin. They were half human beings and half beasts, but were stunningly powerful. As rare elite warriors among the alliance of human clans, based on the same power level, Fire Qi Lin Clan Divine Magi could rival elite Jia Clan warriors in frontal battles one on one.

These few Fire Qi Lin Clan Divine Magi, who were brought to this life-and-death game by Zhu Rong Tianming, were all top-grade powerful warriors. Each one of them could rival three to five ordinary human Divine Magi based on the equal power level.

Fiery cloud rolled in the air as these Fire Qi Lin Clan Divine Magi roared resonantly, flying towards Pan Xi like a group of crazy

beasts.

Ancient style bronze long spears raised bright streams of fiery light and released beast-like roars, fiercely piercing towards Pan Xi. Tens of long bronze spears zipped over simultaneously. Exactly as Zhu Rong Tianming ordered, these Fire Qi Lin Clan Divine Magi attempted to chop Pan Xi directly.

A dim beam of light flashed across Pan Xi's purely dark eyes. She floated in midair without making any move, letting these sharp and powerful bronze spears cut violently on her body.

Loud clangs could then be heard without a break. Within a single second, these Fire Qi Lin Clan Divine Magi had launched tens of thousands of attacks. Like a tsunami, the waves of attack launched by tens of them together struck on Pan Xi's body one after another.

Fiery light dazzled while fire sparkles flew everywhere, but Pan Xi's body stayed perfectly unmoved. The attacks launched by tens of Fire Qi Lin Clan Divine Magi failed to deliver any effect on her. Not even a slight wound could be found on Pan Xi's white and smooth skin. Those incomparably sharp bronze spears used by Fire Qi Lin Clan Divine Magi were inherited treasures, passed down from prehistorical era. But these great weapons couldn't even leave a mark on Pan Xi's skin. On the contrary, the counter force generated by Pan Xi's body caused direct harm to these spears, making countless thin cracks appear on these long bronze spears.

"So tough!" A Fire Qi Lin Clan Divine Magus shouted out while looking at Pan Xi in astonishment.

In the next moment, Pan Xi slightly waved her hands and raised tens of shreds of afterimages. Her hands struck on the bodies of these Divine Magi simply and directly. A deep bang was generated, following which, the bodies of the tens of top-grade powerful Divine Magi blasted out simultaneously.

Then nothing was left. The bodies of these Divine Magi exploded without leaving any trace.

No broken body parts, no burned wisps of hair, no trace was left at all. Just like this, those incredibly strong Divine Magi were struck into nothingness by Pan Xi with a simple punch.

Chapter 673: Invincible

"Oh! No!" Zhu Rong lost the tens of Fire Qi Lin Clan Divine Magi, which caused a great heartache and dizziness, making him vomit blood. He tried truly hard to bring those Fire Qi Lin Clan warriors under his command, and although the number of those warriors was not big, every single one of them was an absolute elite. Tens of Fire Qi Lin Clan Divine Magi, based on the actual powers, should be worth even more than a thousand ordinary human Divine Magi.

Nevertheless, Pan Xi killed all of them by simply with a punch.

Poor Zhu Rong Tianming, he had spent a great fortune on those Fire Qi Lin Clan Divine Magi, and each of those Divine Magi had cost him tons of magic crystals and countless jade coins.

"This crazy woman, I, I..." Zhu Rong Tianming pressed his chest with both of his hands and couldn’t even complete a sentence.

Bo Qiujia and Priest Corpse glanced at each other, after which, Priest Corpse seriously nodded and said, "Brother, take care of our Prince." Next, Bo Qiujia’s body flashed across the air and moved beside Zhu Rong Tianming. He took out a streamer and waved it, releasing streams of smoke from it, rolling and expanding the air and wrapping Zhu Rong Tianming and himself up.

Zhu Rong Tianming opened his mouth, looked at Bo Qiujia, seeming to say something. But soon, he realized what was happening, then hurriedly turned around and looked at Priest Corpse in panic. What did this mean? Did Priest Corpse think he couldn’t rival this crazy woman and had already been preparing to flee?

Pan Xi landed on the ground, walking towards Zhu Rong Tianming with big steps

A troop of elite Zhu Rong Family warriors blocked Pan Xi’s way. Over a hundred warriors raised their long spears together. Their

battle beasts showed the sharp teeth, letting out dense smoke and raging flames, trying their best to make themselves look more furious to frighten Pan Xi.

"Kill!" The leader of these warriors cast a growl while raising his long sword, hacking straight towards Pan Xi, leaving a bright beam of fiery light in the air. Following a loud bang, the long sword held by the warrior leader broke into two. At the same time, Pan Xi's palm was pressed on his chest. The warrior leader's body exploded suddenly and turned into ashes without leaving any trace, just like those Fire Qi Lin Clan Divine Magi.

Over a hundred warriors fiercely lunged their spears together. The sharp spears loudly clanged against Pan Xi's body, but Pan Xi expressionlessly took a step forward. Along with an ear-piercing metal-twisting noise, over a hundred long spears twisted and broke simultaneously. Afterward, Pan Xi waved her right hand. Her white and tender palm released a sharp, arc-shaped airstream, cutting all warriors and their beasts, who were in her way, into pieces.

Blood spurted out from the twitching body parts of these warriors and beasts. Treading upon the blood, Pan Xi approached the city step by step.

Groups of Zhu Rong Family warriors rushed out and blocked Pan Xi's way again and again, from over a hundred to hundred, then to thousands. Then, a whole hundred Fire Qi Lin Clan Divine Magi led three-thousand elite warriors from Fire Dragon Clan, Fire Phoenix Clan, Be Fang Clan and Rosefinch Clan, and a hundred thousand fire zombies, showed up in front of Pan Xi.

Such a huge and powerful army only made Pan Xi wield her fists a couple of more times, before it was turned into ashes and dissipated in the air.

Pan Xi slowly walked to the city. Great numbers of spell symbols lit up on the metal fence wall, creating a strong force field that

twisted the air. The faint silhouettes of a few large-scale magic treasures flashed across the air. As a prince of Zhu Rong Family, Zhu Rong Tianming never lacked great treasures. Therefore, he did his best to set a top-grade, super strong magic formation that he found in the Magi Palace, on the fence wall.

The fire screen of the city was destroyed when Pan Xi attacked the city with icebergs, but the defensive magic formation based on the fence wall remained unharmed. The core of the magic formation was made from a couple of divine magic treasures that belonged to Zhu Rong Tianming, and it was powerful enough to fend against savage attacks launched by over a hundred Divine Magi together.

Pan Xi's purely dark eyeballs sparkled with a dim light while looking at the metal fence wall in front of her. Her pale lips began moving as she gently murmured a syllable.

This short and slight syllable somehow turned to be like the great thunder that happened when the world was created. The terrifying thunder lingered in the hearts of all living creatures of Pan Xi world. The metal fence wall standing in front of Pan Xi collapsed, then this hundred-mile long section of fence wall was turned into a stream of smoke and disappeared.

The few great magic treasures brought by Zhu Rong Tianming from Zhu Rong Family let out shrill screams, transformed into light streams and dazzled back to Zhu Rong Tianming's chest. Zhu Rong Tianming was stunned. In a daze, he looked at Pan Xi, who walked into the city step by step. Abruptly and hoarsely, Zhu Rong Tianming screamed out.

"What kind of monster is this?!"

"You retreat with uncle Bo Qiujia." said Priest Corpse while glancing at the hundreds of disciples gathering behind him. Then, he seriously whispered something to Miao Yin and Miao Lian, who were standing in the front of the group of disciples. The group of

disciples dared not to waste any time and hurriedly rushed behind Bo Qiujia.

Bo Qiujia waved the streamer and released dense streams of black smoke, wrapping these disciples up.

"My friend, do not be too aggressive. Just let me see what you can do." Priest Corpse snorted coldly as the gray hassock under his feet released streams of gray mist, surrounding his whole body. The gray mist split up upon Priest Corpse's head, allowing a glowing-white stream of light to dazzle out, holding up a purely black and cold coffin, which seemed to be carved out from ice.

The gray hassock started shaking slightly, sending out gray mist streams that carried Priest Corpse up into the air, flying towards Pan Xi. Priest Corpse pointed at the three-meter long black coffin when he was around ten miles away from Pan Xi. Immediately after that, the black coffin, which had been releasing a fierce power vibration, transformed into a black beam of light, swiftly smashing down towards Pan Xi's head.

This coffin was a pre-world treasure, and was also Priest Corpse's spirit treasure that he gained back in the prehistorical era. Back then, he traveled around the prehistorical world and was wounded severely countless times. But every time, this coffin saved his life. This purely black and lusterless coffin was as heavy as a mountain, and was especially tough. It also had some special functions. Therefore, Priest Corpse treasured it very much.

If Zhu Rong Tianming weren't related to many important plans made by those powerful beings who had been supporting Priest Corpse, Priest Corpse would never activate this spirit treasure of his for Zhu Rong Tianming. To Priest Corpse, this coffin was truly as important as his own life. If it suffered any harm, he might die from grief.

Expressionlessly, Pan Xi looked at the coffin that descended straight from the sky. Without showing any intention of dodge,

she just stood still and let the coffin smash on her head.

"Good!" Priest Corpse laughed out and shouted. He was hundred-percent confident of his spirit treasure. Although it wasn't designed especially for smashing enemies, with its sturdiness and weight, Priest Corpse had knocked down quite a few prehistorical powerful beings, who were much more powerful than himself back then!

After a thunderous bang and a wave of raging flame, the coffin heavily landed on Pan Xi's head, then was bounced back.

A large stream of blood ejected out from Priest Corpse's mouth to nearly a hundred meters away. In a great panic, he saw a human-head-sized breach on his spirit treasure — the breach caused by Pan Xi's head.

Even the word 'excruciating' couldn't explain Priest Corpse's current feeling. In this very moment, he even had an impulse to perish together with the whole Pan Xi world.

"Ma...My master Shifu!"

Hot streams of tear gushed out from Priest Corpse's eye sockets. He was truly having a heartache right now.

Pan Xi's body flashed across the air and in the very next moment, she appeared before Priest Corpse's face and swiftly punched on his chest.

A loud bang was generated, and the coarse long robe worn by Priest Corpse blasted into rags. While vomiting blood, Priest Corpse was sent flying backward.

Chapter 674: A Clone of Flower

"B-Brother!" Bo Qiujia's eye corners twitched intensively while he stared at Priest Corpse, who was flying backward and vomiting blood, in a great shock. "You, you hold on... I, I'm covering Prince Tianming and these disciples to retreat!"

Bo Qiujia was truly frightened. He was the only one who knew the background of that gray hassock under Priest Corpse's feet. He also knew that the seemingly simple and coarse long robe worn by Priest Corpse was actually transformed from a great treasure of defense. Pan Xi was actually so terrifying.

Panic-stricken, Bo Qiujia gave a few loud growls while heavily waving the streamer held in his hand. Instantly, seven large stars sparkled on the streamer and released streams of black yet bright light, transforming into a shuttle-shaped light screen that surrounded the group of people. Then following a shrill swishing noise which was not so pleasant to hear, the dark shuttle-sized light screen dazzled up into the air. It slightly spun, then sliced the air open and zipped away.

Faintly, Zhu Rong Tianming's growls came from the sky. "All retreat! Leave those damned barbarians!"

Fiery clouds rose from every corner of the city. All elite Zhu Rong Family warriors and the group of princes who chose to support Zhu Rong Tianming, to help him attain the throne of the human emperor, fled in all directions at their highest speed. Among these people, Yi Shen and the other few, who were in higher positions, all had darkened faces. They cursed Zhu Rong Tianming silently with the evilest language they knew.

When had they ever seen such a 'leader'? Before the war started, he was boasting all the time. According to him, his city was even stronger than the ancient heaven in Pan Gu world, and even hundreds of millions of non-humankind couldn't possibly break

his city. How did it come out? The enemy only sent out an unknown woman, who then easily broke the city.

The city was broken, fine. After all, victory and defeat were both common in battles, and they could always rise again. However, Zhu Rong Tianming had actually abandoned all these supporters and fled desperately, was that even true?

"I am such an idiot to support a loser like this." Yi Shen transformed into a sharp beam of arrow light, leading a batch of elite Ten Sun Country warriors, flying at low altitude. "If I knew he was such a loser, why would I support him to attain the throne of the human Emperor? That Priest Corpse wants nothing but to push one of his people up to the throne, doesn't he? Can't I be the human Emperor? If I became the human Emperor, and attained immortal life, wouldn't I have infinite happiness?"

While flying and fleeing, Yi Shen murmured to himself. He was rethinking about his attitude to Zhu Rong Tianming, and if something was wrong with the deal he made with Priest Corpse. Not only Yi Shen, all those princes who were abandoned by Zhu Rong Tianming, and had now been fleeing by themselves had all kinds of thoughts emerged in their heads.

Zhu Rong Tianming fled for his own life. For such a jerk with no sense of obligation, could one expect him to fulfill his promises? Would he actually provide those benefits he promised? Rather than supporting such a jerk to attain the throne of the human Emperor, why didn't they fight for themselves?

Countless fiery clouds and bright light streams spread out in all directions. But from the air, a dense rumbling cloud pressed down. Yemo Sha, Yemo Tuo and a large group of non-humankind beings rushed up from every direction, circling all Zhu Rong Tianming's supporters up like a group of fierce beasts, seeming ready to kill all of them.

Priest Corpse looked around in slight panic. Zhu Rong Tianming

was under Bo Qiujia's protection, which meant he could surely run away from this. Bo Qiujia was quite good at fleeing and life-saving, in terms of which, he might be even more experienced and skillful than Priest Corpse.

Nevertheless, those princes and elite young men from large clans, who had been turned into Zhu Rong Tianming's supporters with great efforts, they couldn't die! How many chess pieces had Priest Corpse used, how much time had he spent and how many benefits had he promised to finally turn these people into Zhu Rong TIanming's supporters?

If these people died in here, many years of works done by Priest Corpse's sect would be wasted! How many efforts had they made for letting these elite young people from top-grade clans and families to obey him?! These young men were not as important as Zhu Rong Tianming, but if even one of them fell in this place, Priest Corpse would be bearing a great blame. He clearly understood that his sect was not united as an iron board. Many people in the sect didn't like him, and had been expecting him to make a mistake and humiliate himself.

"My friend, you forced me to do this." Priest Corpse's body quivered slightly. While coughing blood, he lowered his head and looked at his dented chest. His nearly invincible body was nearly smashed by Pan Xi's punch. This half-foot deep dent was located right in the middle of his chest, and the bone in that area had been shattered into thousands of pieces.

He was protected by the gray hassock under his feet and the robe worn by him, both of which were supreme treasures of defense. But he was injured so severely still. The robe of his was also a pre-world spirit treasure that absorbed the world-creating power and had incomparable defensive power. Additionally, it was cultivated by Priest Corpse for countless years. The robe looked like a coarse long shirt, but its defensive power was over ten-thousand times greater than the fire screen of this fire city built by Zhu Rong

Tianming. As for the gray hassock under his feet, it was a clone of one of those supreme treasures that belonged to his Shifu, Priest Hua. Although the hassock wasn't a genuine supreme treasure, its defensive power was ten times greater than the robe worn by him.

Nevertheless, these two great treasures of defense were nearly shattered by Pan Xi with a single punch. If there were a word to describe Pan Xi's power, that would only be 'terrifying'. Not to mention the fact that Priest Corpse's body was injured so seriously as well that he was almost smashed to pieces by this punch!

Coughing loudly for a few times, Priest Corpse spat out a few dark golden, glaze-like, transparent bone pieces. Angrily, he looked at these bone pieces which were from inside his body. He gnashed his teeth, then solemnly took out a fist-sized, white-colored lotus from his sleeve.

The white lotus had thousands of petals arranged layer by layer, glowing with a white light and silently floating in front of Priest Corpse. Priest Corpse politely kneeled down, kowtowed to the white lotus and began talking. "Dear Shifu, some evil beings have been acting rampantly and affected our great plan. Shifu, please lend a hand to make an end of this female evil."

The white lotus instantly shone with a dazzling light and released a sphere of white light-like burning flame. From the light sphere, an eighteen meters tall, scrawny silhouette silently appeared. In the span of three breaths, Priest Hua, who had met Ji Hao once, expressionlessly walked out of the white light with a wooden staff held in his hand.

The white light dissipated. Priest Hua glanced at Priest Corpse, knitted his eyebrows then flicked his finger and threw him a golden pill. Afterward, Priest Hua raised his head and glanced at Pan Xi in a complicated way.

After casting a quick glance, Priest Hua immediately quivered, then grabbed Priest Corpse's shoulder and growled out.

"Go!" Following his voice, a bright white light stream dazzled into the sky. That was Priest Hua and Priest Corpse fleeing away desperately.

Even Pan Xi didn’t think that Priest Hua would flee so quickly. She stood still, not making any move for a short while. By the time Pan Xi intended to chase, Priest Hua and Priest Corpse had disappeared long ago.

Chapter 675: Seek Refuge

A bright stream of light flashed swiftly across the sky, with numerous white lotuses sparkling from time to time, leaving tens of hazy, white traces around the white light stream.

Priest Hua remained expressionless, judging from which, no one could tell his emotions. He grabbed Priest Corpse and fled away at the highest speed. Priest Corpse had been quivering slightly, looking at the blood stain on Priest Hua's robe, seeming to be in a panic.

Priest Hua was injured by a Yu Clan man who found them fleeing timely. By simply waving a black staff held in his hand, the Yu Clan man easily made a thunderbolt descend from the sky that crushed Priest Hua's protective divine light directly and struck on Priest Hua's back, making him vomit blood.

Although this body wasn't Priest Hua's real body, it was a clone of his, transformed from a white lotus. Nevertheless, how powerful was Priest Hua? Even though it was only a weak clone of his, being injured by a small Yu Clan young man had already made Priest Hua feel humiliated badly.

"If I can come here with my real body, I will certainly pull the kid's soul out of his body, then lock his souls in the hell and burn it with the nether fire day and night, making him suffer forever and ever." said Priest Hua with a darkened face and a low voice while breaking quickly.

Priest Corpse dared not to say anything. He didn't even dare to make any movement. To ordinary disciples, Priest Hua seemed like a moral, powerful being. But only disciples like Priest Corpse, who had been under Priest Hua's guidance ever since the prehistorical era, knew about the fact that what a terrifying being Priest Hua was. To anyone who offended Priest Hua, being killed, both in the body and soul, would be counted as rather lucky.

The white light remained dazzling in the air. After it had flown for a certain distance, a white lotus would explode in the air, releasing a wave of white light spots that disturbed the power of destiny completely. It disabled those Yu Clan people from locating Priest Hua and Priest Corpse with the power of destiny, even though they had already brought the great Dao of nature of this world under control.

Flying like this for four to six hours, Priest Hua pressed his hands downwards, then took Priest Corpse and landed on a barren mountain. Bo Qiujia and a group of disciples surrounded Zhu Rong Tianming and walked up, then everyone knelt down and politely kowtowed to Priest Hua.

After the group of disciples and Zhu Rong Tianming kowtowed to him, Priest Hua slightly waved his hand and said, "Don’t bother, we’re under an emergency situation. It seems that we have been trapped by those non-humankind beings in this life-and-death game. I didn’t think that they would actually do such a horrible thing."

Priest Corpse took out a clean hassock, which was woven by thin grasses, and a newly-crafted reed sheet, neatly placed it on a rock and invited Priest Hua to sit down. Then the other disciples all sat down around Priest Hua according to their positions, after which, Priest Corpse asked extra carefully, "Shifu, we are still weak and haven’t found anything strange. Is something truly wrong with that woman?"

Priest Hua nodded. He raised his head, glanced at the sky, then released a few white lotuses from his hands that stirred the surrounding power of destiny once again.

"That woman is Chaos Saint of this world. She is the creator of this world. Her position in this world equals to Saint Pan Gu, the creator of our world." said Priest Hua with a serious look and a bland tone. "Saint Pan Gu died of exhaustion after he created our world. His body transformed into mountains, rivers and all kinds

of things in our world, but this Pan Xi...Anyway, she has already been turned into a battle puppet by someone else."

Priest Corpse looked at Priest Hua in shock.

Battle puppets were similar to zombies. As Priest Corpse was named after the word ‘corpse’, he surely had some experience on this. The zombies he made were all powerful and fearless, and he was quite proud of this ability of his.

But make a Chaos Saint of a world into a zombie?

Priest Corpse trembled with excitement as he looked at Priest Hua and asked in a low voice, "Shifu, for any zombie, we can control it as long as we have its controlling magic seal. Where is that woman’s controlling seal?"

Priest Hua glanced at Priest Corpse with a darkened face. Of course, he knew what Priest Corpse was thinking. Snorting coldly, Priest Hua responded blandly, "Did you see the spot between her eyebrows? That flower of great Dao is her controlling seal. If you want to bring her under control, you have to control the entire great Dao of nature of this world first. Hehe, they might have spent hundreds of millions of years to make a puppet like this, and you want to snatch it? How can it be that easy?"

Hearing this, Zhu Rong Tianming yelled out in shock. "Control the great Dao of nature to control her? So Ji Hao didn’t lie to us? Have those non-humankind beings truly controlled the great Dao of nature of this place?"

Priest Hua looked at Zhu Rong Tianming in surprise and asked, "Earl Yao Ji Hao? Hm? What did he say? Quick, tell me."

Zhu Rong Tianming dared not to waste any time. Hurriedly, he told Priest Hua that a couple of days ago, Ji Hao sent messages to him through all kinds special abilities possessed by Pan Xi world people and invited him to go to Fallen Land and meet the others and fight against the non-humankind army together.

"Ji Hao said that those non-humankind beings could already control the great Dao of nature. Therefore, we won't be able to rival them in any place ruled by the great Dao of nature. Fallen Land was a destroyed area of this world, and no natural powers could be found in there. Because of this, only in that place could we fairly fight against those non-humankind beings!"

Zhu Rong Tianming's voice turned lower and lower. In the end, he looked at Priest Hua, smiled bitterly and murmured, "Is all he said true?"

With a long face, Priest Hua sat on the hassock with his legs crossed, silently locked his fingers together, constantly changing his hand motions. After quite a long while, he nodded and said, "Good, good, Earl Yao Ji Hao... good, Priest Yu Yu... hehe, have you pulled all talented kids to your side already?"

Hearing this, Priest Corpse, Bo Qiujia and the other disciple all had their faces blushed in shame. They lowered their heads and said 'I'm sorry, Shifu'.

Their Shifu praised another cultivator's disciple in front of them. This made Priest Corpse and the others feel way too useless, how could they not say anything?

"You should indeed be sorry." Priest Hua said blandly, "He had shown you a broad way, yet you insisted on walking on the rugged path. If you can still reach your destination through your rugged path, fine...Just now, through my power, I have found out that ninety-nine percent of those princes who came to our side during the recent years, were already captured alive by the non-humankind."

Smiling bitterly, Priest Hua sighed and continued, "You speak, how should we deal with this?"

Priest Corpse and Bo Qiujia glanced at each other, not saying anything. Their worst fear had come true. Those princes and elite human beings who chose to support Zhu Rong Tianming were all

captured alive. By now, Priest Corpse and Bo Qiujia were in a great trouble!

"Shifu!" Priest Corpse said while tremblingly looking at Priest Hua.

"Never mind, never mind. Just go to Fallen Land and meet with Earl Yao Ji Hao." Priest Hua waved his hand and said in a bland tone, "In that place, we will still have a slight chance to twist the situation. Let me carefully think about this. Do they want to send that woman into Pan Gu world? This can’t happen as they planned. Otherwise, we will fall into huge trouble.

A stream of white light rose into the sky, with which, Priest Hua and the group of people flew speedily towards Fallen Land.

Chapter 676: Cover a Retreat

Above Fallen Land, a fiery cloud sparkled abruptly. Ji Hao, who was sitting in front of Si Wen Ming and had been trying to figure out the meaning of a few ancient characters, raised his head, and instantly saw Zhu Rong Tianming and the others flying over with embarrassed looks. Zhu Rong Tianming was surrounded by three to five Fire Qi Lin Clan Divine Magi. Except for the few Divine Magi, only Priest Corpse, Bo Qiujia and hundreds of their disciples were following behind Zhu Rong TIanming.

Si Wen Ming turned around and took a glance as well. He was startled badly as he said, "Where are Zhu Rong Tianming's supporters? Yi Shen, Ying Yunhe and the others? Where are those princes? And those elite young people?"

Treading upon a dim fiery cloud, Zhu Rong Tianming flew towards Fallen Land with a long face. Ji Hao pondered for a while, then he also trod on a fiery cloud and rose into the air and saluted to Zhu Rong Tianming from a long distance away. "Prince Tianming, I asked Elder Destiny to invite you here for quite a few times. Finally you are here?"

Zhu Rong Tianming maintained the sulky look, but slightly raised his chin and responded proudly, "Although I don't believe in what you said...How can those non-humankind beings control the great Dao of nature? But, after all, Man Man is here, and as her brother, I have to take care of her."

Snorting coldly and with a proud and careless look, Zhu Rong Tianming continued blandly, "If not because of Man Man, do you think I really want to come to this crappy place? Look at the sky, look at the earth, look at this foul place... hm."

Ji Has spread his hands, not saying anything.

Far away, Man Man, who had been competing against Yu Mu for the honor of 'fastest eater', raised her head with half a pine

chicken claw hanging on her mouth corner. "Zhu Rong Tianming, I don’t need you to take care of me. I have Ji Hao! You just go wherever you want, hm, I never invited you here." said Man Man mumblingly.

Zhu Rong Tianming’s face instantly turned ink-dark. Bo Qiujia quickly took three steps forward, pointed his finger at Man Man and yelled harshly, "Zhu Rong Man Man, no matter what, Prince Tianming is your elder brother. You don’t want to accept his kindness, fine, but how can you say something like this to him? An untalented, impolite girl like you..."

While Bo Qiujia was showing his ‘language art’, Ji Hao’s look suddenly changed as he threw a heavy slap towards Bo Qiujia’s face. Bo Qiujia’s look changed as well. Subconsciously, he stepped backward and dodged Ji Hao’s slap. Seeing this, Priest Corpse, who was standing beside Bo Qiujia, silently launched a palm move towards Ji Hao’s rib area, which was a vital body part. When Priest Corpse’s palm was only less than an inch away from Ji Hao’s body, he shouted out viscously.

"Earl Yao, let’s just talk, why do we have to start a fight?"

Priest Corpse was a powerful being. Back in Pan Gu world, he was a well-known one ever since the prehistorical era. This palm move launched by him seemed to be silent, yet he had activated fifty-percent of his power for it. Additionally, a faint layer of white light had condensed into a magical lotus-shaped seal on his palm. If this palm attack landed accurately on someone’s body, the person would be struck directly into pieces, even if he or she was a high-level Divine Magus.

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes, letting Priest Corpse’s palm slap violently on his body. Inside his spiritual space, Ji Hao’s primordial spirit held the Pan Xi divine mirror and slightly moved. Immediately after that, a dim stream of light sparked on Ji Hao’s body. In the next moment and with a great shock, Priest Corpse saw that his palm bumped into this thin and dim layer of light,

then disappeared.

From the air right before Priest Corpse's face and less than an inch away from his eyes, a shining, golden and translucent palm roared out with a white lotus faintly visible in the middle of the palm. The white light was generated purely by the power of death and destruction coiling around it. Priest Corpse basically struck right on his own face with his own palm.

Followed by a muffled boom, Priest Corpse's nose was flattened, ejecting out two streams of blood to far away.

The Pan Xi divine mirror rebounded Priest Corpse's sneak palm attack to himself. Because the attack was launched by himself, the few defensive treasures, including the one given by Priest Hua just now, made no reaction at all.

"Hm...hm...hm!"

Priest Corpse was nearly killed by the great pain. He moaned while stepping back quickly. This palm attack was way too heavy, nearly smashing his own head. By now, Priest Corpse could see nothing but dazzling lights and coiling darkness in front of his eyes. Even his soul was shaken badly and for quite a long while, and he didn't even realize what had just happened.

"I...I..." murmured Priest Corpse while shaking his head very hard. The blood gushing out from his head splashed everywhere.

"This old man is insane, he slapped himself!" Looking at Priest Corpse who was now in an ugly shape, Ji Hao teased while he was silently shocked by the magical power of the Pan Xi divine mirror. "Ah, this slap is solid. Fortunately, it didn't land on my head, or I would have been killed for real!" said Ji Hao, then he clicked his tongue.

Zhu Rong Tianming was in a daze. He didn't know what to say. Bo Qiujia looked at Ji Hao in horror— How did he do that? How did Priest Corpse fell into his trap? Ji Hao must be more than a

hundred times more powerful than Priest Corpse, since he could throw Priest Corpse into such an ugly shape, right? But, more than a hundred times more powerful than Priest Corpse, didn’t that mean Ji Hao was as powerful as Po and Gui Ling? Even Bo Qiujia’s sect only had two to three powerful disciples like that, and those few were all carefully guided disciples of the two sect leaders. The few disciples had been treasured by the sect leaders so much that the two leaders would never easily send them out to do any work!

"You... you!" Bo Qiujia tremblingly pointed at Ji Hao. He thought he was facing a ghost-like powerful being.

"Just calm down and talk!" Si Wen Ming stepped up and said with a resonant voice. "We are all friends. Our enemies are those non-humankind beings. We should fight against them, together."

Knitting his eyebrows, Si Wen Ming asked loudly, "Prince Tianming, where are your people? Where is Prince Yi Shen? Ying Yunhe? And the other princes?"

Zhu Rong Tianming opened his mouth but didn’t say anything. His darkened face was instantly blushed in shame as he glared at Si Wen Ming in extreme anger. He even wanted to chop Si Wen Ming into a thousand piece s ‘What a bastard, can you just not mention that? Yi Shen, and the others, they might have died already!’ thought Zhu Rong Tianming.

Abruptly, a black mist spread out, releasing a bone-piercing coldness, from which, large groups of local people desperately fled into Fallen Land. After over a hundred thousand local people fled in with their families, Gong Gong Wuyou, who was under the protection of River Earl, and thousands of his warriors, who had already lost their armors and weapons, rushed in as well.

Once he rushed into Fallen Land, Gong Gong Wuyou growled out hoarsely, "Gong Sun Yuan, why are you still paying any attention to those useless barbarians? Just come in! Hurry!"

From the dark mist, Gong Sun Yuan’s clear and strong voice

came out. "They have already accepted my civilization. They are willing to follow my lead, that means they are my people. Since they are my people, I should cover their retreat myself. Be kind to our people, this is a doctrine passed down from my ancestors I dare not to forget!"

Ji Hao paused instantly. Cover? Cover from what?

Gong Gong Wuyou rushed into Fallen Land with his people, and countless local people had been ceaselessly surging in from the black mist. Was Gong Sun Yuan truly covering them?

Chapter 677: Sword Light

Fallen Land was separated from the normal space of Pan Xi world by a turbid mist which was generated by the power of destruction. This mist contained a slight trace of Chaos power. If an ordinary person strayed into the mist, he or she would never be able to enter into Fallen Land through it.

Thirty-six large black flags floated upon the gray mist. From each large flag, dark smog spread out while watery mist surged around. The bone-piercing cold watery mist condensed into a giant gate as countless local people dragged in with children, desperately rushing into the gate. Then, the water mist rolled around them and made them disappear.

Many local people would raise their heads and shout 'Great kindness of Master Gong Sun' when they rushed into the gate, and then, thin streams of spirit power would surge out from between their eyebrows, gathering into slightly larger streams, then into brook-like streams, eventually transforming into rapidly flowing, great-river-like spirit power streams. These streams would ceaselessly flow into the body of Gong Sun Yuan, who was on top of a towering mountain tens of thousands of miles away.

Gong Sun Yuan was wearing a golden armor, mounted on a yellow dragon, holding a shield in his left hand and a sword in his right hand. He was now facing nearly a thousand Jia Clan warriors. Lying under his feet were dead bodies of nearly a hundred Jia Clan warriors. Scorching hot blood was flowing out from these Jia Clan warriors' dead bodies, which were still twitching. The lava-like blood glowed brightly, flowing down the mountain and even melting rocks.

Behind Gong Sun Yuan, a totem battle flag was fluttering. A flying yellow dragon was painted on the blood-red battle flag, surrounded by countless sharp weapons, constantly glowing with a fierce cold light.

Whole three thousand elite You Xiong Family warriors were wearing heavy armors, forming a great battle formation behind Gong Sun Yuan. The armors worn by the first tens of warriors were ripped open, exposing bone-deep wounds on their strong and muscular bodies, but Divine-Magi-level strong life-force allowed their injuries to heal themselves speedily. Their wounds had been shrinking ceaselessly.

A strange power lingered in these warriors' wounds. A dim light clashed against the blood-red glow released from their spirit blood, devouring each other. From time to time, thin streams of death power would surge out from their wounds and large pieces of muscles would blast out suddenly. Nevertheless, these warriors all remained expressionless while staring at their enemies, as if they couldn't feel any pain.

A Yu Clan young man holding a black staff was mounting on a four-tusked white elephant, looking at Gong Sun Yuan with a sour face.

Gong Sun Yuan raised the large, thick, golden and ancient style long sword held in his right hand, looked at the Yu Clan young man and growled, "Dishi Fang, do you even dare to fight fairly against me without using that black stick?"

A fierce gale blew across the mountain, raised Gong Sun Yuan's long hair, fluttering in the air. An indescribable heroic spirit rose directly from his body that even shattered the clouds in the sky. "Don't you, noble Yu Clan people, like to talk about so-called 'etiquette', 'manner' , 'rule', 'honor'? What etiquette, what rule, what honor? You don't even dare to fight me with your real power!"

Dishi Fang clenched his fingers. Streams of dim light dazzled out from the black staff while an erect eye silently showed up upon the staff.

Behind Gong Sun Yuan, within the area tens of thousands of

miles in radius, countless local people with their families had been rushing towards the gate created by the thirty-six large black flags. Some relatively powerful local people released their special powers, trying their best to help the others run faster. Even with the help of these people, those local people, who were the furthest away from the gate couldn’t possibly reach the gate and fly into Fallen Land without spending three to five days. Not to mention the fact that a huge number of local people had been gathering towards this area from all directions. Large groups of local people ceaselessly moved past the mountain guarded by Gong Sun Yuan, desperately fleeing towards the gate.

"A fair fight?" Dishi Fang grinned viciously and said. "For these barbarians and with these few warriors of yours, you want to fight against so many elite warriors of ours? Is it even worth, Gong Sun Yuan?"

Gong Sun Yuan raised his head and responded blandly, "The ones who refused to follow my lead, I regard them as ants, and will show no mercy even if I have to slaughter them all. But the ones who followed my lead, they are all my people. I regard them as the blood of my heart, that I will ensure their safety even if I have to give up my own life."

Smiling faintly, Gong Sun Yuan continued with a proud look, "This is the Dao of mine, this is the Dao of our You Xiong Family princes. You can never understand."

Dishi Fang chuckled while putting the black staff back into his sleeve and pulled out an exquisite thin sword and slightly wielded and said, "I can’t understand? I do understand, your so-called Dao is nothing else but imitating that ancestor of yours as much as you can. Emperor Xuan Yuan, hehe, do you really think that you can become the next human Emperor?"

"Attack!" Dishi Fang proudly gave the order, then said, "Kindly grant him a fair death. After I have chopped his head off and made it into a wine bowl, I will carve a line on it — This was an idiot who

wanted to become a human emperor! Haha, attack!"

Over ten-thousand Jia Clan warriors growled out simultaneously. They separated into thousand-people troops that looked like tens of black raging dragons, roaring towards the mountaintop where Gong Sun Yuan stood.

The few Xiu Clan young men standing behind Dishi Fang laughed out loud together. The bangles worn by them released dazzling light from time to time. From the light, countless different sized metal balls zipped out. These metal balls split up once after falling on the ground, transforming into countless exquisitely-shaped, weird-looking metal spiders, scorpions, tigers, leopards and other metal beasts, pouncing on the mountain.

Within the blink of an eye, the few Xiu Clan young men had released over a hundred thousand battle puppets. These battle puppets rushed over, surpassed those Jia Clan warriors in the front and silently approached Gong Sun Yuan. They looked just like a flood of metal.

"Evil... die!" Gong Sun Yuan growled out. His face was blushed slightly as he let out a mouthful of blood on the golden sword holding in his hand. The long sword began shaking intensively as countless ancient style, large spell symbols emerged from the sword edge. A dazzling golden light stream was released from the sword edge, reached nearly ten miles away. Along the mountainside, the especially bright sword light hacked directly down towards those battle puppets.

The sword light blasted out, transforming into countless different-sized golden sword lights, fiercely dazzling in all directions.

Incalculable metal puppets were cut into pieces by the sharp sword light, and the cutting edges were as smooth as mirrors. Wherever the golden sword lights reached, huge numbers of metal puppets would fall on the ground while dense smoke puffed out

and electric bolts sizzling out from their bodies. The faces of the few Xiu Clan young men twitched intensively, their hearts even bleeding because of the great loss.

Gong Sun Yuan made a single hack with his sword and tore over ten-thousand metal puppets into pieces. He gave a series of resonant growls while raising a strong wave of cold power with his long sword and hacking quickly down over and over again. Streams of arc-shaped sword light flashed down along the mountainside like field mowers. Wherever the sword light swept across, every single metal puppet was cut into two.

Ji Hao rode on Mr. Crow’s back and zipped out from Fallen Land. His eyes sparkled with a golden light and from a great distance, he saw Gong Sun Yuan, who was crazily wielding his sword.

"I didn’t think that he could be so brave." Looking at Gong Sun Yuan who now looked like a mad warrior, Ji Hao didn’t know how to describe his feeling. This prince turned out to have such a spirit. Indeed, the descendants of the You Xiong Family were never ordinary.

Si Wen Ming rushed out from the mist as well. Seeing Gong Sun Yuan who was nearly encircled by metal puppets, Si Wen Ming silently pulled out the long sword carried on his back and launched a hack from a distance.

Chapter 678: Eight Spirit Star

Dong! Dong! Dong! Three large arrows released by Jia Clan warriors bumped loudly against Gong Sun Yuan's shield. The shield embossed with ghost portraits glowed brightly while the three hideous ghost portraits reached out from the shield, opened their mouths and let out a purely dark, gigantic mountain to fend against the three arrows. The arrows exploded, and the dark mountain slightly quaked, absorbing all the explosive force.

Tens of battle puppets rushed up together, reaching their sharp claws, poisonous thorns and fierce claws and teeth towards Gong Sun Yuan. Gong Sun Yuan was encircled, being attacked from every direction. He wielded the sword and raised the shield, slicing tens of battle puppets into pieces. But another dozens of puppets approached and launched a new wave of attacks that reached straight on his body.

Fire sparkles rose from Gong Sun Yuan's armor while countless spell symbols emerged, faintly visible on the armor. Gong Sun Yuan growled out in anger, but how could he break out from the encirclement of these puppets within a short while? More puppets rushed up from behind, and the few Jia Clan warriors who were the closest to him, were now less than three-hundred meters away from him.

Three-thousand You Xiong Family warriors roared out together. A hundred among these warriors were Divine Magi while the others were all Magus Kings. This elite army was raised by Gong Sun Yuan himself with all of his resources. Seeing their prince was encircled, these warriors attempted to rush up and help their prince immediately.

"It's not yet your turn to fight! Just rest and heal your wounds!" Gong Sun Yuan shouted in a harsh tone, stopping his warriors from helping. He raised his head and growled resonantly towards the sky while the golden long sword held in his hand suddenly

released countless beams of sword lights, cutting all puppets that approached him into small pieces, and sending those pieces far away.

Those injured You Xiong Family Divine Magi cheered out, then all took our their treasured magic medicine that they weren't willing to take before, pouring into their mouths and swallowing them up. The strange power that lingered in their wounds was dispelled immediately, and those scary-looking wounds began healing more speedily.

Over a hundred Jia Clan warriors rushed up. The first few, who were at the level of Divine Magi, had been laughing with deep, vicious voices. They launched the oddly-shaped long spears held in their hands fiercely towards Gong Sun Yuan.

At this moment, Si Wen Ming's sword light dazzled over.

The yellow-colored sword light was as heavy as a mountain, and within the sword light, a faint silhouette of a winged bear was roaring towards the sky, ragingly swinging its enormous pair of palms. The heavy sword light struck directly down and slapped the hundreds of Jia Clan warriors who rushed in the front. The armors of the first few Divine-Magi-level Jia Clan warriors were hollowed.

Hundreds of Jia Clan warriors vomited blood together. The tens of miles in radius mountain they stood on couldn't bear the terrifyingly great power contained in the sword light and collapsed suddenly. A towering mountain was flattened by a sword light released by Si Wen Ming.

"Such a violent sword light!" Ji Hao looked at Si Wen Ming in shock. This sword light was literally destructive, and it somehow contained a power of the great Dao of nature. However, Ji Hao clearly remembered that in order to develop the secret meridians-expanding skill for the inner palace of the Magi Palace, Si Wen Ming had been restraining his power all the time. With his talent, family background and the great resources possessed by his father,

Marquis Chong, Si Xi, Si Wen Ming could definitely break into the level of Divine Magi before thirty years old. If he was a Divine Magus, he must be a peak-level nine-star one, just like those princes from large clans and families.

He had been restraining his power, waking up more new meridians and Magus Acupoints one after another. All these years, he remained a peak-level Magus King. But for this life-and-death game, Si Wen Ming must have broken into the Divine-Magi-level before he came to Pan Xi world.

Ji Hao forgot to ask Si Wen Ming about his current power level, but no matter how, as a newly promoted Divine Magus, Si Wen Ming didn't have too many treasures and abnormal resources, unlike Ji Hao. The power of this sword move he launched just now had truly gone beyond a limitation. Quite a few powerful Jia Clan warriors were hacked away by him with a single move. That was something ordinary peak-level Divine Magi couldn't possibly do even with all of their powers.

Si Wen Ming seemed to understand Ji Hao's confusion. He turned around, grinned towards Ji Hao and said, "The nature of my power is earth. My Abba had a piece of breathing earth passed down from the ancient heaven, which he gave to me. Therefore, even though I didn't complete the meridian-expanding skill perfectly, my body is now as tough as the bodies of ancient divine gods."

Hearing this, Ji Hao nearly vomited blood and even showed the whites of his eyes in shock.

Alright, this was how wealthy those large families and clans of the humankind were. The nature of Si Wen Ming's power was earth, this was something Ji Hao knew. But he had actually consumed a piece of breathing earth that came from the ancient heaven, simply for improving his power?!

'Breathing earth? You sure that was breathing earth?' Ji Hao

weirdly looked at Si Wen Ming and thought. ‘You sure you have used a piece of breathing earth to improve your power?’

Alright, Si Wen Ming’s body was now as tough as top-grade ancient divine gods. Even though Ji Hao didn’t know exactly how powerful those ancient divine gods were, without a doubt, Si Wen Ming was now much stronger than ordinary Divine Magi.

"In addition to that, my Abba used up all of his collection in his private storage to hold a secret star offering ceremony," said Si Wen Ming while releasing another sword light, forcing another hundreds of Jia Clan warriors back from a great distance away. "Except for my old spirit star, the power of another seven spirit stars had been drawn down from the deep starry sky when I became a Divine Magus, and all condensed into spirit stars inside my body."

Counting with his fingers, Si Wen Ming grinned and continued, "I currently have eight spirit stars. Each of them condensed the powers of two stars. That means, I have now surpassed ordinarily nine-star Divine Magi. I am a...sixteen-star Divine Magi."

Ji Hao literally wanted to vomit blood. For ordinary human Magus Kings, attaining a single spirit star would be as difficult as reaching to the heaven. Si Wen Ming had a wealthy father who held some kind of star offering ceremony for him and directly drew the powers of seven spirit stars into his body, fine. But he had sixteen spirit stars?

Normally, a human Divine Magus only had one spirit star. As for the ones who attained the level of nine-star, they would all be counted as peak-level powerful beings. Nevertheless, Si Wen Ming was now much more powerful than those peak-level Divine Magi. No wonder the sword light released by him could be so destructive.

"Eight spirit stars, why don’t you fulfill the last place and make it nine?" Ji Hao looked at Si Wen Ming and asked in confusion.

"I am saving the last place for Zi-Wei Emperor star," answered Si

Wen Ming smilingly while looking at Ji Hao. "Nine is an extreme number... The number of nine is also the limit of spirit stars that can be contained in the body of a human being...I have a chance of becoming the next human emperor, but one of the nine spirit stars of every human Emperor must be Zi-Wei Emperor star, generation after generation, without exception. Therefore, I have to save a place of spirit star for Zi-Wei emperor."

Ji Hao spread his hands. He was truly speechless.

Alright, it turned out before entering into Pan Xi world for this life-and-death game, all leaders of the alliance of human clans had make some solid preparations.

A sixteen-star Divine Magus! And Si Wen Ming mentioned nothing about it.

Ji Hao shook his head and activated the immemorial sun streamer floating above his head. The sky was darkened immediately as the streamer began absorbing sun power.

Chapter 679: Burn

Oddly shaped metal puppets roared ceaselessly towards Gong Sun Yuan like a tsunami. But with the help of the sword light released by Si Wen Ming, all metal puppets and Jia Clan warriors approaching Gong Sun Yuan were struck away. Taking a deep breath, Gong Sun Yuan turned around, looked at Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming and said, "Earl Yao...and brother Wen Ming, I owe you one."

While speaking, Gong Sun Yuan's eyes sparkled brightly as he took a glance at the thirty-six large black flags. He was a bit disappointed towards Gong Gong Wuyou. Gong Gong Wuyou said that Gong Gong Family would support Gong Sun Yuan with all of their powers and help him to become the next human Emperor. But under such an emergency situation, when Gong Sun Yuan risked his own life to cover the others' retreat, Gong Gong Wuyou did nothing but flee into Fallen Land under River Earl's protection!

"These kinds of people are not even qualified to cooperate with me! The oath of alliance?" Gong Sun Yuan swung his sword and fiercely hacked at the heavy shield held in Jia Clan warrior's hand into two. His look turned ice-cold as he murmured, "Do our You Xiong Family need the help of Gong Gong Family?"

Ji Hao activated the immemorial sun streamer, which had started absorbing the sunlight being released from the three suns of Pan Xi world speedily. The sunlight was absorbed so fast that the area ten-thousand miles in radius around Ji Hao had become purely dark. All of the sunlight was swallowed up by the streamer.

"Why are you all crowding? Wanna give me some convenience to burn you?" Ji Hao laughed out loud while looking at those gathering battle puppets. He gripped the sun streamer with both of his hands and swung fiercely in the air.

Golden essence sun fire descended from the sky, looking like a

golden, transparent rain falling from the air. It silently released a splendid golden mist that spread in the sky. Such a beautiful scene contained a strong, destructive power of killing. Without touching Gong Sun Yuan and any of his three-thousand warriors, the golden fire rain fell on the ground. All objects touched by the essence sun fire were set ablaze, including those metal puppets released by the few Xiu Clan young men, and those Jia Clan warriors.

Countless spell symbols sparkled on the surface of those metal puppets as the defensive magic formation set inside their bodies quickly consumed stored magic crystals, fending against the essence sun fire. But the essence sun fire was way too powerful, that those spell symbols were burned out layer by layer, and those defensive magic formations were destroyed within the blink of an eye. The fire easily reached the bodies of those metal puppets.

The secretly-crafted alloy produced by Xiu Clan master craftsmen seemed to be totally vulnerable to the essence sun fire. Only a very few powerful metal puppets, which had cores made from extremely precious divine materials, could hold on for a second before they were burned into a puddle of liquid and evaporated ultimately. Over a hundred thousand small to mid-scale metal puppets were burned out almost within a flash. Right after that, it was those Jia Clan warriors' turn to suffer.

As elite Jia Clan warriors, the armors worn by them were much stronger than those metal puppets, and could even withstand continuous heavy attacks launched by Divine Magi without being harmed. Nevertheless, facing the essence sun fire released by Ji Hao, ninety-nine percent of those armors only sparkled shortly and slightly before they were burned into liquid and evaporated along with a series of cracking noises made by spell symbols contained in these armors.

The armors worn by those Jia Clan warriors who were wrapped up by the essence sun fire melted right on their bodies, which was truly a nightmare. Their skins were burned out by the metal

liquid, and in some areas of their bodies, even translucent bones were exposed. They howled out in pain, trying their best to boost up their life-force and attempt to heal their bodies. Nevertheless, after burning out their armors, the essence sun fire quietly lingered on their bodies.

Muscles were burned out layer by layer, and then the fire surrounded their bones. Soon, those nearly indestructible bones were silently evaporated as well. Thousands of human-shaped torches desperately dashed around on the ground while letting out shrill howls. The howls had lasted for the span of around a breath before these human-shaped torches disappeared as well.

Only spheres of essence sun fire landed on the ground, silently setting the rocks and soil ablaze, then burning all these into nothingness as well. The armors worn by the tens of Jia Clan warrior leaders were obviously genuine treasures, and might have been pre-world holy weapons looted by their ancestors from an unknown world. Therefore, under the essence sun fire, these armors lasted much longer than the ordinary ones. Nevertheless, even pre-world holy weapons couldn’t stand the burning of essence sun fire. A deep cracking noise came from deep inside these armors. Meanwhile, the owners of these armors were struggling and running away. The temperature inside the armor rose swiftly, and the bodies of those Jia Clan warrior leaders burned, making them cry and howl in pain.

In the distance, Dishi Fang screamed out while he pulled out the black staff subconsciously.

Gong Sun Yuan immediately raised his long sword and growled provokingly at Dishi Fang, "Dishi Fang! Didn’t you claim that you are the most extraordinary one among the entire Yu Clan? What? Do you dare to fight fairly against me?"

Dishi Fang paused for a short while. He waved the black staff, seeming to not know what to do. Indeed, he had said something like that. But his army was suffering a great loss right now! Less

than a million non-humankind beings had taken part in this life-and-death game, but thousands of them were already burned to death by Ji Hao. By now, the other Jia Clan warriors under his command, who could be counted as the strongest ones, were also in a fatal danger. If all these warriors fell, how would Dishi Fang explain this to his superiors?

Besides, even those Jia Clan warrior leaders who came from large Jia Clan families that had long histories and had looted countless worlds couldn't withstand Ji Hao's attack, even though they all had powerful treasures with them. Clearly, the immemorial sun streamer floating upon Ji Hao's head was some kind of supreme treasure.

Ji Hao killed his enemies with such a powerful treasure, could this be counted as a fair fight?

Dishi Fang was confused deeply. He subconsciously waved the black staff, and next, a dense dark cloud emerged above Ji Hao's head. Following a rumbling thunder, hundreds of huge thunderbolts roared down.

Ji Hao chuckled as a dim stream of light emerged from above his head. all thunderbolts disappeared as the fell into the dim light stream, then dazzled out from the air around Dishi Fang in the next moment. Dishi Fang and the group of non-humankind leaders didn't even realize what was happening before hundreds of thunderbolts overwhelmingly struck down. The thunderbolt surged ragingly and crushed the space for around ten-miles in radius. Within this area, every single thing was struck into ashes, including the air and the ground. The space of the area disappeared, only leaving behind a dark hole.

Inside the dark hole, turbid airstreams had been rolling while the surrounding normal space slowly moved inwards like water streams. After half an hour, this destroyed area of space was finally fixed.

Nevertheless, Dishi Fang and his people were gone for good, without leaving a single hair.

"How did this happen?" Si Wen Ming stared at Ji Hao in shock. Dishi Fang had already put the power of great Dao of Pan Xi world in use, but why were they wiped out from this world by the thunderbolts?

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes, seeming to be thinking about something.

These non-humankind beings had indeed brought the great Dao of nature under control, but they seemed to not pay enough attention to their own defensive powers. Maybe they thought they had already attained the fiercest killing weapon and didn’t need any defenses anymore?

Chapter 680: Invincible Defense

Ji Hao hurriedly left Si Wen Ming and Gong Sun Yuan and rode on Mr. Crow's back, flying around in the sky without a destination.

Dishi Fang was struck into ashes by the thunderbolt released by him. The over ten-thousand elite Jia Clan warriors, nearly a hundred Yu Clan people and around ten Xiu Clan elites under his command were all killed as well. The early warning system of the non-humankind was quite advanced, that after Ji Hao had hovered in the air for half a day, a hundreds of meters in diameter, round-shaped metal plate flew swiftly over from a distance.

A few Yu Clan young men stood on the first metal place. Seeing Mr. Crow and Ji Hao, who were flying around in the sky, a Yu Clan young man raised his black staff. But he then hesitated and waved his hand forward.

"Send a few people, capture him alive."

No matter what, Yu Clan people valued their faces very much. Ji Hao was all alone with Mr. Crow, which was a flying mount, and the pair of baby fire snakes on his shoulder seemed to be completely powerless. To proud noble Yu Clan people, activating the great Dao of nature of the entire Pan Xi world for a single enemy was way too humiliating.

Ten Jia Clan warriors responded, then rose into the sky, dropped from the metal plate under their feet and flew towards Ji Hao.

"Lowly human being, give up all resistance, our lord has something to ask you." A Jia Clan warrior shouted out from tens of miles away.

Ji Hao gave a deep growl and made Mr. Crow stop in midair. Seeing the ten Jia Clan warriors coming closer and closer, Ji Hao laughed, raised his foot and stepped on a fiery cloud, dashing

directly towards them without activating any treasure. Ji Hao flew as swiftly as a beam of sunlight. He flashed through the air and reached in front of a Jia Clan warrior's face, kneeing straight on the spot between the Jia Clan warriors' legs.

This Jia Clan warrior was only a high-level Magus King. Being kneed by Ji Hao, his armor in that area was shattered immediately, and even his pelvic bones were smashed. Blood flowed down in big streams along his pair of legs.

The poor Jia Clan warriors held his lower stomach with his hands while falling onto the ground. The other nine Jia Clan warriors circled Ji Hao around in anger, hacking their sharp weapons fiercely down towards Ji Hao's limbs. Although they were enraged by Ji Hao's shameless sneak attack, they still remembered the order given by the Yu Clan young man just now. They tried to capture Ji Hao alive instead of launching deadly attacks on him.

The Pan Xi divine mirror quaked slightly in Ji Hao's spiritual space. A barely visible dim light flashed across Ji Hao's body, and next, nine sharp weapons hacked on the air less than an inch away from Ji Hao's body, then disappeared simultaneously. In the very next moment, the nine Jia Clan warriors howled out in pain together. In an unimaginably weird way, their weapons suddenly zipped out from right before their faces. They didn't have the time to put down their masks before their own weapons hacked deeply into their faces

As Ji Hao injured their friend, the nine Jia Clan warriors didn't save their powers when they launched attacks towards him, but in the end, their attacks landed solidly on their own bodies. The sharp edges of their weapons cut deeply into their faces. A Jia Clan warrior, who was holding a heavy ax and had hacked down towards Ji Hao the most violently, even chopped half of his own skull off with his own ax.

A soul-piercing pain came right away, making the nine Jia Clan warriors howl loudly.

But after all, all these Jia Clan warriors were rather experienced. After being weirdly hacked by themselves, their first reaction was stepping back as quickly as possible. The Jia Clan warrior who had chopped half of his skull off even swung his arm backward timely and caught his flying skull, forcibly putting it back onto his head. Streams of blood-red light sparkled on his wounds and soon, the scary injury was healed.

These injuries could never frighten these Jia Clan warriors. They stepped back for hundreds of meters, took a long gasp and let their wounds heal. After that, they glanced at each other, eyes sparkling with a fierce light while rushing swiftly up towards Ji Hao, leaving shreds of afterimages in the air.

This time, they didn't launch the attack together, and instead, encircled Ji Hao. The weakest Jia Clan warriors tried to hack Ji Hao one more time. This hack was fast and fierce, and the airstream caused by it was extremely sharp. The blade edge sliced the air open, not even causing the slightest swishing noise.

Ji Hao stood perfectly still, letting this Jia Clan warrior hack on his own body, once again. Another dim light stream flashed across, and the blade held in the Jia Clan warriors' hands suddenly disappeared. Same as the last time, a dazzling blade light flashed across the neck of the Jia Clan warrior in the next moment, sending a large head flying into the air as blood sprayed out.

"What the hell!" The leader of the ten Jia Clan warriors burst with a raging curse while hurriedly dashing up, grabbing the head and putting it together with the body of the Jia Clan warrior before his life-force disappeared completely.

Strong life-force was boosted up in the body of the Jia Clan warrior who had his head cut off by himself. Around his broken neck, the muscles and skin began growing, and soon, his head and body connected back together. Within the span of a few breaths, this lethal injury was healed completely.

"This...Is he a ghost?" The Jia Clan warrior who had just beheaded and nearly killed himself, thanked his leader and then confusedly popped his four eyes out, staring at Ji Hao and said, "my blade...I didn't..."

Another two Jia Clan warriors glanced at each other, then put their weapons away. One of them threw a heavy punch at Ji Hao's face while the other one straightened the forefinger and middle finger of his right hand, fiercely piercing towards Ji Hao's spine.

Ji Hao stood still, with a faint smile on his face. Next moment, the Jia Clan warrior who punched Ji Hao from the front had his face hollowed by his own fist, then being sent to over ten miles away. The one who pierced Ji Hao in the back howled out at the same time, as two fingers had violently poked into his eyeball; the two foot-long fingers almost sinking entirely into his head.

All Jia Clan warriors surrounded Ji Hao had their hearts sink. They had encountered countless enemies, but no matter how powerful their enemies were or how hard those enemies were to deal with, these Jia Clan warriors could always chop all of their enemies into meat paste as long as they released all their powers and killed like machines.

Nothing as weird as this had ever happened to them. An enemy stood right in front of them, letting them do whatever they wanted to him. Yet, these Jia Clan warriors could do nothing to him.

"Hm, why don't you just try harder?" Ji Hao rubbed his own chin and said to these Jia Clan warriors seriously. "Just try harder, hm I would like to know how tough I am! In fact, I am here seeking for a good strike!"

In the distance, the Yu Clan young man who was commanding this non-humankind army growled in rage while slightly shaking the black staff held in his hand. Immediately, a world-destroying power emerged and transformed into a smoky, enormous hand, grasping down towards Ji Hao.

Ji Hao still stayed unmoved.

Along with a loud series of howls, over ten Yu Clan people around the Yu Clan young man seemed to be gripped and squeezed by the hand of an invisible giant, their bones cracking loudly. Next, those Yu Clan people were squeezed into bloody pieces of meat, which were completely out of shape.

Except for Ji Hao himself, every single one on the scene was dumbfounded by what they had just seen, and the entire area fell into a deathly silence.

Chapter 681: Frontal Defeat

Even the power of great Dao of nature couldn’t harm Ji Hao?

The Yu Clan young man and all his people were all stunned. This time, the biggest reason for the non-humankind to confidently start this life-and-death game was the fact that they could control the power of great Dao of Pan Xi world. Crushed by the power of the great Dao of a whole world, all Magus Kings, Divine Magi, princes, all elite young people from any top-grade human clans and families, would surely die.

But, Ji Hao wasn’t afraid of the power of great Dao of Pan Xi world, not even a little bit!

"Hehe, can’t you do anything to me? Then don’t blame me for this!" Ji Hao laughed out loud while the immemorial sun streamer flashed out from above his head. A raging golden flame transformed into over ten fiery dragons, hovering around him. The ten Jia Clan warriors surrounded Ji Hao howled out once again, then being wrapped up by essence sun fire.

Nine suns spear let out a shrill scream as it was activated by Ji Hao. Ji Hao gripped the spear and flicked his wrist, releasing the pair of present-shaped small blades. They zipped out swiftly, transforming into a dazzling pair of golden lights, attacking the bodies of the few Jia Clan warriors around him.

The thick armors worn by those Jia Clan warriors had already been burned glowing red and softened. Spell symbols contained in the armors fell apart one after another while the defensive power of those armors dropped to an extreme level. Sliced by the nine suns spear, those heavy armors were torn apart like paper. Jia Clan warriors howled hysterically as their strong bodies were punctured by the sharp spear.

These injuries couldn’t affect these Jia Clan warriors too much, because as long as they had enough time, their life-force would

heal their wounds speedily. Nevertheless, the essence sun fire drilled into their bodies from the nine sun spear. The golden flame burned ragingly inside their internal organs, causing an indescribably great pain. It made them feel like being burned in lava, and made these experienced, brave Jia Clan warriors howl and cry.

Flame surged out from their eyes and ears; when they howled, the essence sire fire would swoosh out from their mouths. Their bodies were burning from the inside, and their strong life-force was the best fuel. A tiny little bit of essence sun fire could set all of their spirit blood ablaze, burning their blood and flesh, bone and tendons and internal organs.

Sun, what was sun? The extreme of all kinds of energies in the world. Burning everything, destroying everything, that was the sun!

The Yu Clan young man holding a black staff was growling ragingly. He recognized the essence sun fire released by Ji Hao. Therefore, he waved the black staff and attempted to bring Ji Hao's essence sun fire under control. Nevertheless, Ji Hao's essence sun fire contained the great Dao of Sun of both Pan Gu world and Pan Xi world, and had already been through a magical, unspeakable transformation. No matter how hard the Yu Clan young man tried, the essence sun fire remained unmoved at all.

Within the short span of a few breaths, over ten Jia Clan warriors were burned into drifting ashes. Their armors and weapons were all burned out by the powerful essence sun fire. This made Ji Hao quite disappointed, as he was planning to recycle some of those armors and weapons. After all, these warriors were all top-grade ones among their kind, and their weapons and armors were all good pieces.

"Shame, such a shame, why are these things not fireproof?" Ji Hao laughed out loud, then transformed into a golden stream of light, zipping into the crowd of non-humankind beings. The pair of

crescent-shaped blades caused a shrill swishing noise as they transformed into golden beams of light, dazzling all over the place.

The nine suns spear, which was crafted by the mysterious man himself, was way too powerful. Wherever it reached, armors would be sliced open like tofu while shields would be torn apart like paper. Countless defensive spell symbols lit up on the surfaces of those metal plates under the feet of those non-humankind beings. Yet, after the two beams of golden lights silently flashed across the area, the hundreds of metal plates all split up, falling onto the ground while letting out large clouds of dense smoke and thunderous booms.

Over a hundred Jia Clan warriors had blood sprayed out of their bodies like blood fountains. More terrifyingly, tiny spots of essence sun fire and been sent into their bodies, and their blood and flesh had started burning intensively already.

"This fire is so strange, why can’t I kill it?"

"Damn it, it is burning inside my body!"

"Ah! What the hell is this?! Why can’t my dark talisman kill it?!"

"Hold off, hold off! These two blades are strange! Ah! My shield!"

The two beams of golden light flew all over the sky. Wherever they swept across, no matter shields, armors or defensive magic, everything would be penetrated immediately. Jia Clan warriors cried and howled while trying whatever they could to fend against the pair of small blades. Yet, even the sturdiest shield of theirs was easily torn apart.

Thousands of Jia Clan warriors were thrown into a great mess by the pair of small blades while hundreds of them were surrounded by golden flame. The essence sun fire was burning their bodies mercilessly.

The Yu Clan young man with a black staff finally realized what was happening. Since he couldn’t control Ji Hao’s essence sun fire,

he should kill the fire with its opposite natural power. The black staff was shaken intensively as the black erect eye released a dazzling light. Next, the three moons, which had dimmed down long ago, suddenly showed up in the sky.

An incomparably dense moon power suffused the air. Silver moon power streams condensed into fist-sized water drops, falling from the sky along with a bone-piercing coldness. Countless silver water drops left numerous silver traces in the sky, that looked like a breathtaking rain of shooting stars

These water drops were condensed from the purest essence moon power; they could kill all kinds of fire in this world.

Ji Hao’s essence sun fire clashed against these essence moon water drops, generating a loud sizzling noise. The sun power and moon power were devouring each other, making those Jia Clan warriors, who were burning by the fire, sigh in relief. The fire was still burning inside their bodies, but it was already much better than a while ago.

"You are indeed smart!" Ji Hao abruptly moved to in front of the Yu Clan young man, and said smilingly to him, "But you forgot one thing...Why didn’t you leave a few warriors to protect you?"

The handsome and white face of that Yu Clan young man instantly twisted in fear. He showed his teeth, looked at Ji Hao and screamed out.

"Help!!!"

Before his voice faded, Ji Hao swept the nine suns spear across the air and sliced open the luxurious armor wearing by the Yu Clan young man. The Yu Clan young man was cut directly into two while screaming. Large streams of blood gushed out. Ji Hao snatched the black staff over, then raised his spear and hacked violently on the black erect eye upon the staff.

With a black staff like this, although one could control the great

Dao of nature of Pan Xi world, the staff itself wasn't tough at all. Ji Hao smashed the black erect eye with a single move, causing countless cracks to appear on the staff.

"It's your turn." Ji Hao bumped into the group of Jia Clan warriors while laughing loudly. The nine suns spear raised streams of golden light, cutting the bodies of these Jia Clan warriors in an unstoppable way.

In despair, those Jia Clan warriors wielded their weapons and launched the fiercest attack towards Ji Hao with all of their powers. But all they did was useless. All attacks were useless. Their weapons hacked towards Ji Hao, but all ended up on their own bodies, or that of their friends. They couldn't harm even a hair of Ji Hao, but Ji Hao could easily cut their armors open with the nine suns spear and chop off their heads.

After a quarter of an hour, a big half of those thousands of Jia Clan warriors were killed by Ji Hao. Surviving Jia Clan warriors ran away desperately, daring not to even turn around and take another glance at Ji Hao.

Chapter 682: Encounter with Pan Xi

The immemorial sun streamer could burn everything while the nine suns spear could destroy the hardest thing in the world. Added to the horror was the absolute defense provided by Pan Xi mirror. Ji Hao traveled around the world with Mr. Crow, encountering over ten non-humankind troops coming to this area as reinforcements. Single handedly, Ji Hao destroyed them all.

Within a couple of days, the name and title of Ji Hao had imprinted deeply in the hearts of Yemo Sha and Yemo Tuo. Hundreds of Yu Clan people and tens of thousands of Jia Clan elite warriors were killed by Ji Hao. To the humankind, this was undoubtedly a great credit, but to Yemo Sha, who was the highest commander of the non-humankind army in this game, this was an absolute humiliation.

The Yu Clan had a tradition that if any family member showed a little bit of weakness, this humiliation would be added to the entire family. Therefore, Yemo Sha, Yemo Tuo and all the other others from Dark Sun families had now been seeing Ji Hao as their greatest humiliation. They silently swore that they would chop Ji Hao into a thousand pieces.

This day, Gong Sun Yuan was still standing on the mountaintop, covering those local people under his lead, retreating into Fallen Land. A great non-humankind army trod on a dense mist, approaching in a formidable array.

Gong Sun Yuan’s face suddenly turned especially dark. To him, the small troop under Dishi Fang’s command was already so hard to deal with; there was no way that he could stop this main force of the non-humankind. He turned around and saw countless local people moving towards Fallen Land.

"Brothers, this time, we are truly risking our lives!" Gong Sun Yuan raised the long sword held in his hand, showed his teeth and

growled. Afterward, he smiled bitterly to the three-thousand warriors of his and continued, "if I knew about this...We should have enlisted less local people."

Gong Sun Yuan inherited the kingly acting style from his ancestor, Emperor Xuan Yuan. After coming to Pan Xi world, he led his warriors and broke numerous large local clans one after another, teaching these local people about accepting the civilization brought by him, with iron and blood. After a series of education, those local people all become Gong Sun Yuan's people. As a proud descendant of Emperor Xuan Yuan, Gong Sun Yuan would never allow himself to abandon his people and flee when the enemies attacked. Therefore, facing the unstoppable non-humankind army, Gong Sun Yuan chose to bring these local people all into Fallen Land.

But now, even Gong Sun Yuan was a bit disappointed. Even if he wanted to educate these local people, that could wait until he won this life-and-death game, couldn't it? Now what? Those local warriors could barely give him any help in this war, and instead, they had all become burden.

A few You Xiong Family warrior leaders raised their weapons high together and shouted out. "A life-and-death fight!"

Gong Sun Yuan showed his teeth again, clanged his shield loudly with his sword, then growled harshly, "Indeed, a life-and-death fight, this is all we can do!"

Gnashing his teeth, Gong Sun Yuan told himself that even if he had to die in this place, he could not lose the spirit given by his ancestors. Emperor Xuan Yuan never abandoned a single one of his people and fled, never. He could lose his own life, but not this honor that was inherited from his ancestors.

"It doesn't have to be life-and-death fight... Hm, Earl Yao is back!" Si Wen Ming grinningly glanced at Gong Sun Yuan, then said calmly.

Mr. Crow's entire body was shining with a golden fiery light as he flew swiftly over, leaving a miles long, golden-red streak in the sky. Ji Hao stood on Mr. Crow's head, with a large wisp of hair held in his hand. Hanging under the hair were over ten heads that had twisted faces and had been swaying in the wind. If one looked closer, one would find that on each of these twisted faces, an erect eye was located in between the pair of eyebrows. These heads all belonged to Yu Clan people.

From tens of miles away, Ji Hao swung his right hand up and threw those heads of Yu Clan people towards the non-humankind army, bringing up a strong gust of wind. Looking at Yemo Sha, who was in the front of the army, he gave a laugh then began taking in a strong and resonant voice.

"Here, I think these belong to you... no need to thank me! Their bodies are fifty-thousand miles away, this way. Just go and collect them now. Otherwise, wild beasts might come and eat those bodies."

The faces of Yemo Sha and the group of Yu Clan people around him all turned blue. Around ten Jia Clan warriors rushed up, each catching a head thrown out by Ji Hao. After that, their faces turned extremely sulky.

"Earl Yao Ji Hao! How dare you harm the bodies of our people... You, you, you! Even death cannot atone for the offense! I, I, you..." Yemo Sha was so angry that even his three eyes nearly popped out from his eye sockets. He gripped the black staff with his left hand, which was sparkling with a dim light.

"What is the big deal about harming the bodies of your people? Like you never do that to the others!" Mr. Crow floated in the air while Ji Hao stood on his head, coldly looking at Yemo Sha and continued, "Cut the crap. Is each one of you here?"

Yemo Sha gave a vicious grin and wielded his hand. Instantly, countless human heads were thrown out by Jia Clan warriors.

Loud thudding sounds could then be heard endlessly, as the heads of incalculable elite human beings fell from the sky, knocking huge holes out of the ground. Sneering coldly and evilly, Yemo Sha said, "These past few days, we have broken three-hundred and seventy-two battle forts built by your stupid, reckless human beings, and killed over seven-million, thirty-three thousand elites of yours. As for the warriors under the commands of these elites...all dead."

Gasping deeply, Yemo Sha pointed at Fallen Land, sneered again and continued, "We came to Fallen Land... to kill all of you."

Seeing the heads of elite human beings falling from the sky like huge raindrops, Ji Hao felt that even his heart had twisted. A strong coldness rose from under his feet, surging directly into his head. Yet, within this bone-piercing coldness, he also felt that every single cell of his body had been burning ragingly.

So many heads...so many people!

Yemo Sha killed them all. Within these couple of days, from the ten-million elite human beings who had taken part in this life-and-death game, over seven-million, thirty-three thousand elite human beings were already killed. These non-humankind beings brought the great Dao of nature under control, which made them a true disaster.

The countless human heads fell ceaselessly down from the sky. Those Jia Clan warriors laughed wildly and loudly while taking out piles of human heads from space tools, throwing down towards the ground.

"I suddenly don’t feel guilty anymore for chopping off the heads of your people." Ji Hao abruptly laughed out and said. Looking at Yemo Sha, Ji Hao continued, "Perhaps, I should learn from you, and in the future, I should make all of you into puppets after I have killed you. You have to believe that the puppet-making and zombie-raising skills of our Magus Palace are actually advanced as well."

Si Wen Ming and Gong Sun Yuan all had their faces twisted. So many elite human beings! These millions of elites were carefully selected from tens of thousands of large clans and families, but within these couple of days, they were all beheaded.

"I will turn every single bone of yours into a souvenir!" Yemo Sha said with a cold, faint smile. Then, he waved his hand towards Ji Hao and ordered, "Kill him."

A thin, human-shaped silhouette dashed out from behind Yemo Sha. She dashed up to Ji Hao almost immediately and meanwhile, she swiftly slapped on Ji Hao’s chest with her palm.

A dim of light silently emerged, and next, Pan Xi, who had just surprisingly attacked Ji Hao, slapped heavily on her own chest and staggered back for tens of steps.

Chapter 683: Fight Pan Xi

When Pan Xi slapped on Ji Hao's chest, the mysterious man abruptly gave a heavy sigh in Ji Hao's spiritual space and said, "Pan Xi...She has been turned into a puppet. These non-humankind beings are indeed ambitious."

Ji Hao's heart drummed. This tall and slim woman with a perfectly beautiful face... was Pan Xi? And she was turned into a puppet?

Pan Xi moved way too fast, that Ji Hao only faintly saw a hazy silhouette dash over before he was slapped. Fortunately, the Pan Xi divine mirror had been keeping him under protection. The mirror released a dim light, making Pan Xi slap on her own body and stagger back.

Ji Hao was startled badly while Pan Xi stood still in confusion. She lowered her head, looking at her own hand, seeming not to know what to do. She had already gotten used to the scene of destruction that would happen every time when she made a heavy slap. But just now, she failed to kill Ji Hao, and on the contrary, she struck on her own body heavily. As a battle puppet who had already lost her original consciousness, Pan Xi couldn't understand this.

Yemo Sha and the others paused in shock as well. In a panic, Yemo Sha yelled while pointing at Ji Hao, "Pa Xi! Go! Kill him! Kill him! Keep his head! Kill him! Now!"

Pan Xi's body flashed again across the air. Immediately, tens of silhouettes of Pan Xi showed up around Ji Hao. Every single one of these silhouettes launched a heavy slap at Ji Hao. The palms of these silhouettes were different; some were crystal, some were ice-cold, some were smooth as jade, or heavy as mountains, or glowing-red...Every single palm represented a part of the great Dao of nature of Pan Xi world. Added with the immense strength that

belonged to Pan Xi herself, each slap was powerful enough to perish all living creatures in the whole world.

Ji Hao still couldn’t see Pan Xi’s movements clearly, but the Pan Xi divine mirror still automatically countered all attacks launched by Pan Xi.

Tens of slaps landed on Pan Xi’s own body. Some palms froze a few parts of her body, some caused muffled, thunderous booms. Some burned her skin red, or made poisonous green smoke puffing out from her skin, or let huge thunderbolts dazzle out from her body...

Tens of different types of natural powers struck on Pan Xi’s body simultaneously. Pan Xi was forced back again staggeringly. On her body, the injuries caused by those magical natural powers only lasted for less than a second before her body healed itself.

"Can’t she do anything to the Pan Xi divine mirror?" Nervously, Ji Hao asked the mysterious man, "She won’t take the Pan Xi mirror back, will she?"

"If she comes back alive and recovers completely, she would have thirty percent chance of taking the Pan Xi mirror back. After all, she was the original owner of the mirror." said the mysterious man doubtlessly. "But now, she is just a puppet, without consciousness. The Pan Xi divine mirror is yours, and it will always be yours. She would never have a chance to take it back."

Ji Hao settled his mind, then began looking at Pan Xi from head to toe with a relaxed mood. Although he made some physical contact with Pan Xi’s body earlier, back then, Pan Xi’s body was enormous, that the entire Holy Land was based on her body. At present, Pan Xi was of the size of an ordinary human being, which made Ji Hao quite curious about her.

The creator of a world who was called Saint Pan Xi by Pan Xi world people, generation after generation!

Pan Xi looked at Ji Hao in confusion. Her consciousness had disappeared, but her instinct told her that something was wrong. Something was truly wrong. Why did all her attacks ended up on her own body? This didn’t make any sense!

"What is this bloody woman doing?" Yemo Sha angrily waved the black staff and yelled, "Kill him, now!"

Yemo Tuo stood beside him and made a joke, "My dear cousin, she is already a dead woman, hehe!"

Yemo Sha turned around and threw a heavy punch directly on Yemo Tuo’s face. Yemo Tuo let out a muffled moan as he was punched back quickly. The few trusted warriors of his stood behind him hurriedly held him up. Afterward, these two cousins stared at each other silently. At last, Yemo Tuo politely bowed to Yemo Sha and apologized, "It was my fault, my dear cousin. Right now, we should kill Ji Hao together!"

"It would be even better if we can capture him alive!" said Yemo Sha while raising his eyebrows, "Lord Dishi Cha would certainly like to see Ji Hao as a living person...Lord Dishi Cha is now largely different from before. We should earn his favor and benefit our family."

Yemo Tuo smiled faintly. Next, Yemo Sha pointed at Ji Hao and yelled, "Pan Xi, capture him alive, alive!"

Pan Xi paused for a second, then trod upon the air, approached Ji Hao step by step. Her purely dark eyes had been sparkling with a dim light while looking at Ji Hao from up to down coldly, as if she was thinking about how to capture Ji Hao alive.

"Pan Xi, no matter how, you are the creator of this world. Even though you have fallen, your body shouldn’t suffer such blasphemy." Ji Hao looked at Pan Xi, sighed and said, "I will try my best to free you."

"You might not be able to help her." said the mysterious man

blandly, "But, you can try. You will know how powerful she truly is. Anyway, with the Pan Xi mirror, your life will never be in danger."

Ji Hao nodded. Looking at Pan Xi walking over step by step, Ji Hao punched directly towards her face.

The target of this punch was a Chaos saint who had created a world! For unknown reasons, Ji Hao suddenly turned excited. Therefore, he used hundred-percent power while launching this punch. His physical strength was activated fully, and the power attained through the mysterious cultivation method with nine turns had been boosted up as well. Meanwhile, the scorching hot spirit star power contained in his body surged into his meridians and bones just like lava bursting from an erupted volcano. The great spirit star power raised his physical strength by over ten times.

The air was vibrated when Ji Hao launched his heavy punch, sounding like a booming cannonball. The thunderous boom spread out to tens of thousands of miles away.

Si Wen Ming and Gong Sun Yuan couldn’t help but clap their hands, applauding for Ji Hao. Si Wen Ming, who knew about the identity of Ji Hao’s Shifu more or less, lowered his head, sighed and said, "He is truly a disciple of that greatly powerful being. He is just a Magus King, but how come this body of his is as tough as four-star...no, five-star Divine Magi? This punch is almost as powerful as a full attack launched by an ordinary six-star Divine Magus!"

Gong Sun Yuan stared straight at Ji Hao while murmuring subconsciously, "No big deal though, a few young kids of our You Xiong Family could also make Divine-Magus-level attacks back in their Magus King periods...with nothing more than an inherited magic treasure!"

The fist of Ji Hao was wrapped in a faint layer of fiery light as it

tore the air open and smashed on Pan Xi's face.

A great pain came while the fiery light blasted and large streams of blood sprayed out.

Ji Hao punched on Pan Xi's face, but he felt like punching right on a giant piece of moorstone with a fist made from tofu. Pan Xi's face stayed perfectly unharmed while Ji Hao's right arm exploded like a popcorn.

Blood and pieces of muscles and bones flew out in the explosion of his arm, that made Ji Hao gasp quickly in pain. He lost his sight temporarily while stepping backward quickly.

Chapter 684: Self-Hurting

Ji Hao gave a few muffled moans as the great pain came. Afterward, he took a few long gasps for air.

The flying blood streams and pieces of muscles and bones all flew backward and merged back together. Then, a blood-red light flashed across Ji Hao's body as all wounds began healing themselves. Through the wounds on his arm, the large streams of blood flew back into his body without leaving even a single drop on the outside.

Wielding his arm forward, Ji Hao then looked at Pan Xi with a darkened face.

Was this the body of a Chaos saint? She looked like a tender beautiful young girl, but she was actually a monster with an extremely tough body. Ji Hao's body was already as tough as four-star Divine Magi. But just now, when his fist bumped against Pan Xi's face, he clearly sensed that his fist was actually like a soft piece of tofu while Pan Xi's face was as solid as rocks.

"Pan Xi should be good at magic-casting." Again, the mysterious man frustrated Ji Hao slightly, "Her body wasn't too strong, at least in comparison with Pan Gu...Hm, the difference between her and Pan Gu was around a hundred times greater than the difference between you and her."

Ji Hao was almost driven crazy. Pan Xi was already as strong as a monster, but she was only a Chaos saint with the specialty of magic-casting? And Pan Gu's body was actually that strong? So if Pan Gu was alive with his body unharmed, what would he be like?"

"Did you say that the dragon-kind inherited Pan Gu's physical strength?" In his spiritual space, Ji Hao yelled at the mysterious man unpleasantly.

"In these days, the dragon-kind is weakening generation after

generation. Back in the prehistorical era, the first generation of dragons were indeed strong." said the mysterious man with a careless tone, "But as their bloodlines passed down, the bloodline power of a few dragon ancestors gradually spread to hundreds of millions of dragons. Well, the current dragon-kind is just average."

Pausing briefly, the mysterious man grinned and continued, "The phoenix-kind's soul power has been turning thinner and weaker gradually as well. Only the fertility of the humankind remains as strong, hehe, just like always. Otherwise, how could the humankind become the dominator of Pan Gu world?"

'The dominator of Pan Gu world?t Though Ji Hao while showing the whites of his eyes. 'We have been bullied by the non-humankind for so many years, that we can't even breathe. Ten million elites of us were selected out from those large clans to join this life-and-death game, the dominator of Pan Gu world? Are you joking?'

Looking at those human heads falling like raindrops, in Ji Hao's eyes, the humankind was nowhere near being the dominator of Pan Gu world.

The conversation between Ji Hao and the mysterious man happened within just a moment, and after the conversation ended, Ji Hao still needed some time to let his body heal itself completely. For healing his right arm, which exploded entirely, Ji Hao sensed that around one percent of his spirit blood had been consumed. After all, he was only a Magus King at this stage, and his spirit power couldn't be as strong and abundant as Divine Magi.

Ji Hao reached his hand to his back and pulled out the medicine calabash, poured out a few spirit-blood-replenishing pills and swallowed them up. After that, he pulled out the nine-suns spear.

"Pan Xi, ashes to ashes, you have already fallen. Just go sleep forever." Ji Hao pointed the spearhead at Pan Xi while flicking his wrist. The pair of crescent-shaped blades brought up a shrill

swishing noise, transforming into two golden streams of light, dazzling towards Pan Xi's eyes.

Pan Xi popped her eyes out, staring straight at Ji Hao.

Clang! Clang! The pair of small blades struck on Pan Xi's eyeballs and generated some fire sparkles before being rebounded while quaking intensively. Pan Xi closed her eyes as two extremely thin streams of blood flew out from her eye sockets. However, soon, she opened her eyes again and the blood streams disappeared; no wound could be found on her eyeballs.

"It's not so easy to let her go back to sleep, just try harder. She can't harm you anyway." The mysterious man irresponsibly left Ji Hao these words before his enormous body gradually faded in Ji Hao's spiritual space.

Ji Hao gave a long roar while wielding the nine suns spear with both of his hands. The long spear spun swiftly like a winnower, bringing up countless golden, cold light spots, piercing towards Pan Xi. Pan Xi narrowed her eyes and stared at Ji Hao while moving backward step by step.

Along with countless dazzling streams of light, the nine suns spear zipped towards Pan Xi over and over again, but not for once could the spear touch Pan Xi's body. Ji Hao looked at Pan Xi in shock. After each time she took a step back, the air surrounding her would twist slightly. The spear sent out by Ji Hao was always less than a millimeter away from her body, yet, it could never touch her.

Within a second, tens of thousands of attacks had been launched by Ji Hao, but no physical contact had ever happened between Pan Xi and the nine sun spear. Although Pan Xi had already fallen, her body still possessed the terrifyingly great power. Despite the fact that Ji Hao had so many supreme treasures with him, he could do nothing to Pan Xi at all.

Tens of thousands of attacks had all missed the target. Ji Hao

widely opened his eyes as Pan Xi's body suddenly flashed across the air and showed up right before Ji Hao's eyes. She slightly swung her pair of hands, then her palms landed on Ji Hao's body along with a strong stream of power and a loud swishing noise.

A dim stream of light flashed across the surface of Ji Hao's body, and next, the hundreds of meter in radius force field created by Pan Xi's move suddenly fell into the non-humankind army behind Yemo Sha. Hundreds of Jia Clan warriors couldn't react timely and were pressed down from the air, thudding heavily against the ground like meteorites. Countless visible power streams coiled around these Jia Clan warriors, wriggling like serpents, squeezing a loud series of cracking noise out of their bodies. Soon, the heavy armors worn by these Jia Clan warriors were forcibly turned into wasted metal pieces.

Yemo Sha didn't have enough time to stop Pan Xi before he saw Pan Xi, who seemed to be completely useless now, boost her power up once again. The force field created by her instantly became over a hundred times more powerful. The hundreds of Jia Clan warriors inside the force field howled out in a great pain while their tall and strong bodies were squeezed into meat balls. Their armors were broken as well as their bones. These elite Jia Clan warriors were just like berries inside a juicer; every single drop of liquid contained in their bodies had been drained.

"Pan Xi!" Yemo Sha growled out in a great rage, "Capture Ji Hao alive! Do not accidentally injure my people!"

Pan Xi's eyes sparkled with the dim light. Capture Ji Hao alive? Wasn't she doing that right now? Accidentally injure? Why would he accidentally injure anyone? Pan Xi's original consciousness had already disappeared, and she could never understand such a complicated question. She simply spread her arms and rushed up, attempting to catch Ji Hao.

Crack! Pan Xi's pair of arms swished out from the air, around the body of a Yu Clan elderly man. As the snow-white, smooth arms

swung inwards, the Yu Clan elderly man was immediately turned into two before he could even give a moan.

Ji Hao took a few steps backward, raised the nine suns spear while looking at Pan Xi helplessly. Pan Xi frowned, confusedly looked at Ji Hao, then pounced on him once again. She tried quite hard to wield her fists and swiftly launch hundreds of thousands of punches at Ji Hao. She had to capture Ji Hao alive, therefore, she couldn't attack him on vital body parts. Instead, rather carefully, Pan Xi punched on Ji Hao's limbs.

The dim light sparked on Ji Hao's body. The hundreds of thousands of punches launched by Pan Xi within a second were like a destructive tornado, sweeping across Yemo Sha's army. Over a hundred thousand Jia Clan warriors cried out together as countless heavy punches landed on their bodies, smashed their armors and twisted their bodies, putting them on the ground, struggling and crying.

Thousands of warriors with poor luck were knocked directly on the heads by Pan Xi, such that their heads and helmets exploded together.

Chapter 685: Chi You

"Great job!" Seeing the non-humankind army falling into a great mess, Si Wen Ming couldn't' help but laugh out loud. The intense laughter even caused a stomachache, making him holding his stomach with his hands.

"Just relying on magic treasures!" Gong Sun Yuan curved his lips slightly downwards, snorted scornfully yet with jealousy. He popped out his eyes, staring at Ji Hao while wondering what exactly was the treasure that had been protecting Ji Hao.

'That can't be a Magus-King-level magic treasure... Not even Divine-Magus-level treasure can be so powerful.' thought Gong Sun Yuan. 'I heard that Earl Yao's father had attained the inheritance of a Master Supreme Magus, along with many Supreme-Magus-level divine treasures. Does that mean this defensive magic treasure of Ji Hao is a divine treasure?'

"Small clans indeed have their own advantages." clicking his tongue, Gong Sun Yuan said slowly.

Ji Hao was born in the Gold Crow clan, and his father was warrior leader of that clan. Back in his clan, Ji Xia was a powerful man. Therefore, he attained the inheritance of his ancestor, and for any great treasure he gained, he would give it to Ji Hao the first. Unlike Ji Hao, Gong Sun Yuan was from the You Xiong Family, which was a large, influential family, with countless Great Elders and Elders and over thirty prince-level elites. The ancestors of the You Xiong Family had indeed left quite many good pieces, yet, even Gong Sun Yuan didn't have a divine treasure to protect himself.

Si Wen Ming grinningly glanced at Gong Sun Yuan, then narrowed his eyes, laughed and said, "I am the only son as well, hehe!"

Gong Sun Yuan's face turned slightly green as he raised his head,

looking at the sky silently. Si Wen Ming was the only son of Marquis Chong Si Xi, because of which, he attained all benefits brought by the star offering ceremony. He had taken in seven spirit stars into his body all at once, and that consumed a piece of pre-world secret treasure, ‘divine soil’. That was the only piece of divine soil possessed by the entire humankind! This was the good side of being the only son.

"It’s nothing to be proud of." Gong Sun Yuan wielded the long sword held in his hand, smoothly flicked the sword tip and said, "For everything I have, I earned it with my sword."

Solemnly, Si Wen Ming looked at Gong Sun Yuan, nodded seriously and said, "Prince Gong Sun protected these local people, this is something that Emperor Xuanyuan would do. I, Wen Ming, admire you for this...Ha, what a reckless boy!"

Gong Sun Yuan hurriedly raised his head and looked at Ji Hao. Ji Hao was playing a new trick.

While fending himself against the crazy attacks launched by Pan Xi with the Pan Xi divine mirror, Ji Hao was laughing loudly and rushing towards Yemo Sha.

Yemo Sha, Yemo Tuo and the other Yu Clan people had been screaming hysterically. Each of those over a thousand Yu Clan young men was now holding a black staff. They wielded the staff together, ceaselessly activating all kinds of natural powers to attack Ji Hao.

Nevertheless, things would have still been under control if they didn’t make the moves. But once they did, the air was immediately covered up by dense dark clouds. Among all natural power attacks, the most powerful, fastest thunderbolts descended from the sky one after another, like a storm of destruction, striking straight on Ji Hao’s head. However, as the dim light sparkled on Ji Hao’s head, all thunderbolts disappeared. In the very next moment, these thunderbolts dazzled down from above the heads of Yemo Sha and

the other Yu Clan people.

Fortunately, Yemo Sha and the other Yu Clan people reacted timely. They hurriedly swung their black staffs and dispelled most of those thunderbolts, but still, hundreds of thunderbolts struck into the part of the army which had the most Jia Clan warriors gathered. Over a thousand Jia Clan warriors let out a series of muffled moans while they were struck down on the ground, vomiting blood. They didn't even get to figure out what had just happened.

Even worse, Pan Xi had still been crazily attacking Ji Hao. Her fists swooshed towards Ji Hao, then weirdly smashed on the bodies of Jia Clan warriors. Pan Xi's fists were unstoppable, no matter how thick were the armors worn by those Jia Clan warriors or what kind of life-saving treasures they had, Pan Xi's fists would smash their bones directly. From time to time, some poor ones would be hit on the heads and die right on the spot.

"Since you want to kill me, I'll have to take your lives first!" Ji Hao had his eyes fixed on Yemo Sha. He growled out while dashing towards Yemo Sha, bringing up a golden stream of light. The nine suns spear left an arc-shaped beam of light in the air, as it sent the three Jia Clan warriors standing before Yemo Sha flying away. The fourth Jia Clan warrior raised his shield, but right after that, his shield was shattered by Pan Xi's fist, followed by Ji Hao's nine suns spear slicing across his neck.

"Damn it!" Yemo Sha screamed out once again. Under the protection of Yemo Tuo and a large group of guards, he stepped backward quickly. Meanwhile, he shouted harshly, "Pan Xi, get him! Damn it! How can you be so useless?! Stop him, who can stop him?!"

Yemo Tuo suddenly leaned his head as Pan Xi's fist swished through the air, even brushing against his head. Yemo Tuo was frightened badly, and his body was even soaked in cold sweat. He then yelled at Yemo Sha, "Tell Pan Xi to stop! Yemo Sha! Tell Pan

Xi to stop! Otherwise, we will all die! She will kill us all!"

Yemo Sha hurriedly screamed, "Pan Xi! Stop! Step aside! Do not move!"

Pan Xi stopped instantly. Her body flashed across the air as she immediately moved to nearly a hundred miles away, quietly standing on a mountain.

Ji Hao laughed out loud. He was now less than three-hundred meters away from Yemo Sha. A few Xiu Clan young men released a great number of metal puppets, attempting to stop Ji Hao. Nevertheless, the essence sin fire roaring out from the immemorial sun streamer burned those metal puppets into a stream of smoke within a blink of an eye.

"Your name is Yemo Sha, right? Don't leave, give me your life! We had ten-million people joining this game of yours, right? And you have killed so many of us, haven't you? You are going to kill us all within three months, aren't you?" While growling, Ji Hao gripped the nine suns spear, rushing towards Yemo Sha with big steps.

Non-humankind warriors stepped out and tried to stop Ji Hao all the way, but their weapons couldn't even harm a hair of his. All attacks launched by Ji Hao eventually landed on the bodies of the attackers. Blood splashed everywhere while countless non-humankind warriors fell on the ground, howling in pain. When Ji Hao moved past all these people, he mercilessly gave each of them a heavy strike on their vital body parts. Within the span of a few breaths, over a thousand non-humankind warriors were killed by Ji Hao. As for those smashed to death by Pan Xi's punches, they numbered tens of thousands.

Yemo Sha and the other Yu Clan people were now right in front of Ji Hao. Ji Hao raised the nine suns spear and hacked violently down, sending away two Jia Clan warriors standing before these Yu Clan people. After that, as Ji Hao was preparing to catch up

with Yemo Sha, an especially sturdy body showed up before Ji Hao's eyes, blocking his way.

"Stop, enough!" Chi You, who was wearing a cattle horn helmet,and holding a square-shaped shield with his left hand and a long blade in the right hand, stood in front of Ji Hao, shielding those Yu Clan people. The thick mask decorated with embossments of ghost portraits covered his face, only leaving a pair of blood-red light spots sparkling in the eye area.

Chi You looked at Ji Hao and said blandly, "A very interesting little kid, you have indeed killed a lot...No wonder Lord Dishi Cha said clearly that he wants your life, not only because you killed the two sons of Lord Dishi Cha, also because you are a great threat to us."

Two hot airstreams puffed out from Chi You's nostrils as he continued coldly, "Genius barbarians like you have to be killed. We can never let you grow up. Therefore, today, please go to hell!"

Ji Hao snorted coldly. The nine suns spear pierced directly towards Chi You's throat along with a dazzling golden beam of light. Chi You slightly waved his left hand and put the square-shaped shield, which was embossed with patterns of flame and portraits of ghosts, in front of his body. The shield glowed with a dim black light.

The nine sun spear struck on the shield and generated a thunderous bang. A great counterforce came to Ji Hao that broke Ji Hao's pair of arms. Ji Hao stepped backward staggeringly.

"It's very easy for me to deal with you." said Chi You while approaching Ji Hao step by step, "As long as I don't launch any attack towards you. This 'void shield' of mine can release inexhaustible counterforce. I can kill you simply with that."

Ji Hao paused briefly, then knitted his eyebrows, looking at Chi You seriously.

Chapter 686: Chi You's Heart

"Void shield?" Ji Hao gripped the nine suns spear tighter, then took a deep breath.

While his broken bones recovered speedily, Ji Hao carefully looked at the shield held in Chi You's hand with a pair of sparkling eyes. Not a single mark was found on the surface of the shield, because the shield was especially tough and had blocked the nine suns spear completely.

"Of course, that's not its real name." Chi You raised his right hand and said. The embossments on the shield glowed with a dim light while streams of mist drifted out from the mouths of those ghost portrait embossments. "Once, I fled out from a collapsed void with this shield. Even the destruction of a world couldn't harm it, not even a little bit. Therefore, I call it void shield."

"Good shield, I have killed countless Jia Clan elites with this nine suns spear, but none of them had the armors or shields that were capable of fending against my spear." said Ji Hao while clicking his tongue. "Good, truly good, as you can have such a powerful shield, you must possess a special status among Jia Clan, right?" Ji Hao swung his arms and said. His injures had recovered completely, and by now, he could sense no more pain.

The mask worn by Chi You, which was embossed with the portraits of different kinds of ghosts and monsters, was lifted up, exposing a cold, stiff, expressionless face.

Staring at Ji Hao with a large pair of eyes, Chi You said blandly, "I am a human being...Do not get it wrong. The biggest dream of mine is replacing my human bloodline with the purest Jia Clan bloodline. But this requires a great military credit. If I present your head to Lord Dishi Cha, maybe, my dream can finally come true"

Ji Hao looked at Chi You in shock. He was right, he only had two eyes on his face. Indeed, he wasn't a non-humankind being.

Instead, he was a pure-blood human being.

The biggest dream of a pure blood human being was replacing his own bloodline with non-humankind bloodline, to grow two more eyes on his face and become a monster. In order to make a dream like this come true, he was willing to become a sharp weapon of the non-humankind, hacking mercilessly towards the other human beings who shared the same bloodline with him, without any hesitation.

"Chi You?" Ji Hao's voice suddenly turned especially cold, "You have a great dream. Hehe, Chi You? Interesting name."

"The thirty-third generation of Chi You." Chi You's voice sounded so cold and bland that every single word said by him sounded like the clang made by two huge metal boards, which could even buzz people's eardrums. "Don't you know?" continued Chi You, "You should know about the Chi You Army, one of the main forces of the great Yu Dynasty. 'Chi You' is the leader of this army.

Ji Hao took a long breath. 'Chi You Army'? He had indeed never heard about that army. While pondering upon this impressive name, Ji Hao turned around and glanced at Si Wen Ming and Gong Sun Yuan. The looks of both of them were a bit weird by now. Seeing Ji Hao turn around, Si Wen Ming coughed slightly and said in a bland tone, "Ji Hao, no one is hiding this from you on purpose, but none of us is willing to mention Chi You Army unless we encounter with them on battlefields."

Gong Sun Yuan glanced at Chi You in a complicated way and said slowly, "A bunch of betrayers who had forgotten their ancestors. They hold the weapons made by the non-humankind, wear the armors crafted by the non-humankind, risk their lives and fight for the non-humankind, expanding the territories for them. And when slaughtering the humankind, these betrayers can be even more brutal than those non-humankind beings themselves...Who would be willing to talk about them if we don't have to?"

Si Wen Ming then continued in a deep voice, "A hundred and twenty years ago in the great Chi Ban Mountain war, Emperor Shun beheaded the thirty-second generation of Chi You himself. He sealed Chi You's head under Prime Sun Mountain, abandoned the limbs in a wasted land, and let wild beasts eat them. Back then, a big half of Chi You You Army was taken out. I didn't think that the thirty-three generation of Chi You could come up so fast."

Chi You's eyes shone with a blood-red light as he waved his shield and said coldly, "You stupid ignorant barbarians, you didn't even wash off the smell of dirt on you. You aren't qualified to call us betrayers."

"Noble Yu Clan possessed the ancient, honorable bloodline. Their civilization is highly advanced; their wisdom is like stars in the sky, illuminating the whole world eternally. Becoming warriors under their command and fighting for them occupy new pieces of land is our honor, our pride." said Chi You while proudly raising his head as he scornfully snorted. He looked just like a rich man living in the city, who was facing his poor relatives from villages, his face filled with dislike and disdain.

Si Wen Ming sighed slowly and said, "Chi You, the first generation, was the very first Chi You beheaded and sealed by Emperor Xuan Yuan. He could be counted as a hero indeed. Even though he was our enemy, we still poised him sincerely. But after him, every Chi You was weaker and worse than the last one."

"They have forgotten their ancestors...Eh? Why do I feel that he has been stalling?" said Gong Sun Yuan.

On the cold face of Chi You, his mouth corner extended mechanically, showing a fake smile. After that, he said teasingly, "With your poor wisdom, it's quite something for you to find out that I am stalling."

"Damn!" Ji Hao shouted out in anger while the immemorial sun streamer swung fiercely above his head. The surrounding sunlight

was immediately absorbed by the streamer. Then, a fist-sized fire stream surged out from the streamer and transformed into a golden beam of light, dazzling towards Chi You.

Chi You unhurriedly raised the void shield. The ghost face embossed on the shield wildly opened its mouth and let out a dense smoke. The essence sun fire dazzled into the smoke, burning a sizzling noise out of it. Yet, it failed to break the defense of the shield.

"Do not underestimate my shield. This is a supreme treasure gifted by a noble Yu Clan lord." Said Chi You blandly, "According to your classification, my shield, my armor and my blade are all primordial-grade supreme treasures...If the last generation of Chi You had these treasures of mine, Emperor Shun could have never killed him."

Ji Hao’s face turned dark. Pre-world primordial supreme treasures? Void Shield? Those non-humankind beings were truly willing to spend a fortune on Chi You.

Primordial-grade treasures were one grade higher than immemorial sun streamer. Not to mention the fact that Ji Hao couldn’t activate all of the immemorial sun streamer’s power, he wouldn’t be able to break this shield even if he could.

"Damn it!" Ji Hao cast a long shout as the nine suns spear transformed into a golden beam of light and zipped out.

"Idiot!" Chi You sneered and waved his left hand. The void shield blocked the nine suns spear once again. The spear clashed heavily against the shield and generated a loud bang. Meanwhile, Ji Hao’s pair of arms quaked intensively, which made the bones of his hands shatter simultaneously.

"My void shield has a magical feature that it can generate the counterforce exactly as great at the power you used while launching the attack." said Chi You. "And I will only withstand ten percent of attacking power. Therefore, I can just quake you to

death."

Ji Hao gripped the sear and staggeringly stepped back while looking at Chi You helplessly. He was protected by the Pan Xi divine mirror, so no attack launched by the others could ever harm him. Nevertheless, Chi You was not going to attack at all. Instead, he threw Ji Hao into an embarrassing situation by simply relying on the shield to release the counterforce of Ji Hao’s attacks.

Ji Hao stopped attacking. Meanwhile, Yemo Sha reorganized his army. A group of Yu Clan people gathered together, seeming to be discussing something.

Chapter 687: Push

Ji Hao suddenly felt anxious; his blood began boiling, and he somehow sensed an immensely great danger coming. Subconsciously, he quickly moved back and transformed his body into a golden beam of light, dazzling backward at his highest speed.

The ground started shaking intensely while a thick, square-shaped flagstone rose from the ground. The hundred-mile long, ten-mile thick, enormous flagstone had countless ancient style spell symbols sparkling on it while it roared towards Ji Hao along with a fierce gust of wind.

Reasonably, such a tremendous flagstone could never fly too fast. Nevertheless, with the help of the great Dao of nature of Pan Xi world, this giant flagstone moved as fast as teleporting. It flashed through the air for a few times and reached before Ji Hao's eyes. What came right next was the second flagstone and the third one, rising from the ground in a row, moving swiftly towards Ji Hao along with fierce gusts of wind.

The ground kept shaking, and another three flagstones flew out. Six gigantic flagstones swooshed towards Ji Hao from six directions. The large spell symbols glowed splendidly on the flagstones, releasing a strong pressure while approaching Ji Hao within a few seconds. The six enormous flagstones formed a square-shaped cage, seeming to seal Ji Hao in it.

Chi You had made it quite clear that as long as he didn't launch any attack towards Ji Hao, he wouldn't be harmed by his attack. Even though the non-humankind army couldn't make an attack by now, they could seal Ji Hao with the power of great Dao of nature. These flagstones all contained the power of the great Dao of Pan Xi world. Therefore, unless the great Dao of Pan Xi world was destroyed, no outside force could ever break these flagstones.

Once Ji Hao was sealed in this cage formed by these flagstones, it

would be truly difficult for him to break back out.

"Retreat!" Si Wen Ming growled out. He swiftly grabbed Gong Sun Yuan, dashing towards Fallen Land along with a bright stream of light. Gong Sun Yuan struggled and shouted, saying that he still had to cover those local people who hadn't made it into Fallen Land. Si Wen Ming didn't want to argue with him. Instead, he simply and quickly punched on Gong Sun Yuan's head, knocking him down.

The three-thousand You Xiong family warriors looked at Si Wen Ming in shock. Their prince was violently taken away by Si Wen Ming, which made them unable to know what to do. They then glanced at Ji Hao, who was being chased closely by the six giant flagstones. Glancing at each other for a short while, these princes followed behind Si Wen Ming, raising streams of light.

"So fast!" In a great shock, Ji Hao looked at those flagstones, which swished towards him from all directions. The immemorial sun streamer waved above his head and released a beam of fiery light. The laser-like fiery light struck on a flagstone, sending out dazzling fire sparkles and even raised streams of flames. Yet, not even a mark was left on the flagstone.

Ji Hao flicked his wrist and sent out the pair of crescent-shaped blades, which then transformed into beams of golden light, dazzling all over the ground and generating an ear-piercing series of clangs. The six flagstones were struck for tens of thousands of times by the two small blades within a second, but still, not even a grain of dust fell from them.

"These turtle shells stones are so thick!" murmured Ji Hao while glaring at Chi You, who was floating in the distance. What a cunning man. Ji Hao had to admit that he had an extremely strong fighting instinct. Before, with the Pan Xi divine mirror, Ji Hao had thrown Yemo Sha and his people into quite an embarrassing situation. But the problem was solved by Chi You with a simple sentence. Indeed, as long as he didn't launch any attack towards Ji

Hao, he wouldn’t be harmed in any weird way.

Yemo Sha and the others were also smart. Since they couldn’t attack Ji Hao, they chose to create six giant flagstones with the power of great Dao of nature, attempting to seal Ji Hao for good. One had to say that, as the highest commander of these non-humankind beings, Yemo Sha was indeed capable.

"I’m done playing with you!" Ji Hao snorted, then took out a large gray-white flag, which was given by Priest Xuan Du. The large flag was decorated with countless patterns of wind and cloud. Ji Hao raised it and wielded it fiercely. Along with his move, a strong flame and large clouds emerged immediately. Following a loud series of swishing noise, the gale rolled the dense clouds, surging towards all directions, and enveloped the entire area that had the radius of tens of thousands of miles.

"Up!" Ji Hao growled while wielded the flag once again. Instantly, within the area tens of thousands of miles in radius, all Pan Xi world people who hadn’t reached to Fallen Land, rose into the air, as if they weighed nothing, then rolled into the dense clouds like drifting leaves.

Gong Sun Yuan was a prince of the You Xiong Family, but human Magi never cultivated their souls and could barely use magic. Instead, they fought purely with their strong bodies and great physical strength. In a frontal fight, every single human Magus was a good warrior, but in terms of use magic and other special skills, they were far less powerful than those cultivators.

For protecting those local people who followed his lead, Gong Sun Yuan could only guard on the mountaintop to cover their retreat, fighting till the last second against those non-humankind beings and even by risking his own life. Unlike him, to Ji Hao, getting those local people into Fallen Land was nothing difficult at all. At most, it would consume some energy of his. All local people within the vast area were taken away immediately, after which, Ji Hao packed the large flag. His body flashed through the air and

flew out from the gap between two flagstones.

The two flagstones flashed again through the air. Ji Hao had just flown out for around a hundred thousand miles and these flagstones appeared around him once again. The gaps between these flagstones were now less than three-thousand meters wide, and the cage was forming speedily, seeming to truly seal Ji Hao in it.

Ji Hao chuckled towards Yemo Sha, who had been waving his black staff quickly in the distance, then said, "Do you really think that you can seal me with these stones till death? Hehe, do you believe that I truly can't do anything to do if you don't attack me?"

Laughing out loud, Ji Hao had his teeth gnashed, bumping into the nearest flagstone with his head.

Followed by a thunderous boom and as a layer of dim light flashed across Ji Hao's body, this hundred-mile in square flagstone disappeared suddenly

Yemo Sha and the others reacted quite fast. When Ji Hao bumped into the flagstone, they all screamed out, turned around and fled right away. A buzzing noise could then be heard, and all of a sudden, a giant flagstone appeared above the heads of Yemo Sha and his people, smashing down along with a strong gale.

"You bloody bastard." Yemo Tuo stood far away, and hurriedly waved his black staff seeing the flagstone smashing down. A white cloud emerged underneath the flagstone and quickly transformed into an enormous whirlpool, swallowing the flagstone up.

In the next moment, this flagstone zipped out from the air in front of Ji Hao, and the six flagstones quickly encircled Ji Hao, seeming to seal Ji Hao up right away.

"You have learned to be smart, haven't you? But if you really want to catch me, you should go into Fallen Land!" Ji Hao sneered, pulled out a magic talisman given by Xuan Du and threw it out

conveniently. Yellow-colored gusts of wind spread out towards all directions, and next, a tens of thousands of meter tall giant rushed out from the yellow wind, spread his arms and held the flagstone in front of Ji Hao.

A cracking noise could then be heard endlessly. The flagstone banged thunderously against the giant, sending out dazzling fire sparkles, yet the giant remained perfectly unmoved. While the flagstone was held in the arms of the giant, Ji Hao swiftly escaped from the encirclement of the six flagstones, then took out another magic talisman and pointed his finger at it. A bright beam of light rose straight into the sky, after which, thousands of light beams descended from the sky that looked like a rain of light. Ji Hao was wrapped up by the light rain, and suddenly, he was directly teleported through such a long distance, directly into Fallen Land.

Yemo Sha screamed out furiously. He pointed his finger fiercely at Fallen Land.

"Rush in! Kill all lowly human beings! Bastards! A bunch of rubbishes!"

Chapter 688: The Final Battle

Large trees stood weakly in Fallen Land, vines coiled around the twisted tree trunks, weaving into numerous small tree houses. Each house could accommodate around ten local people.

At first sight, one could find large trees like this thickly standing on both sides of the battle fort built by Ji Hao, and the ends of these two lines of trees could not be seen. A large empty area was left on the front side of the fort as the battlefield, for the non-humankind army to attack the city.

Returning to the battle fort and seeing those large trees that even had ninety percent of leaves fallen because of the lack of nutrition, Ji Hao couldn’t help but sigh. Elder Destiny and those ancestor souls had indeed been thinking about their people, that they generated these large trees to create shelters for their people even by consuming their own powers.

Nevertheless, the natural powers barely existed in Fallen Land, and the ground in this area was formed from sand and rock, without any soil. The water was infrequent as well, therefore, although these ancestor souls had spent quite an effort to generate these trees, they could only watch these large trees wither quickly.

Ji Hao didn’t have much of energy to spend on these local people. Instead, he rushed back onto the tallest fence wall of the fort and rang a large iron bell hanging on the wall. Following the muffled bell rings, human warriors and the group of leaders of local people, who were inside the battle fort, walked out one after another.

"They’re coming, prepare for the war." seriously, Ji Hao looked at those elite human beings on the scene, including Zhu Rong Tianming and Gong Gong Wuyou, who had always been incompatible with Ji Hao as fire and water. Especially glancing at Gong Gong Wuyou and Zhu Rong TIanming, both of whom were big trouble makers, Ji Hao then continued with an extra serious

tone, "I hope that you can all understand that that this time, we are truly in a life-and-death game."

Zhu Rong Tianming, who was still with a fearless, proud look, had his face twitch intensively. Meanwhile, Gong Gong Wuyou, who seemed to be bland as if he cared literally about nothing, also had his eye corners twitch. Although neither of them said anything, around them, many elites warriors under their commands had gathered together, with the power vibrations released from their bodies growing stronger and stronger. Obviously, these warriors were ready to take a life-and-death fight against the non-humankind.

Dong! Following this thunderous noise, Chi You broke into Fallen Land, with a mountain carried on his shoulder. He cast a secret magic and expanded his body to thousands of meters tall, carrying a five-thousand meter tall, tens of miles in radius mountain with his arms while slowly walking into Fallen Land.

Being able to carry up a mountain wasn't a big deal at all, as any Magus King could easily carry a mountain. Nevertheless, all people in Fallen Land couldn't help but shout out in shock when they saw the mountain carried in Chi You's arms. That mountain was entirely formed from different sized crystal pieces, glowing splendidly. Even the slightest crystal piece in the mountain had the size of human head, while the largest crystal piece stood right on the mountaintop, and had the radius of whole three meters.

Every single one of these magic crystal pieces contained pure and abundant natural powers. Because natural powers barely existed in Fallen Land, the dense natural powers continually spread out from these magic crystals, transforming into colorful streams of light and ceaselessly being absorbed by the air.

The ground vibrated slightly as Chi You smashed this giant mountain of magic crystals heavily on the ground while laughing wildly. Huge numbers of magic crystals rolled down to the ground and created plain of magic crystals on the ground over ten miles in

radius.

Jia Clan warriors and Chi You Army warriors walked into Fallen Land one after another. Some special magic had been cast on these warriors, and each of them carried a mountain of magic crystals. Numerous crystal mountains were smashed heavily on the ground. Huge amounts of natural powers spread out from these magic crystals, replenishing the withered natural powers in Fallen Land. Around these giant crystal mountains, some magical changes even began happening.

Yellow-colored soil emerged from the ground as the dried earth of sand and rock was becoming richer and richer, its color turned more vivid as well. A faint color of green appeared in the soil, and after a quarter of an hour, tender grasses had actually grown out from the newly generated soil.

A faint layer of cloud emerged in the air above these crystal mountains. The wind blew across, and needle-tip-sized, tiny raindrops fell down from the sky. Even though the raindrops were too tiny to be noticed, yet, this was indeed a rain, the very first rain in Fallen Land in countless years.

More crystal mountains were carried in one after another, formed a winding, over ten thousand miles long mountain range, around two-thousand miles away from the battle fort. The enormously great number of magic crystals glowed brightly and splendidly, and could even pierce the eyes of people and cause great pain.

Afterward, Chi You led around ten-thousand warriors and formed a battle formation before this mountain range of magic crystals.

Loud clangs could be heard endlessly, along with which, countless silver and golden colored battle puppets rushed into Fallen Land, reaching before the battle formation of Chi You Army. Those large metal puppets let out muffled cracking noises

when they moved while their bodies began changing swiftly. Soon, these metal puppets turned into different shaped constructional elements.

Countless different sized metal constructional elements pieced together, with large numbers of magic crystals sparkling on them. After a while, a square, thirty-mile metal city was formed.

The ground began shaking slightly while streams of light dazzled out from the fence wall of the metal city. Numerous divine towers flew out from the light one after another. Those thousands of meter tall divine towers slowly rose from the ground and released a defensive screen that enveloped the entire metal city.

By the time this metal city, which was now protected by thirty-six divine towers, was built up, Yemo Sha moved into Fallen Land with the great non-humankind army. Without saying anything, they rushed into the city at their highest speed, found their own positions and took control of the triggers of all kinds of magic formations in the city. After all this, Yemo Sha and a group of Yu Clan people finally appeared on the fence wall of the metal city, facing Ji Hao from a long distance away.

While shaking his head, Ji Hao looked at the enormous magic crystal mountain range behind the metal city.

"The last time, they didn’t have enough magic crystals and were nearly defeated. This time, they learned to be smart, and had actually carried so many magic crystals in." said Si We Ming after he counted with his fingers and laughed out loud. "This nearly ten-thousand mile long mountain range of magic crystals is enough for the thirty-six divine towers to work for almost a hundred years. Are they preparing to start a long-lasting war against us?"

Ji Hao shouted out provokingly at Yemo Sha, "Yemo Sha, good for you that brought so many magic crystals in. You have indeed made some efforts to collect all these within these few days. Hm, how long are you preparing to fight against us? I heard that you

have to kill us all within three months, is that true?"

Yemo Sha looked over coldly, sneered and said, "Earl Yao Ji Hao, if we kill you within three months...Lord Dishi Cha has already made a bet with your Water God, Gong Gong, according to which, if you are killed by us within three months, Gong Gong will go kill all your clansmen personally. Your mother, your father, all your relatives will die!"

Ji Hao’s look slightly changed. He turned around and glanced at Gong Gong Wuyou.

Gong Gong Wuyou narrowed his eyes slightly and snorted proudly.

River Earl calmly took a step forward, shielded Gong Gong Wuyou behind him and said, "Earl Yao, it’s nothing but a bet. We are now facing powerful enemies, do not make any reckless actions."

Ji Hao took a deep breath, but before he said anything, the over ten-thousand warriors under Chi You’s command approached the battle fort with big steps, and launched attacks toward the fort in coordination with countless metal puppets.

Chapter 689: Fight Hard

River Earl bravely stepped up, facing Ji Hao.

Ji Hao scornfully glanced at River Earl, then turned around and growled harshly to Yemo Sha, "Yemo Sha, what is the bet between Dishi Cha and Gong Gong about?"

Yemo Sha didn’t ponder too much. Instead, he answered quickly, "Within three months, if all human beings are killed out by us, Gong Gong will destroy the entire clan of you, Earl Yao Ji Hao, by himself. Your ancestral temple will be crushed, and your bloodline will perish."

Ji Hao laughed with an ice-cold voice while turning around, glaring at River Earl.

River Earl snorted coldly while a frosty air stream rose from his entire body and thin water streams clattered under his feet. "Why are you staring at me? Ignorant little kid, you have to know, my master would do what he promised only if all human beings are killed out within three months." said River Earl.

Ji Hao looked at River Earl expressionlessly while he asked word by word, "Indeed, kill all human beings within three months...Are these kinds of word games fun? Gong Gong Wuyou, and you, River Earl, are you human beings?"

Gong Gong Wuyou took two steps backward. Meanwhile, a group of Water God warriors rushed up and surrounded him firmly up.

"I don’t know what you are talking about." River Earl snorted and said blandly.

Ao Li and Feng Qinxin, who stood in the distance away and had been smilingly looking at Ji Hao and the others, glanced at each other. Their eyes sparkled simultaneously, as if they had both discovered something from each other’s face. Yet, both of them then turned away expressionlessly, looking in different directions.

Ji Hao had his spiritual power activated, with which, he grasped Ao Li and Feng Qinxin's facial expressions. Instantly, his heart sank.

'Hehe, hehe, hehe.' Ji Hao sneered silently. No wonder Gong Gong Wuyou, Ao Li and Feng Qinxin, who had always been well-protected, all dared to join this life-and-death game. Even though this life-and-death game had nothing to do with them, and neither did the non-humankind require elites from the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind to take part in this game, but still, they had both stepped in on their own initiative.

They were all clearly aware of the fact that they wouldn't encounter with any danger in this game.

No wonder Ao Li and Feng Qinxin had been dedicating themselves to finding helpers and intruding the Holy Land. They hadn't even started any serious fights against the non-humankind so far. With unknown methods, the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind had actually made some kind of agreement with the non-humankind.

"The non-humankind monsters are going to attack. Those who are still willing to follow the lead of the alliance of human clans, stay inside. Those who came to seek benefits, please leave. Weapons don't have eyes, and anything can happen on the battlefield."

Ji Hao's voice had become especially cold, that seemed to even freeze anyone straight from the bones.

Man Man carefully walked to Ji Hao, gently dragged his sleeve with her little hands and said seriously, "I came to fight those monsters with you, Ji Hao. I didn't know that they have been colluding with those monsters!"

Man Man now understood many things after all she had been through so much.

Ji Hao delightfully patted on Man Man's head and responded in a serious tone, "Hm, Man Man, you are one of our family. But as for some others...hehe!"

Ji Hao sneered coldly once again. Gong Gong Wuyou looked at Ji Hao without any expression, then laughed teasingly. Ao Li and Feng Qinxin remained silent, looking far away, still as if nothing had happened at all.

Si Wen Ming, Huaxu Lie, Lie Mountain Kang and the other elite human beings all had their faces darkened, while glaring at Gong Gong Wuyou. "Prince Wuyou, just give us an explanation. What Ji Hao guessed, is that true?" asked Si Wen Ming coldly.

Gong Gong Wuyou carelessly waved his sleeve and said blandly, "I don't know what you are talking about. What? Are you suspecting that we have been colluding with the non-humankind? How ridiculous. If you want to blame me for something, just come up with some less ridiculous accusations. Why should our Gong Gong Family collude with these non-humankind beings? We're not there yet!"

Gong Sun Yuan looked at Gong Gong Wuyou in a rather complicated way. Before this, they were even allies. Gong Gong Family promised to support Gong Sun Yuan attain the throne of human emperor with all of his powers, and in return, the Gong Gong Family would replace the Zhu Rong Family and become the Great Libation of the humankind, controlling all ceremonies and managing the Magi Palace.

If what Ji Hao guessed was true, if the Gong Gong Family had really made some kind of agreement with the non-humankind, Gong Sun Yuan had to disengage with them as quickly as possible. As a man who couldn't even bear to abandon the people who followed his lead just now, and was willing to risk his own life to protect those people, how could he be together with those who had two faces? The descendants of the You Xiong Family would never do such things.

Weirdly, the space upon the fence wall fell into a deathly silence. Si Wen Ming abruptly took out a stamper, slightly waved it in front of the others and said, "Prince Wuyou, lead all your warriors to encounter the enemies. If you disobey, you will be counted as betrayers of the humankind and will be punished. I, Si Wen Ming, order you to encounter the enemies, with the name of the human emperor."

Gong Gong Wuyou and River Earl were deeply confused and badly shocked upon hearing this. They glared at the stamper holding in Si Wen Ming's hand in shock while River Earl shouted, "The secret seal of the human Emperor? Are you the special envoy of the human Emperor? Bastard! This is a fair competition, everyone can compete for the throne of the human emperor fairly. You, you, how can you execute the power of the human Emperor instead of Emperor Shun himself?"

"Emperor Shun wasn't willing to see all elite human being die out in this place in a mess. Therefore, he gave me this secret seal. When over seventy percent of our people fall, I will take over the commanding power for the rest of us. If you don't want to follow my orders, you can talk to Emperor Shun about it after the war ends. Now, I order you, all Gong Gong Family warriors, go encounter the enemies! Anyone refusing to do it will be counted as a betrayer of the humankind."

Gong Gong Wuyou and River Earl stared at Si Wen Ming with twisted faces.

The looks of Ao Li and Feng Qinxin, who stood in a long distance away, had become especially strange as well.

Ji Hao took a few steps back, emptied a large space on the fence wall and said smilingly, "Please, Prince Wuyou and Lord River Earl, just lead your people and encounter the enemies! If you can't hold on anymore, we will surely come to help. We won't intentionally let you suffer any loss."

Gong Gong Wuyou opened his mouth, seeming to say something, but River Earl threw him a sideway glance, making him choke all that he wanted to say

"Cold words are hurting." Said River Earl blandly, "Since Earl Yao, you said so, what are we waiting for? In this case, we shall just fight."

While sneering, River Earl gave a strangely cold glance at Ji Hao and continued, "Remember, remember this, Earl Yao, you slandered our Gong Gong Family like this. When we leave this world, and if you are still alive till then, our Gong Gong family will certainly make you explain this."

"We will certainly make you explain this." Gong Gong Wuyou sneered and added, as if he was a parrot mimicking his owners.

Ji Hao said nothing, only stepped back to the second fence wall with Si Wen Ming and the others.

Gong Gong Wuyou's warriors surged up onto the first fence wall like a flood, standing in a straight line. Compared to Zhu Rong Tianming, who had lost most of his warriors and supporters, Gong Gong Wuyou hadn't suffered any obvious losses.

Once Gong Gong Wuyou's warriors formed battle formations on the fence wall, a shrill metal clashing noise came from down below. The army of battle puppets of the non-humankind had arrived.

Chapter 690: River Earl Fights

Ji Hao watched all this coldly while Si Wen Ming and the others did not make any moves.

Everyone had different thoughts and guesses by now. Facing the sudden and fierce attack launched by the non-humankind, facing Pan Xi, such a terrifying being, even Zhu Rong Tianming had suffered a great loss and fled desperately. Those Fire Qi Lin Clan warriors under Zhu Rong Tianming's command had almost all died. But only Gong Gong Wuyou fled into Fallen Land with his large number of warriors and without any losses.

In the great distance, surrounded by Priest Corpse and Bo Qiujia, Zhu Rong Tianming began talking in a sour voice, "I, Zhu Rong Tianming, am a chosen one, but even I have lost so many warriors and suffered such a heavy loss. This Gong Gong Wuyou...do you believe that he hadn't colluded with the non-humankind?"

Priest Corpse and Bo Qiujia stared at Gong Gong Wiyou with cold, vicious looks. Their eyes sparkled with a magical light that made them looked like vultures standing beside a corroded corpse.

Through such a long distance, Gong Gong Wuyou heard Zhu Rong Tianming's sour voice, but he made completely no reaction. The current situation was quite strange, and unpredictable changes might happen anytime. Therefore, even Gong Gong Wuyou dared not to say any inappropriate words.

Only River Earl stood on the fence wall, looking down at the huge number of metal puppets.

"Just a few puppets, what is there to be afraid of?" River Earl took out a small bowl and said blandly, "People, just look at this. Today, let our Gong Gong family earn the first credit of this war. I will show you the power of our Water God family."

Smiling faintly and coldly, River Earl remained silent for a while,

then reached his right forefinger out and moved a few circles around the edge of the bowl. Thin streams of cold white mist spurted out from his fingertips, forming tens of small and complicated spell symbols, next to the surrounding air, vibrating as a bone-piercing coldness released from the bowl. After that, countless white beams of light dazzled out of the bowl.

Ji Hao fixed his eyes on those light beams. Those were thin threads condensed from cold air. Within a second, hundreds of millions of thin threads like this, which were hundreds of meters long and hundreds of times thinner than human hair, surged out, swiftly reaching towards those metal puppets down below, along with a shrill swishing noise.

River Earl was indeed powerful. Ji Hao clearly saw that at least a million metal puppets had gathered under the fence wall. Those different sized metal puppets formed a line over thousand miles long, and at first sight, one could see all kinds of oddly-shaped metal puppets crawling all over the ground.

Hundreds of millions of cold beams of light were released by River Earl, each metal puppet having over a hundred cold light beams reaching towards it. Besides, these cold light beams were not zipping randomly. Instead, each beam of light was targeted at a certain sparkling spell symbol on the body of a metal puppet. Those spell symbols were energy boosters of these metal puppets.

"Is he attempting to destroy a million metal puppets all at once? Indeed legendarily powerful, River Earl!" Si Wen Ming abruptly clapped his hands and praised.

Hearing Si Wen Ming’s loud praise, River Earl gave a faint smile and accepted that praise.

Around a thousand miles away from the fence wall, Chi You raised his head and his left hand suddenly. Embossed ghost portraits on the square void shield of his abruptly wildly opened their mouths and let out huge clouds of smoke. They instantly

transformed into a faint layer of mist that covered up all metal puppets under the fence wall.

Hundreds of millions of cold light beams zipped into the mist. After that, Chi You's body quaked slightly, then he took half a step back, as if he was struck by a heavy hammer. Next, a tsunami-like yet shrill series of noise nearly broke Ji Hao's eardrums. These hundreds of millions of white dazzling light beams rebounded back from the mist while screaming shrilly. Earlier, these light beams zipped down towards different directions, aimed at those metal puppets in the area with a radius of around a thousand miles under the fence wall. But now, these light beams had been gathered together, turning into a human-waist-thick white stream of light, flying backward and fiercely striking towards River Earl's chest.

"Damn you!" River Earl cursed with his special accent while hurriedly knocking on the bowl held in his hand. Large water waves immediately surged out from the bowl. The dark waves roared and rolled and quickly formed a thick water shield in front of River Earl.

Nevertheless, the counterforce generated by Chi You's void shield was extremely strong, and the moving speed of the white light had been raised by over a hundred percent. Even though River Earl reacted timely, the white light stream still bumped against River Earl's body before the water shield was formed completely.

River Earl was wearing a long black robe with a black dragon leather belt on his waist. Tens of exquisite pieces made from black jade and crystals were hanging around his waist, letting out silvery clangs.

Before, Ji Hao hadn't noticed these pieces worn by River Earl. But right now, these tens of pieces burst with eye-piercing lights together. Looking closer, Ji Hao found that every single one of these pieces were in an ancient style, simple yet beautiful, mostly shaped as dragon, fish, turtle, whale and the other prehistorical

creatures. The bright and sparkling blue light inside these pieces could frighten anyone.

The white light struck on River Earl's body while a fist-sized black jade piece inlaid in the middle of his belt released a dazzling light. Within the black light, the silhouette of a water roc flashed across.

"Ao..."

A terrifyingly loud and resonant roar even temporarily disabled Ji Hao from seeing, and made him stagger back for a few steps. His spiritual space was vibrated and the forty-nine Yu Yu's Dao of Qi rippled. This resonant roar had nearly shaken the foundation of Ji Hao's cultivation of Dao.

Fortunately, the Pan Xi Divine mirror had released a dim beam of light and rebounded all the effects of this roar, allowing Ji Hao's primordial spirit to calm back down.

The hazy silhouette of an enormous water roc rose from behind River Earl and spread its wings, which were around a thousand miles long. As the water roc stretched its wings, the entire space was thrown into chaos. The countless white beams of light then pierced towards the hazy silhouette of water roc, and forcibly torn apart by the strong hurricane which was started by the water roc.

"Hm, a divine treasure from the ancient heaven, 'water roc jade pendant'!" said Si Wen Ming while his eyes sparkled brightly. Easily, he explained the background of this black jade pendent, "According to the legend, it belonged to the ancient Black Emperor in the north. I didn't think that it had fallen into River Earl's hands!"

Si Wen Ming seemed to be a bit disgruntled as well. He didn't know if River Earl did this on purpose that the water roc growl was an indiscriminate attack. Except for those Gong Gong Family warriors, all the other human warriors were affected by the growl and fell on the ground. Some local warriors outside the city even

vomited blood under the strong effect of that roar.

However, River Earl also burst with a loud howl, then suddenly let out a mouthful of blood.

The water roc gave a strong roar, hurt the others, which was no big deal actually. But it had also affected Ji Hao. Therefore, the Pan Xi divine mirror rebounded all effects of the roar back to River Earl.

River Earl didn't see this coming. Affected by the counterforce, his hands shook intensively while he felt a terrible dizziness, and he nearly threw the bowl out.

All of a sudden, Chi You flew up into the sky, flashed across the air and reached upon the fence wall while hacking down fiercely towards River Earl with the blade held in his right hand.

The water roc silhouette immediately cast a shrill long roar as its enormous wings folded inwards and covered River Earl up, firmly blocking this violent hack.

A blade light dazzled across the air, after which, a thin crack appeared on the water roc silhouette. At the same time, a human silhouette zipped swiftly across the sky. That was Pan Xi, dashing up to River Earl as fast as a ghost and throwing a heavy punch straight onto River Earl's chest.

Chapter 691: Ji Hao Attacks Suddenly

"Pan Xi!" River Earl growled out. Obviously, he knew about Pan Xi!

The tens of ancient style pendants hanging on River Earl's belt burst with dazzling light simultaneously. Tens of enormous hazy silhouettes of dragons, turtles, fishes, whales and other prehistorical beasts emerged above River Earl's head together, roaring towards Pan Xi like living creatures.

Sparkling waves of light surrounded River Earl. Every single one of these pendants was an ancient supreme magic treasure, possessing an immensely great defensive power. In the normal space of Pan Xi world, these treasures would be suppressed by the great Dao of nature of Pan Xi world and would be weakened largely. However, this was Fallen Land, and the natural powers of Pan Xi world barely existed in here. Therefore, these pendants could release at least ninety percent of their powers.

Nevertheless, as Pan Xi launched a heavy punch, the tens silhouettes of prehistorical beasts wailed and howled together, then all transformed into watery mist streams, swishing back into those pendants. These ancient supreme treasures were especially powerful, but their defensive powers were still limited. Once the defenses of these treasures were broken by outside forces, the powers contained in these treasures would be consumed up immediately, and after that, these treasures had to be put in places with rich water power for a long time to regain their powers.

Pan Xi was a Chaos Saint who had created a whole world. Her body was unmeasurably strong, and with a single punch, Pan Xi exhausted the tens of pendants together. The glowing tens of pendants dimmed down instantly, and some relatively weaker ones even let out a cracking noise. If the other pendants didn't partake the great pressure caused by Pan Xi's punch, these few pendants would have been crushed by her long ago.

"Damn it!" River Earl glared at Pan Xi. He opened his mouth and let out a stream of water light, within which, forty-eight glowing-white beads dazzled brightly while heavily smashing towards Pan Xi.

These pearls were condensed from pre-world spirit materials, that River Earl collected back in the prehistorical era. With immeasurably great amounts of pre-world essence water and a great effort, River Earl finally condensed those pre-world spirit materials into forty-eight ‘paradise water beads’. Every single one of these beads contained a vast space with a radius of ten-thousand miles, filled with water power, and a stream of pre-world essence water. The pre-world essence water was soft, cold and heavy, highly lethal.

Back in the prehistorical era, River Earl once occupied all water areas in the world for the Water God with violence. A powerful spirit beast, who was equally famous as Wuzhi Qi, refuse to admit defeat, but ended up being smashed on the head by twelve paradise water beads of River Earl in a row. That spirit beast remained perfectly unharmed on the outside, but its internal organs and souls were all crushed by the heavy and powerful pre-world water power.

At the moment, the situation was quite serious as Pan Xi suddenly dashed to right before River Earl’s face, leaving no time for River Earl to make any other reaction. He could only directly throw out this set of great treasures, which he wouldn’t easily take out normally.

Forty-eight streams of watery silver light beautifully circled over in the air and softly landed on Pan Xi’s body, generating a muffled series of bumping noises. Pan Xi stood still, letting the forty-eight streams of silver water light bump against her body in a row, but even the color of her skin didn’t change by even a little bit.

The mountain-heavy, extremely soft yet strong water power intended to drill into Pan Xi’s body, yet, it couldn’t even seep into

the tender skin before it was dispelled completely. Forty-eight paradise water beads struck down, and then were rebounded back over and over again. Abruptly, Pan Xi reached her hand out and grasped one bead.

"Let it go!" Under this extremely serious situation, River Earl growled out in rage while wielding his right hand. An eight-inch long, purely dark jade sword suddenly flashed out in his hand. That lusterless jade sword brought up a fierce, cold beam of light, dazzling towards Pan Xi's lower abdomen.

Pan Xi gripped the paradise water bead, clenched her fingers and generated a silvery cracking sound. The silver white bead cracked, letting huge streams of water roar out from the cracked bead. Bone-piercing cold essence water flooded out along with a world-destroying, terrifying shock wave, rampantly flushing out along the fence wall. Thousands of Gong Gong Family warriors howled out while they were rolled into the white water and disappeared.

The paradise water bead was a great treasure cultivated by River Earl himself over countless years of time. Every single drop of the essence water flooded out from it was as heavy as a mountain. Therefore, as the flood flushed out, except for Divine-Magus-level powerful beings who could hold still with their strong bodies, all Magus Kings were rolled into the essence water and crushed.

Large streams of blood spread out in the water. Meanwhile, River Earl, who was lunging with a short sword fiercely towards Pan Xi, let out another mouthful of blood.

The forty-eight paradise water beads were not River Earl's spirit treasure, yet they were nothing different from his spirit treasure. Although only one bead was cracked, River Earl still suffered a great injury.

The short sword pierced Pan Xi's lower abdomen. The nine spell symbols emerging from the sword seemed to be quite simple, but if one looked carefully, one would find that those spell symbols were

actually of a mysterious ancient style, fully containing an indescribable, prehistorical power.

Buzz! The sword edge quaked intensively, denting Pan Xi's skin slightly, but this was the only result delivered by all of River Earl's power. Under the sword edge, Pan Xi's skin didn't break even a little bit.

Pan Xi crumbed a paradise water bead while punching on River Earl's chest. This time, not a single pendant hanging around River Earl's waist could activate itself and protect its owner. Only the black long robe worn by him released roaring waves of water, as if countless bottomlessly deep whirlpools were spinning and screaming inside the long robe. But as Pan Xi punched down, the fierce waves of water were crushed instantly, and a three-foot long crack appeared in the black robe worn by River Earl, exposed River Earl's white chest with smooth lines.

Bone cracking noise started, sounding like popping corns. Pan Xi's heavy punch punctured River Earl's chest, and then her tender little hand came out from River Earl's back.

River Earl howled out hoarsely in pain. His body quivered, then exploded suddenly, transforming into countless black water drops and rose into the sky, flying to tens of miles away in a moment. Next, the countless water drops gathered back together and soon transformed back into River Earl's body.

"Pan Xi!" The wound on River Earl's chest had already recovered, and even the crack on his long robe had disappeared. He glared at Pan Xi in a great rage, with a pair of eyes dazzling with a black light.

Chi You growled out while leaping straight up, dashing out for tens of miles with a single step ad fiercely hacking down towards River Earl with his heavy sword.

Enormous waved rolled up from around River Earl's body, from which a black watery mist spread out for thousands of miles,

wrapping Chi You and himself entirely up. A cold light ceaselessly sparkled in the watery mist as River Earl and Chi You had fallen into an intense fight.

Pan Xi looked around expressionlessly, then fixed her eyes on Gong Gong Wuyou, swiftly rushed towards him. Si Wen Ming instantly knitted his eyebrows and shouted out harshly, "Move! Prince Wuyou can’t die in here!"

Before his voiced faded, Si Wen Ming pulled out his sword and launched a fierce hack from a distance.

Ji Hao helplessly cast a complicated glance at Gong Gong Wuyou, who was now in a great panic, then transformed into a golden beam of light and dashed to Pan Xi. He raised the nine suns spear and struck on Pan Xi’s face along with a shrill swishing noise.

A thunderous boom was generated. Pan Xi’s face remained completely unharmed. She glanced at Ji Hao, who blocked her way and simply punched at Ji Hao.

The Pan Xi divine mirror sparkled while Pan Xi punched her own face and staggered back for tens of miles before finally steadying her own body.

Chapter 692: Deadlock

Before Pan Xi balanced her legs, the series of sword light released by Si Wen Ming had already struck down one after another.

The eight spirit stars of Si Wen Ming were all with earth power. Therefore, the sword light beams released by him only had a sole feature, which was heaviness, indescribable heaviness; as heavy as the great Dao of nature.

The yellow-colored sword light sliced the air open, striking towards Pan Xi. The afterwinds raised by the sword light swept across the area, raising dense clouds of dirt. On the ground, all metal puppets within an area that was three-hundred meters wide and a hundred miles long, were crushed into iron sheets immediately, by the heavy earth power. Tens of Chi You army warriors stood on the moving track of the sword lights, and as the afterwinds of Si Wen Ming's sword lights pressed down, they couldn't help but have their legs softened, kneeling on the ground because all of their bones had already been crushed into bits.

Dong! Dong! Following a rumbling series of noise, Si Wen Ming's sword light struck on Pan Xi's body like a heavy rain.

Pan Xi stood still, floating in the air without moving a little bit, letting Si Wen Ming release hundreds of sword lights in a row with all of his power. Pan Xi's long hair were raised by the fierce wind brought up by the sword light, fluttering in the air. But the color of her skin never changed.

Back on the fence wall, Si Wen Ming stopped abruptly, staring straight at Pan Xi without saying anything. With his current power, such a fierce wave of power had actually failed to harm even a hair of hers, this made Si Wen Ming sense waves of coldness rising directly from his heart.

"What kind of a monster is this? It seems that she doesn't have any treasure to protect herself, and only has her body?" murmured

Si Wen Ming. His lips were even trembling slightly.

"Not bad, you have escaped from such a monster." Huaxu Lie glanced at Zhu Rong Tianming in surprise and said, "Indeed a fast runner."

Ji Hao gave a long roar, then rushed again towards Pan Xi.

No matter how, he couldn't let Pan Xi start a massacre in here. No one could stop her, and only Ji Hao could keep her busy for a slightly longer while with the power of the Pan Xi divine mirror. Not a single man under Si Wen Ming's command could ever stop Pan Xi. Even though Man Man had a clone of Zhu Rong inside her body, that clone could do nothing either to Pan Xi.

Such a freak was nothing that human beings could confront.

Ji Hao rushed up to Pan Xi, fruitlessly wielding the nine suns spear and launched a mad series of attacks at her. She was stimulated, instinctively punching and kicking Ji Hao, but her attacks all landed on her own body. Every single attack launched by her had sent her flying backward for tens of miles. Quickly, Ji Hao dragged Pan Xi away from the battlefield, far away from the line of sight of Yemo Sha and the others.

A sphere of watery mist floated in the air. River Earl was growling resonantly while fighting against Chi You. With River Earl's power and the few great treasures of his, he was more than powerful enough to keep Chi You busy. Although a paradise water bead was crumbled by Pan Xi, he still had other powerful treasures.

Under the protection of the magic screen released by divine towers surrounding the metal city, Yemo Sha and his people approached the battle fort slowly. When the metal city reached around a hundred miles away from the fort, all divine towers released scorching hot beams of light towards the fence wall.

The fence walls built by Elder Destiny and those ancestor souls

and holy spirits with all their powers now delivered their effect. Without the help of any natural power, gigantic spell symbols emerged from the thick metal fence wall while tens of thousands of totem columns rose around the three fence walls. They created a five-colored protective magic screen that wrapped the fence walls firmly up, blocking the attacks launched by those divine towers.

Wherever the dazzling light released from the divine towers reached, the air was twisted entirely. The terrifyingly great power discharged from the light in every single second, equaled a full force attack launched by a peak-level Divine Magus. However, the defensive power of the fence wall, which was designed by Ji Hao and built by the group of ancestor souls and holy spirits under Elder Destiny's supervision, was indeed especially great. The thick five-colored protective magic screen looked like an enormous turtle shell, completely blocking the dazzling light.

The point where the light bumping against the protective magic screen, an eye-piercing light burst out while waves of ripples were stirred up on the screen.

Magic crystals stocked inside divine towers were consumed speedily; an insanely huge number of crystal pieces would be consumed every single second. The light dazzled even brighter as Yemo Sha ordered all divine towers to boost the power up as much as possible, attacking the fort with the highest might without considering the cost. The divine towers quaked intensively while spell symbols on the towers let out bright fiery lights and electric bolts. To these divine towers, such a longstanding attack was also an especially heavy burden.

Each divine tower could attack under the peak efficiencies for at most a quarter of an hour. After that, the divine tower would have to cool down for whole six hours. Elder Destiny, who was on the fence wall and controlling the core of the defensive magic formation, soon figured out the patterns of the attacks launched by the non-humankind army. He accurately controlled the time; once

the divine towers attacked, the defensive magic formation based on the fence wall would begin working at full capacity, and once the power released by the divine towers was receded, the magic formation would reduce its power as well.

With the divine towers and the defensive magic formation, the two sides in this war attacked and defended as hard as they could. On the side of the humankind, the second Pan Xi divine mirror, which was transformed from the soul-shaking clock and was now located inside the volcano, had been providing energy for the defensive formation. On the non-humankind's side, more magic crystals were being ceaselessly exploited and sent into Fallen Land from the outside world as energy supplies of those divine towers.

On the ground, countless metal puppets trod upon each other's body, climbed onto the defensive magic screen and reached to the height equal to the top of the outer fence wall. A strong gravity field was created by the fence wall, under which, all these metal puppets could only move especially slowly. Many fragile ones were even squeezed into metal balls. Nevertheless, these metal puppets still reached to the top of the fence wall and many Chi You Army warriors stepped on these metal puppets climbed up with difficulty.

Chi You army warriors stood on these metal puppets in a line, pulled out their black log spears and fiercely pierced on the protective magic screen outside the fence wall simultaneously. Countless tiny spell symbols had been sparkling on their long spears, and with these spears, those Chi You Army warriors forcibly created thin cracks on the magic screen. They then pushed their spears forward, slowly and with difficulty, just like bugs struggling in resin. They finally squeezed themselves into the inner space through the thick magic screen.

After half an hour, these elite Chi You Army warriors all drilled in through the protective magic screen and reached to the top of the fence wall.

Elder Destiny sitting in the core area of the magic formation couldn’t help but shout in shock, "How can they possibly get in?!"

Si Wen Ming and the others had been preparing for this since long ago. Hearing Elder Destiny’s shout, Si Wen Ming smiled and responded, "Just as I thought, they are the top-grade elite warriors of the non-humankind, and only they have these kinds of seal-breaking spears that allowed them to break the magic formation and come in!"

Groups of Gong Gong Family warriors rushed towards these Chi You Army warriors. While growling resonantly, these two strong warriors bumped violently into each other.

Heavy weapons, thick shields and sturdy armors clashed intensively against each other. Large numbers of metal splinters zipped in all directions while bright light burst out when spell symbols were broken. Muffled thuds could be heard endlessly. When shields and armors were obliterated, large streams of blood sprayed out. Blood splashed everywhere on the fence wall, mixed with pieces of flesh, and the heavy bumping constantly sent up broken limbs.

Groups of Gong Gong Family warriors rushed into the battlefield, and then were slaughtered by the ten-thousand Chi You Army Warriors on the fence wall, one after another.

Chapter 693: Fort-crushing Cannon

On the fence wall, waves of growls could shake the ground while blood splashed all over the sky, mixed with human tissue. Elite warriors from over ten top-grade clans under the command of the Gong Gong Family, and hundreds of middle to small scale clans, had been joint handedly retreating one step after another on the fence wall, despite the fact that these warriors numbered ten times larger than Chi You Army warriors. Those Chi You Army warriors possessed God-level powers that made the faces of many Northern Wasteland warriors twisted; these Northern Wasteland warriors were nearly having a mental breakdown.

The weapons of these Chi You Army warriors were sharper, their shields and armors were thicker and sturdier; their fighting skills were greater while their experiences were richer. Northern Wasteland warriors who dared to join this life-and-death game were all battle-scarred elite warriors, but facing the Chi You Army warriors, they seemed to be as weak and vulnerable as infants in terms of both experience and skill.

Crushing, crushing step by step…

Weapons were broken, and shields were shattered while limbs were cut into pieces by the sharp blades of enemies. Waves of fierce attacks came one after another. Even those Northern Wasteland Divine Magi who were in the frontal line had been bleeding ceaselessly. The quick and stormy attacks left bone-deep wounds on their bodies, and more attacks would be launched before these wounds could recover. Accurately, expressionlessly and mercilessly, Chi You Army warriors hacked, sliced and cut the bodies of their enemies again and again, without leaving a chance for them to even breathe.

Seeing this indescribably strong Chi You Army, Si Wen Ming and the others couldn’t help but be shocked.

"Back in the era of the three legendary emperors, Chi You Army showed up for the first time, known as the ‘iron warriors with steel bones’. Today, seeing them, I finally know that the legend was true." said Si Wen Ming in a low voice. Right in front of him, a couple of human warriors cut the armor of a Chi You Army warrior with their swords and blades, but by doing that, they only managed to leave a faint blood mark on his skin.

"They have been cultivated by the non-humankind with a secret method created by the Xiu Clan. They are half-puppets and half-living-beings, and although they still have their consciousness, they are actually no longer pure ‘living beings’." said Huaxu Lie while grimacing in shock. These Chi You Army warriors were way too strong, weird and scary.

While Huaxu Lie was talking, a Northern Wasteland Divine Magus punctured the body of a Chi You Army warrior’s body with his long spear. Nevertheless, a black stream of mist spurted out from the Chi You warrior’s wound onto the Divine Magus’s face. The highly poisonous black mist disabled the Divine Magus from opening his eyes, and the wounded Chi You warrior punched directly on the Divine Magus, piercing his three-edged sword into the chest of the Divine Magus eighteen times.

"I heard that they feed on pure jade and gold, added with ointment secretly concocted by Xiu Clan people to help them strengthen their bodies in lava." Lie Mountain Kang gnashed his teeth and said blandly, "Their body strengthening methods are way more advanced than ours. Therefore, they are more powerful, stronger and faster."

Three Chi You Army warriors rushed into a group of Northern Wasteland warriors like wild tigers. As they swung the shields held in their left hands, over ten Northern Wasteland warriors were sent flying away with broken bones. The three Chi You Army warriors dashed in the group of Northern Wasteland warriors for three seconds like thunderbolts, leaving shreds of afterimages.

They severely injured nearly a hundred Northern Wasteland warriors, then stepped back without being harmed at all.

Tens of Northern Wasteland warriors angrily threw out their long spears, but only one among the three Chi You Army warriors was struck by four spears. Nevertheless, this Chi You warrior carelessly moved back into his own troop with four spears stuck in his body, then slowly and calmly pulled the four spears out.

"They have no sense of pain, neither do they have any fear. They are much more difficult to deal with than those Jia Clan warriors" said Zhu Rong Tianming while sighing slowly, "Back then, when Emperor Xuan Yuan killed the first generation of Chi you, a group of Chi You warriors fled to the Southern Wasteland. Our Southern Wasteland clans had spent quite an effort to take them out."

A Chi You Army warrior, whose shield was broken, armor was torn apart, and weapon had been struck into a few pieces, spread his arms, and expressionlessly pounced on around ten Northern Wasteland warriors in front of him who were pointing their long spears at him. Over ten long spears punctured the body of this Chi You Army warrior simultaneously, but he calmly tightened his muscles and made those long spears get stuck inside his body. Consequently, those Northern Wasteland warriors were slowed down for a moment.

Within this very moment, a few Chi You Army warriors rushed up, wielded their heavy hammers and smashed the heads of these Northern Wasteland warriors.

Chi You Army warriors were especially strong, and the hammers in their hands were top-grade pieces produced by the Xiu Clan people. The heavy hammers glowed with a fiery light while releasing electric bolts as they smashed on the heads of those Northern Wasteland warriors and generated thunderous booms that every present human being could hear.

The helmets and heads of those Northern Wasteland warriors

were crushed immediately; even their upper bodies were cracked into bits by the fierce hammer strikes. Around ten Northern Wasteland Magus Kings fell just like this.

"This is..." Zhu Rong Tianming's face twitched intensely as he murmured in a low voice.

"This is what?" Without being noticed, Man Man walked to Zhu Rong TIanming. She narrowed her eyes, looked at Zhu Rong Tianming and said coldly, "Do not humiliate our Zhu Rong Family! Abba said, Zhu Rong Family men can die, but can't be spineless!"

Raising her head, Man Man continued proudly, "Before I joined this game, Abba sent a man and brought me a letter... He said that in the letter. He also said that if you dare to humiliate our Zhu Rong Family, he will break your legs personally when you return!"

Zhu Rong Tianming's face twitched intensively again. Gnashing his teeth, he slowly pulled out a long sword, which was coiled in raging fires.

"Gong Gong Wuyou, your people are too weak. Since your Water God warriors can't stop the enemy, just let our Zhu Rong Family warriors give a shot!" said Zhu Rong Tianming with his head held high proudly. He coldly teased Gong Gong Wuyou, who was surrounded by a large group of subordinates.

Zhu Rong Tianming could do nothing to Man Man, but facing Gong Gong Wuyou, he had an absolute mental advantage.

Gong Gong Wuyou's face twisted immediately. He glanced at Zhu Rong TIanming, then pulled out a white long sword that had been releasing a fierce cold sense of power. The edge of this long sword was decorated with countless patterns of snowflakes, seeming to be quite exquisite and beautiful.

"Follow me, fight!" Gong Gong Wuyou growled calmly.

Along with a series of resonant roars, tens of giant apes surrounding Gong Gong Wuyou dashed out simultaneously while

smashing the huge sticks condensed from black ice fiercely down.

Muffled yet thunderous bangs could then be heard. These giant apes were all Wuzhi Qi’s descendants and were tremendously powerful. They leaped fast and high as if they were flying. Moreover, they mastered battle formations of joint handed attack. With a single strike, hundreds of Chi You Army warriors were forced back with broken bones by these giant apes. Immediately after that, the shaken frontal line on the side of Northern Wasteland warrior was steadied.

While the intensive fight was happening on the fence wall and blood flowed down in big streams, an enormous metal object rose slowly from the metal fort.

Delightfully patting on this ten-mile long, tremendous metal object, a Xiu Clan elderly man grinned and said, "Although this Fort-crushing cannon is only a third-grade one, with enough energy, we can break this fort in front of us with a single shot."

Yemo Sha loudly gave out his orders while tens of Xiu Clan elderly man began working hurriedly around this giant cannon.

Chapter 694: Terrifying Strike

The gigantic metal cannon was crystal clear, glowing with a splendid light. Although it was made from metal, with advanced techniques of Xiu Clan, it had been given a crystal-like, transparent texture. This cannon, called the 'fort-crushing cannon' by Xiu Clan people, was a polyhedron, shaped like an onion, and the thickest part of it was around a mile thick. The thinner part of the onion was pointing at the fence wall of the fort. In the air, thousands of long and slim, diamond-shaped flakes floated in the air, connected to each other through thin bolts of electricity.

The longest ones of these diamond-shaped flakes were around ten miles long while the shortest ones were three to five miles long. These flakes were not in exactly the same shape, but all had smooth lines, looking like delicate petals and glowing with a faint light. These flakes formed the main body of the fort-crushing cannon with the giant onion-like polyhedron behind.

Tens of Xiu Clan people had been quite busy, directing large groups of giant metal puppets that carried all kinds of magic crystals over, throwing them into the onion-like polyhedron. Through the transparent polyhedron, a round-shaped tridimensional magic formation was visible. Thousands of streams of light layered on the magic formation. After a five-thousand meter tall mountain of magic crystals was thrown into the magic formation, countless extremely thin bolts of lightning struck on those magic crystals and extracted the natural powers contained in these crystals, then began compressing limitlessly.

Within the span of a few breaths, the huge piles of magic crystals were compressed into a sesame-sized spot, dazzling with an eye-piercing light. All natural powers contained in such a great number of magic crystals had eventually been compressed into such a dazzling light spot. Next, as more magic crystals were ceaselessly thrown in, more light spots like this gathered together, until those

countless sesame-sized light spots finally combined into a light sphere that had the diameter of three-hundred-meters.

Ji Hao thought the crystal mountain range carried into Fallen Land by the non-humankind before the fight stared was an energy supply for those divine towers. But in fact, those magic crystals were for this scary-looking fort-crushing cannon.

Xiu Clan people pressed both of their hands on the fort-crushing cannon while quickly incanting a spell, constantly adjusting the magic formation inside the cannon. The magic formation spun swiftly while the color of the sphere of light turned darker, eventually becoming like a black hole that seemed to devour the whole world.

This dark sphere released a terrifyingly great sense of destruction. Meanwhile, under the control of the magic formation, this dark sphere was elongated gradually and eventually turned into a hundred meter long black needle. The thickest part of the black needle was merely around a foot thick.

Lightning bolts dazzled inside the magic formation. This long needle that had been releasing a sense of destruction slowly started rotating; its rotational speed gradually grew faster and faster. At first, the long needle could only rotate once within the span of a breath, but after the span of around ten breaths, the rotational rate of the needle had raised to over a hundred million times a second.

"Ignorant barbarians, just taste the devilishness of the wisdom of our Xiu Clan." said a Xiu Clan elderly man while kissing the giant cannon. "For this large baby, we have used up all offerings for the last three-hundred years. After destroying this small fort of yours, we will destroy your Chi Ban Mountain defensive line with it, then destroy Pu Ban City and ultimately destroy all the hopes of your humankind."

Yemo Sha wielded his black staff while growling out in pride, "Cut the crap! Break that fence wall!"

Pausing for a second, Yemo Sha's voice suddenly lowered down as he looked around and continued nervously, "Attack now! Take this opportunity when that weird guy is drawn away by Pan Xi! Just attack now!"

A buzzing sound could be heard endlessly while the thousands of different sized flakes floating in the air began rotating slowly. The number of electric bolts sizzling between these flakes was suddenly raised by over a thousand times. Countless electric bolts bumped against each other, as countless strange spell symbols could be seen within these electric bolts.

After the span of around three breaths, the fort-crushing cannon was wrapped up by a dazzling layer of blue light. The buzzing noise made Yemo Sha and the others cover their ears with their hands and step aside, as far away from this cannon as possible. For Yemo She and his people, this was also the very first time to see a destructive weapon like this, which was the greatest result of the wisdom of the Xiu Clan. Instinctively, Yemo Sha and his people sensed awe and veneration towards this giant cannon.

That purely dark black needle, which had been rotating so quickly, was sent out by the burning magic formation. The ten-mile long cannon barrel kept raising the speed of the black needle; with the immensely great power provided by the cannon, this black needle now began moving at a terrifyingly high speed.

When the black needle was just sent out by the magic formation, it could fly less than ten-thousand miles within a second, but when it zipped out from the ten miles long cannon barrel, its flying speed had raised to over ten million miles a second.

The non-humankind's metal fort was now around a hundred miles away from the fort, and at almost the same moment when the black needle was let out from the cannon, it struck on the outer fence wall which was built by Elder Destiny and countless ancestor souls and holy spirits with half a year of time.

Within the area with the length of a hundred miles and width of miles, all metal puppets were evaporated suddenly without leaving even a grain of dust. The long black needle sparkled, then the metal fence wall quaked. Meanwhile, the miles thick defensive magic screen began shaking and twisting intensively. In the middle of the magic screen, a hole with the diameter of thirty meters was clearly visible.

All three layers of fence wall were punctured by the unstoppable, violent strike. Countless defensive magic spells on the fence walls were broken while numerous totem columns set around the fence walls exploded one after another. Bit by bit, the three layers of city walls melted and collapsed like soft sweets in a raging fire. Within the blink of an eye, all fence walls had disappeared within the area of a hundred miles.

A five miles wide empty area appeared in the large battle formation formed by human warriors and local warriors behind the three city walls. Within this five miles wide area that had an unknown length, all elite warriors had disappeared, evaporating completely without leaving even a slight trace.

An enormous hole was opened up from the black volcano that stood in the middle of the fort. Large streams of black smoke puffed out from the hole while the volcano quaked intensively. Countless hair-thin cracks had now been spreading out from the hole.

Si Wen Ming and the others, who stood on the middle fence wall, had all flown up into the air. They popped their eyes out and stared at that splendidly glowing fort-crushing cannon. They hadn’t even sensed any power vibration before the fort was broken, the fort they had spent so much time and resources to build.

The power of this gigantic cannon had gone far beyond their imagination. Si Wen Ming racked his own brains but still failed to find a magic treasure belonging to the Magi Palace that he knew about and was powerful enough to fend against this cannon.

The power of the cannon was highly focused, that warriors who stood on the fence walls weren’t affected at all. However, no matter it be the Northern Wasteland warriors or Chi You Army warriors, everyone had stopped fighting, floating in the air in a daze while looking at the disappeared city wall.

Yemo Sha proudly looked at the punctured fence walls while raising his hands high as he said, "Was that an energy-gathered shot just now? This time, give them a decentralized shot. You see those warriors gathered behind the fence walls? Try to kill them all with one shot!"

Again, mountain-large piles of magic crystals were thrown into the cannon.

Chapter 695: Loot in a Burning House

The fence walls were broken by a single shot. Reasonably, those metal puppets and the nearly a million Jia Clan warriors should be preparing to march into the city and start a massive killing.

Si Wen Ming had given a series of orders, ordering the human and local warriors inside the fort to prepare for the bloody fight. However, the non-humankind army outside the fort didn't rush in. Instead, those metal puppets had even moved aside, emptying a vast area between the fort and the fort-crushing cannon.

The Chi You Army warriors who had been crazily killing human warriors on the fence wall didn't grasp the opportunity to break into the fort. Instead, they began retreating from the fence wall at their highest speed. Besides, they intentionally avoided the area pointed at by the cannon.

"What the hell is this?!" The great strike launched by the fort-crushing cannon had shocked everyone in the fort. Elder Destiny had never, ever seen a destructive weapon like this, and couldn't help but scream out.

"Xiu Clan indeed possesses advanced techniques. For real, none of the numerous master craftsmen in our Magi Palace can surpass them," said Si Wen Ming with a hoarse voice. "We can't let them take the second shot. Rush out and destroy that cannon, otherwise, we can't possibly win."

As a man who had been through countless wars, Si Wen Ming realized how terrifying the for-crushing cannon was at first sight. Although Fallen Land had disabled those non-humankind beings from using the great Dao of nature of Pan Xi world as a weapon, as long as they had enough magic crystals to supply energy for the fort-crushing cannon, the cannon could fire without a break.

The three layers of fence wall which were designed by Ji Hao with a great effort, even hundreds of Divine Magi couldn't break it,

not even by joining hands. Nevertheless, with a single shot, the cannon punctured all three layers of fence wall. The cannon was unstoppably powerful, and if the non-humankind made another few shots with it, the human army, which had lost the protection of fence walls, would certainly be destroyed.

"Ninth prince, Young Master Feng, please!" From a long distance away, Si Wen Ming shouted towards Feng Qinxin and Ao Li who had been watching the fight. He knew that Feng Qinxin and Ao Li had set a phoenix sky-flaming formation and a dragon sea-destroying formation. At the moment, the humankind could use some of their help.

Ao Li and Feng Qinxin glanced at each other, after which, Ao Li abruptly laughed out and said, "Sure, sure, the dragon-kind, phoenix-kind and humankind, we are families. Hehe, I'm just wondering one thing, what is that secret magic treasure of Earl Yao that even the scary woman can't do nothing to it?"

Ao Li wasn't concealing his greediness at all. He was not blind, and had discovered the extraordinariness of the Pan Xi divine mirror long ago. But as far as he knew about Ji Hao, Ji Hao didn't have that treasure before entering into Pan Xi world.

A treasure that even Pan Xi couldn't break, for such a treasure, Ao Li wanted it too.

Feng Qinxin smiled faintly. She curved her cherry-like lips upwards without saying anything, and neither did she trigger the phoenix sky-flaming magic formation. For what Ao Li asked, Feng Qinxin wanted to know too. However, she wasn't as dumb as Ao Li, and didn't want to offend anyone. Therefore, for things like this, she let Ao Li do it. As for Feng Qinxin herself, she only needed to quietly wait aside for an opportunity to make a move.

The human army seemed ready to be destroyed very soon by now. In exchange for the help of the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind, shouldn't Ji Hao hand something out? After all, Fallen Land

contained zero natural power. Consequently, both of the dragon sea-destroying magic formation and the phoenix sky-flaming magic formation had to consume the resources that belonged to Ao Li and Feng Qinxin themselves to burst with a strong power. Weren't those precious resources consumed by the two large magic formations worth anything? The humankind couldn't let the phoenix-kind and dragon-kind fight for them with nothing in return, could they?

Si Wen Ming's smile froze. Staring at Ao Li for a while, he said blandly, "Ninth prince, what are you trying to say?"

Ao Li raised his head, vividly showing the arrogance that belonged to the dragon-kind and said, "Alright, you asked me to say this, I'll just say it out. That secret defensive magic treasure of Ji Hao, I fancy it quite a lot. If you want me to activate the dragon sea-destroying magic formation and destroy that giant cannon for you, you should just trade for my help with that treasure!

Feng Qinxin smiled. What a dumb dragon, only he could say this so straightforwardly. However, this was exactly what Feng Qinxin wanted to say. Therefore, she just happily listened to Ao Li.

Si Wen Ming remained silent. He only carefully looked at Ao Li and Feng Qinxin from up to down, after that, he turned around, looked at Huaxu Lie and Lie Mountain Kang who stood behind him, abruptly grinned and said, "Are our humankind already shameless enough to sell our own people to live? My brothers, are you willing to fight with me?"

Huaxu Lie, Lie Mountain Kang and the other elite human beings pulled out their weapons, laughed out together and growled out.

"Fight!"

Ao Li and Feng Qinxin had their looks changed instantly, looking at Si Wen Ming angrily. Since long ago, they had heard that Si Wen Ming was hard to deal with. Today, they realized that Si Wen Ming indeed deserved this reputation. Under the current situation,

without the help of the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind, what could the humankind possibly do?

Could they withstand the attacks launched by the Chi You Army?

Could they hold out under the fire of the fort-crushing cannon?

And the one million elite Jia Clan warriors, with those injured human warriors who had been frustrated badly by Pan Xi, how could they possibly survive the full attack launched by the non-humankind?

Si Wen Ming, how dare he do that? He should order Ji Hao to hand out that secret magic treasure and trade for the help of the dragon-kind and the phoenix-kind!

Zhu Rong Tianming looked around with a fiery light sparkling around him while winking towards Priest Corpse and Bo Qiujia. The terrifying strike launched by the fort-crushing cannon had already frightened him badly, and by now, he dared not to even imagine what the next strike would be like.

Priest Corpse's face was twisted as well. The attack launched by the fort-crushing cannon, which was a large-scale killing weapon made by the non-humankind, contained a faint trace of historical power. A full attack launched by it was even more powerful than the power released by some powerful killing spirit treasure at full capacity.

How on earth did these non-humankind beings make such a terrifying killing weapon?

However, Priest Corpse's face was also filled with greediness when he looked at the cannon. If his sect could have this kind of weapon that could be simply motivated by magic crystals condensed from all kinds of natural powers, it would be greatly helpful to the great plan of his sect.

Unlike the others, Gong Gong Wuyou quickly stepped back while Northern Wasteland warriors around him had also been retreating

at their highest speed. While moving backward, he shouted harshly, "Si Wen Ming, are you joking? If you want to fight against such a metal monster, you go for it...I'm not that dumb."

Ao Li yelled out again, "Si Wen Ming, just hurry... As long as you promise to give me that secret treasure, we can negotiate anything. Otherwise, hehe, a small problem occurred in the dragon sea-destroying magic formation days ago, so it's not that easy to trigger it right now." Ao Li seemed to think that this excuse made up by him just now was quite funny, and he even laughed out loud.

Si Wen Ming remained silent. He gripped the long sword, stood right in the middle of the gap left by the disappeared fence wall, which was also the core area aimed by the cannon.

"Brothers, fight with me!"

Si Wen Ming growled while a yellow stream of mist rose from his head. From the mist, a khaki-colored, large shield, that had the hazy silhouettes of five towering mountains sparkling on its surface, flew out and was grasped in Si Wen Ming's hand.

Chapter 696: Fight Together

Si Wen Ming stood in the middle of the gap between the three layers of the fence wall, with hazy silhouettes of the five towering mountains sparkling out from the thick shield held in his hand. Large streams of yellow-colored earth power spread out towards all directions. Meanwhile, the air seemed to compress towards his left hand and faintly, five giant mountains emerged in the air picturesquely.

"The five divine mountains, representing the fortune of my kind." growled Si Wen Ming with a deep voice. Along with his voice, a series of mountain silhouettes flew out from behind him, while sixteen purely yellow, different sized spirit stars that had been releasing dense earth power hovered inside those mountain silhouettes. They then momentarily merged with the five towering mountain images released from the shield.

Huaxu Lie gave a long roar while flashing through the air and reaching to the left of Si Wen Ming. A black light and a white light dazzled out from behind him, reaching straight into the sky for thousands of meter high, then merged into a sphere of Chaos mist. Within the Chaos mist, a spinning eight diagram emerged.

"The diagram of Emperor Fuxi, seeing through the heaven and the earth." murmured Huaxu Lie with a low voice. Following his voice, layers of silhouettes of mountains, swamps, trees and hills flew out from eight diagrams, quickly merging with the five giant mountains that came from Si Wen Ming’s shield.

Emperor Fuxi was an ancient, legendary human emperor, and was a soothsayer. As a descendant of Emperor Fuxi, Huaxu Lie surely inherited the power of the eight diagram.

Lie Mountain Kang walked over with big steps and stood on the right side of Si Wen Ming. Silently, he let a splendid light glow from behind him. Within the light, countless plants began

growing, coiling around each other and soon, the entire area with a radius of a hundred miles had been turned into a vivid green, with thousands of kinds of rare plants swaying in the air.

The Lie Mountain Family descended from Emperor Shen Nong, who was also an ancient human emperor and was the greatest master of leechcraft in the world in his era. Lie Mountain Kang wasn't good at the art of healing, yet, the power secretly inherited by him from his bloodline was green power. Green power was gentle yet strong, flexible and controllable; it was the best for defense.

Over a hundred princes from all large clans and families, who were close to Si Wen Ming, walked out one after another and stood behind Si Wen Ming orderly. None of them chose to flee. They activated their inherited Divine-Magus-level magic treasures while some even took out ancient Supreme-level divine treasures. Different-colored lights coiled in the air in bright streams, then all merged with the five great mountains of Si Wen Ming.

Gong Gong Wuyou looked at Si Wen Ming in both admiration and jealousy. He gnashed his teeth, silently and angrily wondering why he couldn't have so many sincere supporters.

Abruptly, a sword light dazzled into the sky. Gong Sun Yuan stood behind Si Wen Ming as well, sending out a great and bright stream of sword light that then merged with the five mountains like a straight spine.

Gong Gong Wuyou glared at Gong Sun Yuan. If Gong Sun Yuan wasn't the candidate for the place of human emperor chosen by himself, and if Gong Sun Yuan's family, the You Xiong Family, wasn't so powerful, Gong Gong Wuyou would have given vent to a torrent of abuse already.

"Take!" Shaosi stood in midair and gently incanted a spell. Streams of white mist swiftly flew out from the heads of Gong Gong Wuyou and those Northern Wasteland warriors, into the

bodies of Si Wen Ming and his supporters. Within the blink of an eye, all fortune that belonged to Gong Gong Wuyou and his people had been looted away entirely by Shaosi, that made them quiver suddenly. But still, they didn't know that they had already been 'robbed'.

When Gong Gong Wuyou and his warriors' fortune was taken away, a group of spell symbol on the surface of the fort-crushing cannon suddenly let out a strange electric buzz. The giant cannon, which hadn't been fully charged with energy, quaked slightly and next, a black beam of light dazzled out from the cannon, fiercely towards Shi Wen Ming's chest. This time, the black beam of light was only around sixty percent as powerful as the first shot.

"Damn it! I said that the time interval between two shots has to be over twenty-four hours! I told you that the spell symbol group in this area has some problems!" A Xiu Clan elderly man shouted angrily.

"Cut the crap, just fit as quickly as possible! Hm, didn't we bring a whole new set of spell symbols? Just replace them with the new ones!" said another Xiu Clan elderly man.

The black beam of light pierced towards Si Wen Ming at lightning speed. Si Wen Ming and the group of princes around him roared out together while taking three large steps forward simultaneously. The sense of power released by all of them combined into one, spreading speedily in all directions and suddenly converged inwards, turning as steady as mountains.

Human warriors behind Si Wen Ming and those princes rushed out with big steps like a tsunami. As long as the power of this strike faded, they would go attack the metal fort with all of their powers, even by risking their lives. Either all non-humankind beings in that metal fort would be wiped out, or they would all die in that metal fort.

Feng Qinxin, who was standing aside, abruptly gave a faint smile.

Glancing at Ao Li, who seemed to be quite angry, she smilingly said with a silvery voice, "Lord Wen Ming, I'm helping you. Hehe, Ao Li was only talking for the dragon-kind just now, our phoenix-kind are not thinking about the same thing."

Ao Li looked at Feng Qinxin in confusion. What was this? How could she change so suddenly? This plan was made by both of them upon discussion. But how come Ao Li now turned to be the only sinner? Feng Qinxin, this cunning little girl...

"Damn it!" Ao Li glared at Feng Qinxin and yelled.

Feng Qinxin had been preparing for this since long ago. She took out a red bead as a fiery light flashed across the air. The phoenix sky-flaming magic formation was activated with full capacity. A silvery phoenix scream rose into the sky while a fiery phoenix, that had the wingspan of over a thousand miles, swished up from underground, flying forward with a sky-devouring raging fire.

In this very moment, Ji Hao's teammates moved.

Taisi showed the whites of his eyes.

Huge clouds of different-colored or transparent poisonous smoke puffed quickly out of Yu Mu's sleeve.

Man Man threw out the pair of heavy hammers crafted by Yu Yu with full strength. After that, she gnashed her teeth and cast out over a thousand of those flame bombs all at once. Those bombs were made by Zhu Rong with the earth core ancient poisonous flame that he collected from inside the greatest volcano in the Southern Wasteland with some solid efforts.

Feng Xing stood in the distance, with the longbow held in his hands glowing with a dazzling light. He bit his tongue tip and sprayed three mouthfuls of blood on the longbow in a row. Behind Feng Sing, a giant silently emerged, holding a longbow that looked exactly like the one in Feng Xing's hands. The giant made the exact posture as Feng Xing did, pulling his long bow open. Puff! Followed

by a loud and clear noise, a golden arrow zipped out from the string of Feng Xing's bow. After that, Feng Xing fell weakly on the ground.

The black beam of light flew out from the fort-crushing cannon was going to bump against the five mountains let out by Si Wen Ming. But all of a sudden, a dim light flashed across the air and next, a square-shaped, thick mirror appeared, glowing with a dim light and shielding Si Wen Ming behind it.

Following a series of shouts and screams, the black light beam dazzled into the mirror. The entire Fallen Land seemed to be frozen for a moment, but right in the next moment, the black light beam flew back out from the surface of the mirror, dazzling towards the metal fort, where Yemo Sha and his people stayed in along with a shrill swishing noise.

A cracking noise could be heard endlessly. Countless cracks appeared in the mirror, with thin fragments flying up one after another, gradually transforming into light spots, merging with the air.

"Secret treasure! Secret treasure! This is the secret treasure! Oh my, how can it be destroyed?" yelled Ao Li while looking at this mirror that looked definitely like a great treasure. Seeing the mirror cracked, Ao Li almost cried out.

Yemo Sha and the other Yu Clan people who stood in the metal fort watching the fight also nearly cried out.

Chapter 697: Self-contradiction

Standing on the fence wall of the metal city, Yemo Sha and his people looked at the black beam of light that had been dazzling towards them with twisted faces. Only they know how much had they spent on this fort-crushing cannon, and how destructive this cannon was.

Because of an unexpected problem occurring in a small group of spell symbols of the cannon, this shot was launched before the cannon was fully charged with energy. But sixty percent of its full power was more than enough for destroying this metal fort built from metal puppets.

Even worse, Yemo Sha and his people were standing right on the metal fort because they wanted to witness the miserable death of Si Wen Ming and the other human beings. But now, they watched the fierce black light beam striking over without having a chance to dodge.

Chi You's raging roars came from the mist in the sky, following which, a human-shaped silhouette flashed across the air. At an indescribably high speed, Chi You dashed out of the watery mist with the void shield in his hand. Next, his body suddenly turned hazy as he intended to teleport himself back into the metal fort.

With the power of the void shield, if he could reach the metal fort before the black light, he could probably hold off this strike. However, countless black water whips swished out from the watery mist and slapped on the body of Chi You, who was going to teleport himself away. The cold and sticky, tentacle-like water whips tied Chi You's limbs up and dragged him directly back into the watery mist.

"River Earl, you old bastard! I swear I will kill you!" Chi You growled in a great rage.

"Many people have said that, but till now, I am still alive." River

Earl's voice sounded bland and calm, without any emotion. A thunderous boom was then generated from the water mist, along with dazzling lightning bolts.

"Pan Xi!" Yemo Sha screamed in a hoarse voice. At this moment, he could only count on Pan Xi to save him and his people. With Pan Xi's tough body, even the fort-crushing cannon couldn't possibly harm her. As long as she could show up in time and shield the metal fort behind her, those Yu Clan people could be saved.

In the great distance, Ji Hao, whose eyes had been shining with a bright golden light, had just thrown out a magic talisman.

A black and white pattern of Taiji had been rotating slowly like a gigantic millstone, trapping Pan Xi in it. In the middle of the pattern of Taiji, a slim elderly man, who was wearing a long robe decorated with the patterns of flame and water, held a long ruler in his left hand with his right hand held behind his back, standing straight in front of Pan Xi. Word by word, this elderly man slowly murmured 'The Dao is Dao, but not an ordinary Dao'.

Ji Hao stared at this elderly man who came from the magic talisman with a great shock.

Who was he, and how could he come out from the magic talisman? Had this elderly Daoist priest been hiding a clone of his in the magic talisman all these time? Or did he sense the power of Pan Xi through the magic talisman, like a hunter sensing his prey, and unreasonably, suddenly broke in?

Apart from the great shock, Ji Hao was truly curious that if Pan Xi still had her consciousness and all of her powers, would she be stronger than this elderly Daoist priest? Nevertheless, by now, Pan Xi had forgotten all her abilities, and could only smash people with pure violence. Obviously, she could never rival the elderly Daoist Priest like this. The elderly Daoist Priest easily created a small, twisted space and trapped Pan Xi in it.

This small space was entirely twisted, completely isolated from

the outside world. Therefore, Yemo Sha's screams didn't manage to go into Pan Xi's ears.

Glancing at this elderly Daoist priest again in shock, Ji Hao turned around, looked at the fort with a relaxed smile and said, "Hm, right in front of you, the secret treasure that can rebound enemies' attacks, has been crushed. Now you see it, right?"

Ao Li and Feng Qinxin wanted the Pan Xi divine mirror, that Ji Hao understood perfectly. But of course he disapproved what they had done. Therefore, when the fort-crushing cannon made the second shot, Ji Hao instantly connected with the divine mirror inside the volcano, which was transformed from the soul-shaking clock, and moved it out to shield Si Wen Ming and the others.

After all, the divine mirror in the volcano was only like a magic clone of the real Pan Xi divine mirror. By rebounding the strike made by the fort-crushing cannon, the structure of the clone mirror suffered irreversible damage. As a consequence, it crashed right in front of everybody.

Chi You failed to return to the metal fort timely while Pan Xi was trapped by the elderly Daoist Priest. Nothing else was in between the metal fort and the terrifying strike made by the cannon but the protective magic screen created by those divine towers. Yemo Sha was screaming while mountain-huge piles of magic crystals turned into smoke inside those divine towers. All divine towers were overloaded as they extracted all natural powers contained in those crystals and fully activated all defensive magic formations.

Nearly ten-thousand Yu Clan people were screaming together while activating their most precious defensive treasures. All kinds of oddly shaped treasures flew into the air and released splendid light before the metal fort.

With a great eyesight, Ji Hao saw the treasure took out by an especially handsome Yu Clan young man. That treasure was actually a bouquet of pink crystal roses! The crystal roses were

extremely beautiful; over a hundred roses in the bouquet bloomed, transforming into a three-hundred-meter thick crystal wall, standing in front of the fence wall of the metal fort. This crystal wall was entirely pink, decorated with countless patterns of roses.

These Yu Clan people indeed had some sense of aesthetics.

Over ten-thousand great defensive treasures were activated, but the cannon strike had already reached to the metal fort before they could fully release their powers.

A sky-shattering boom was caused, and all Yu Clan people, including Yemo Sha, began vomiting blood. Sixty to seventy percent of the treasures activated by them shattered immediately while twenty to thirty percent were damaged, stopped glowing and fell on the ground. Only very few treasures, those with especially great qualities, were sent flying away for hundreds of miles without being harmed.

That beautiful pink crystal wall cracked instantly, and the black beam of light let out from the fort-crushing cannon bumped into the defensive magic screen created by the divine towers. Along with an ear-piercing noise, the ten miles thick defensive magic screen was crushed layer by layer while those divine towers standing on the fence wall exploded one after another.

Divine towers exploded, sending waves of heavy metal patches down from the air. They smashed on the bodies of Yemo Sha and his people, broke their heads and made them bleed.

Within a single second, the defensive magic screen shattered entirely, and the black beam of light struck straight onto the metal fence wall, which was trodden under the feet of Yemo Sha and his people. The silver-colored metal fence wall melted and collapsed quickly, showing a giant gap within the blink of an eye.

The black light beam dazzled through the gap, seeming to pierce onto the fort-crushing cannon. Suddenly, a beam of light flashed across. Chi You’s void shield moved across the space and directly

showed up before the black light beam. The void shield was covered in blood while a strong sense of power spread out from it.

The black light beam, which had shrunk to half its size, struck on the void shield and made the shield quake intensively while letting out a buzzing noise. Countless extremely thin black electric bolts burst out and finally, this cannon strike was stopped.

"Ha! Haha!" Yemo Sha and his people laughed out loud.

But what came right next was a dazzling golden light. The golden beam of light smashed Yemo Sha's head all of a sudden, caused a popping noise. Then, a golden arrow tore apart the defensive magic screen around the fort-crushing cannon and penetrated the cannon.

The loud laughter of those Yu Clan people stopped instantly.

A series of swishing noise could then be heard as over a thousand flame bombs thrown out by Man Man had flown over along with the golden arrow.

Chapter 698: Self-destruction of the Cannon

Those flame bombs were made by Zhu Rong himself with the ancient essence poisonous flame collected from the deepest area of the largest ancient Southern Wasteland volcano, added with all kinds of strong toxins produced in Southern Wasteland jungle. The flame was nourished in the earth core countless times, and it was made into flame bombs by Zhu Rong with his secret magic.

The instantaneous effect of every single one of those flame bombs thrown out by Man Man would be equal to fifty-percent of a full strike launched by Zhu Rong.

Over a thousand flame bombs struck the metal city and exploded one after another. After each flame bomb exploded, a raging, black fire would rise into the sky. The power of the flame burst from the bombs was highly concentrated, only covering the area with a radius of around three-hundred meters.

In Southern Wasteland, fifty percent of the power of a full strike launched by Zhu Rong could at least melt the ground within an area hundreds of thousands of miles in radius. But now, such a terrifying power was forcibly concentrated inside the area with a radius of merely three-hundred meters by the secret magic spell cast on the bomb. It was not hard to imagine that inside the effective range of these flame bombs one could only be turned into ashes without a God-level power.

The group of Yu Clan people howled hoarsely out one after another. Their entire bodies had been glowing with different colored bright light as they ceaselessly activated all kinds of life-saving treasures. Jade talismans, amulets or pendants worn by them dazzled splendidly, releasing layers of protective magic screens.

The black flame spread out along with a thunder-like exploding noise. Over a thousand flame bombs exploded in a row, and within

the area with a radius of three-hundred meters, the raging black flame looked like an enormous blooming flower. Wherever the black flame reached, every single thing was burned out. All live-saving treasures worn by those Yu Clan people, including all kinds of one-time jade talismans and pendants with amazingly great defensive powers, were crushed and destroyed by the black flame immediately.

Yu Clan people growled, wailed and cried in the black flame. But in a short while, they were all swallowed up by the black flame without leaving any trace.

Around the metal fort, those divine towers had been collapsing one after another. The strike launched by the fort-crushing cannon destroyed the defensive magic formation of the metal fort. After that, those overloaded divine towers suffered an immense counterforce and magic formations contained in those divine towers disintegrated one after another. Divine towers blasted out intensively, letting out surging streams of fire spreading swiftly out. All that disabled all non-humankind beings inside the metal fort from fleeing.

The arrow released by Feng Xing penetrated the fort-crushing cannon and destroyed many essential spell symbols inside it. This powerful, enormous cannon had now been shaking intensely while countless spell symbols emerged on its surface and dazzled brightly. Large numbers of broken spell symbols exploded ceaselessly, releasing bright fiery light and electric bolts in all directions, blowing up quite a few Xiu Clan master craftsmen near the cannon.

An eye-piercing light burst from the core area of the cannon while this polyhedron-shaped core of the fort-crushing cannon, which had swallowed countless magic crystals to provide energy for the entire cannon, shook intensively and let out a terrifying buzzing noise. The magic formation contained in the cannon seemed to break down soon, and the cannon was going to blow

apart completely.

A Xiu Clan elderly man with white hair rushed straightaway. An exquisite pair of wings grew out from his back, dragging him up into the sky. He then transformed into a stream of light, attempting to run away from Fallen Land. Following behind this elderly man, all remained Xiu Clan elites fled desperately away one after another. Some of these Xiu Clan people only ran away at their highest speed, but a few younger ones still had some conscience as they turned around and gave a few screams.

"Run! The cannon is going to destroy itself! Run!"

Si Wen Ming and the other elite human beings, who had now been approaching the metal city, turned straight around, leaving the metal city, which had already become an ocean of flame, at their highest speed.

Outside the metal city, those Jia Clan warriors, who had formed ordered battle formations, attempted to run as well. They all mastered all kinds of fighting skills, but knew nothing about weapon-making. However, they understood that what made those Xiu Clan master craftsmen flee desperately while screaming was definitely highly lethal.

They began running at their highest speed and with all of their strength. Just running, as far as possible... Nevertheless, over ninety percent of these Jia Clan warriors had their looks changed suddenly when they prepared to run. Their bodies were softened while sweat oozed out from their pores ceaselessly. They howled hysterically, trying their best to boost up their powers and fun, but they couldn’t even raise their legs.

Behind Yu Mu, the Disease God streamer silently floated in the air while huge streams of poisonous mist puffed out from Yu Mu’s sleeves. With the help of the Disease God streamer, an extremely magical change had happened to this especially strong poisonous mist, that by now, even Divine Magi couldn’t easily survive it.

Among these elite Jia Clan warriors, except for less than a thousand of them who were Divine-Magus-level, powerful big warriors called ‘battle kings’, all the others had inhaled the poison released by Yu Mu and now had their bodies softened and fatigued, barely able to struggle.

These Jia Clan warriors had secret treasures which were designed especially for fending against the humankind’s poisons and curses. At the moment, these treasures had been glowing with a faint light while shielding these Jia Clan warriors. Yu Mu’s poison shouldn’t have been so effective on them. But with the help of the Disease God streamer, Yu Mu’s poison had become way too terrifying, that nearly a million Jia Clan warriors were defeated all at once.

"No!" Within the twinkling of an eye, a Jia Clan battle king, who had already dashed around a thousand miles away, turned around. He looked at the other Jia Clan warriors who didn’t manage to run too far and growled with a hoarse voice.

"Ao Li, if you don’t want to die, activate the dragon sea-destroying power at full capacity!" Si Wen Ming rushed back with his people while shouting at Ao Li, who had been watching all this from the side.

Buzz! Along with a loud noise, Elder Destiny and a group of ancestor souls combined their powers, forcibly activating the remaining magic formation on the broken fence walls. A dim defensive light screen showed up that covered the gap in the middle of the three fence walls up.

Ao Li’s faces twisted from time to time. He roared out with a deep yet resonant voice while taking out a blue dragon bead and wielded it. Instantly, rampant waves rose into the sky with over ten-thousand gigantic dragons faintly visible in the waves, letting out sky-shaking dragon roars.

Feng Qinxin adjusted the phoenix sky-flame magic formation as

well, concentrating the flame released by the formation to form a thick fire wall in front of the fort.

Next, the fort-crushing cannon exploded thunderously.

A white stream of light rose into the air, then spread out in all directions. The dazzling white light suddenly turned purely black after reaching a hundred miles away. The deep black light continued spreading out along with a tremendous buzzing noise. The strong sound wave covered all kinds of sounds in the world, even disabling all living creatures in Fallen Land from hearing anything anymore.

Like a tsunami, the black light struck towards Si Wen Ming and other human beings. Waves of black light bumped against the dragon sea-destroying and phoenix sky-flaming magic formations. Ao Li and Feng Qinxin both had their faces turned dark while thin cracks appeared on the spirit treasures held in their hands, which were controlling their magic formations. Looking at the cracking spirit treasures holding in their hands, Ao Li and Feng Qinxin nearly cried out.

This time, they came to Pan Xi world to gain benefits. But, instead of finding any treasure, they had even cost their own treasures.

The five-mountain divine shield of Si Wen Ming stood behind the two great magic formations, transforming into a hundred-mile long tremendous shield. It had been quaking intensely, trying its best to fend against the black light coming through the two great magic formations.

Si Wen Ming's body had been trembling intensely as well. Meanwhile, everyone heard the bone creaking noise coming from his body.

Huaxu Lie and Lie Mountain Kang and the other elite human beings took a step forward simultaneously and stood side by side with Si Wen Ming, reaching their hands out and partaking the

destructive power released by the explosion of the fort-crushing cannon.

The black light waves were barely stopped by Si Wen Ming and the others on the side of the humankind, but those Jia Clan elite warriors and Chi You Army warriors poisoned by Yu Mu were all engulfed by it.

Chapter 699: Remaining Force

The turbid mist outside Fallen Land vibrated while Pan Xi rushed out with smoke puffing out from her whole body and with Yemo Tuo carried in her hand. Yemo Tuo's face was deathly pale. Among the over ten-thousand Yu Clan people who had joined this life-and-death-game, Yemo Tuo was the only one who survived by now. If he hadn't snatched the magic talisman that could serve as a remote-control of Pan Xi from Yemo Sha's hands when he was killed and called Pan Xi back to save his life with a secret spell, Yemo Tuo would have either been killed by Man Man's flame bombs or turned into ashes by the explosion of the fort-crushing cannon already, just like the other Yu Clan people.

"Dead...dead!" Seeing the clear sky of Pan Xi world, Yemo Tuo screamed out like a crazy man. "Dead, all dead... Yemo Sha died... It's good though, but so many people have all died..."

"Only I am alive, damn it, only I am alive. What now? Will I take the blame for all this?" Yemo Tuo's face twisted. Over ten-thousand Yu Clan people, all from powerful and influential families... If more than one of them had managed to survive, things would still be controllable. But now, only Yemo Tuo fled out. What would the leaders of those large Yu Clan families think? Yu Clan people were cunning and disbelieving. If everyone thought that those Yu Clan people were entrapped and killed by Yemo Tuo, he would fall into a huge series of troubles in the future.

Along with loud coughs, over ten Jia Clan battle kinds rushed out with cracked armors. They gasped deeply for air while vomiting blood. Oddly-colored poisonous smoke puffed out from their mouths. Yu Mu's poison had corroded their bodies, and even the blood vomited by them was different colored, seeming to be quite scary

Following behind were more Divine-Magus-level Jia Clan battle kings, rushing out of Fallen Land. In a daze, Yemo Tuo counted

these Jia Clan warriors, ten, hundred...In total, only six-hundred and seventy-seven Jia Clan battle kings fled out from Fallen Land; they were the only survivors among the million elite Jia Clan warriors.

"Yemo Sha should take this responsibility!" Yemo Tuo looked at these Jia Clan elite warriors, who now looked like a group of drowning mice. He wanted to cry but failed to shed any tears. Therefore, his body began shaking without him being able to help it. A whole million elite Jia Clan warriors, armed to the teeth, but only hundreds of them survived.

Thinking about the anger of the families of those dead Jia Clan warriors, Yemo Tuo now truly wanted to order Pan Xi to directly slap him to death. Losing a whole million elite Jia Clan warriors, he couldn’t afford to take the blame for this, neither could his family.

A deep footstep came, following which, Chi You, whose body was burning with a black flame, walked out with big steps. Behind him were thousands of Chi You Army warriors. The senses of powers of these Chi You Army warriors had now become weak and thin; obviously, these warriors were badly injured, but the number of them had reached five to six thousands. In comparison with Jia Clan warriors, the loss suffered by Chi You Army was nothing.

"Chi You! Your men...How come so many of you are still alive?" Yemo Tuo popped out his eyes in shock, staring at Chi You as if he couldn't’ believe his own eyes.

Chi You coldly glanced at Yemo Tuo, then began explaining with a deep voice. When the fort-crushing cannon launched the first shot, Chi You Army warriors were on the fence wall built by Ji Hao, fighting against human warriors. Therefore, Chi You Army warriors were quite far away from Yemo Tuo and the other Yu Clan people, and they were more than a hundred miles away from the cannon back then. When the cannon destroyed itself, Chi You risked his own life, burned his spirit blood and forced River Earl

back, then shielded Chi You Army warriors with the void shield. By doing this, he saved a big half of his warriors from the destructive waves of black light.

Yemo Tuo looked at Chi You, truly wanting to cry.

A swishing noise came from a distance away. The tens of Xiu Clan people who fled the first, now carefully came back. In a soul-deep shock, they looked at Yemo Tuo and people around him. "Lord Yemo Tuo, only...only these few people came out?" screamed a Xiu Clan elderly man.

Yemo Tuo tremblingly looked at him and responded with a weak and weeping tone, "Just, just these few people. This, this, Yemo Sha was the highest commander of this life-and-death game, not me... I, I have nothing to do with all this...I, I never approved of entering Fallen Land."

Chi You stomped his foot against the ground loudly then shouted in a harsh tone, "Lord Yemo Tuo, let’s not think about passing the buck for now. Just think about how should we finish this life-and-death game. If we return just like this, if we lost this game, think about the consequences."

Chi You’s eyes had been sparkling with a bright light as he continued with a deep voice, "We have lost million elite warriors, dear Lord Yemo Tuo, a million elite warriors! Hehe, even back in the last Chi Ban Mountain War when the few large families were entrapped by the humankind in Evil Dragon Bay, we didn’t suffer such a great loss."

Yemo Tuo stared at Chi You in a daze. Abruptly, he pulled out his sword and sliced towards his own neck. Chi You grasped Yemo Tuo’s hand when the sword edge was still an inch away from his neck. Yemo Tuo wasn’t so determined to die. Therefore, he didn’t put forth much of his strength. Chi You stopped him from cutting his own throat, and instantly, Yemo Tuo threw his sword away and began crying loudly.

"Lord Yemo Tuo, you can’t solve anything by crying. Let’s make a plan, see how we should finish this life-and-death game." Chi You narrowed his eyes while a dim blood-red light flashed across his eyes. Next, he glanced at Pan Xi in a complicated way and said, "In fact, we still have a chance."

Yemo Tuo stopped crying. Instead, he looked at Chi You curiously and said, "Chance? What chance? Even if we won, I..."

"If we won the game, all blame will go to Lord Yemo Sha, or any other Lord who fell in the battlefield. They can take all the responsibilities. As long as we can win this game, all credits will be yours, my Lord."

Yemo Tuo’s look changed so quickly that he even showed a flattering grin while looking at Chi You.

Back in Fallen Land, Si Wen Ming and the others fell to the ground in exhaustion, lying on the ground, soaked in sweat and unable to move. Five tortoise chariots floated in front of them. Those enormous, sturdy tortoise chariots had already been frazzled, with countless cracks and breaches appearing on the turtle shells.

Ao Li and Feng Qinxin weakly fell on the ground while vomiting blood. Both the dragon sea-destroying magic formation and the phoenix sky-flaming magic formations were obliterated by the explosion of the cannon, and as the controller of the two great magic formations, they had suffered a strong counterforce. Therefore, they had now been lying on the ground as well, unable to move even a little bit.

The three magnificent fence walls had now disappeared, evaporated entirely without leaving any trace to prove their existence.

Hundreds of millions of local people were crushed by the great pressure caused by the waves of black light. Elite human beings remained alive. However, they had all joined hands with Si Wen

Ming just now to resist the terrifyingly great explosive waves caused by the self-destruction of the cannon, and were all exhausted. Countless people fell to the ground, but only a few of them were injured or killed.

Ji Hao transformed into a golden beam of light and flew back to the fort. Seeing Si Wen Ming and the others lying on the ground, he growled loudly out.

"Get up, strike back! Kill all non-humankind beings!"

Chapter 700: Tempted

"Strike back?" Si Wen Ming's eyes suddenly shone as he laughed out loud and said, "Right, Earl Yao's right! Just now, I saw only less than ten-thousand non-humankind beings managing to flee out, and almost all of them were injured severely. It's a great opportunity for us to strike back!"

Straightening his body, Si Wen Ming struggled back up from the ground. He took out a bottle of magic pills and poured into his mouth. After that, a strong sense of power spread out from his body. Looking at Huaxu Lie and the others who were still lying on the ground, Si Wen Ming shouted in a resonant voice, "Brothers, get up, get up, let's strike back!"

Huexu Lie, Lie Mountain Kang and the others growled out together while they struggled up from the ground one after another, then all took out magic pills and swallowed them.

The group of elite human beings, who were all exhausted and severely injured just now, suddenly roared out. The power of magic medicines they had taken began releasing inside their bodies, generating new powers bit by bit, boosting the consumed spirit blood up speedily. Their muscles began squirming quickly and their broken bones merged back together. From time to time, metal-clashing noise came from their bodies.

"Strike back? Earl Yao, what do you want?" said River Earl, who had a deep slash extending from the forehead to the lower abdomen that nearly split his body into two. It also had lingering power streams sizzling around it, disabling the wound from healing itself.

Swallowing a bottle of life-saving medicine, River Earl walked towards Ji Hao with big steps, pointed at those exhausted human warriors and yelled loudly, "Strike back? With what? That Chi You is still alive, and those non-humankind beings can still control the

power of the great Dao of this world."

Scornfully glancing at Ji Hao, River Earl continued in a low yet still clear voice, "Do you want to earn more credits? Earl Yao, Ji Hao, even if you want to earn more credits for Si Wen Ming, you can’t bet with the lives of all these warriors."

Gong Gong Wuyou immediately picked up the topic, let out a teasing laugh and said, "Gong Sun Yuan, just look at them, just open your eyes and look at what kind of people they are!"

Gong Gong Wuyou elegantly took out a jade flute, fiddled with it while continuing, "In my opinion, we should now stay in this place. With all these local people to work for us, if the three layers of fence wall were not enough, we can build six layers, nine layers, a hundred layers!"

Before the others said anything, Gong Gong Wuyou pointed at those local people, who had now been crying in sadness because of the death of their families and friends, and kept yelling, "The lives of these barbarians have no worth. Let them work day and night and build us another fort, a greater fort. Then, we surely won’t be afraid of those non-humankind beings, even if they march in again!"

Hearing these cruel words said by Gong Gong Wuyou, Elder Destiny, who was also injured badly in the great explosion that happened just now, burst with a raging growl.

"This Lord, my people are..."

"Shut up, you old thing! Are you even qualified to talk in here? Just behave yourself, do whatever I say. Maybe you can still have a chance to become appendages of my clan. If you dare to disobey, I can easily destroy your kind... but what can you do about it?"

Elder Destiny widely popped his eyes out in anger and suddenly, a stream of blood ejected out from his mouth.

"Gong Gong Wuyou, you shut up! Without the help of Elder

Destiny and his people, you wouldn’t even have the chance to come into Fallen Land to hide from the danger!" Ji Hao pointed at Gong Gong Wuyou and growled out harshly.

Gong Gong Wuyou instantly took a few steps forward and walked up to Ji Hao. He rudely knocked Ji Hao’s head with the jade flute held in his hand and yelled, "Earl Yao, what did you say? Are you showing your mercy to these barbarians because they built a few crappy fence walls for you? Pah!"

Turned around, Gong Gong Wuyou continued yelling, "People, Earl Yao thinks that we should all leave Fallen Land to fight against those non-humankind beings by risking our lives! Hehe, but in my opinion, those non-humankind beings can no longer do anything."

Facing the group of elite human beings, Gong Gong Wuyou started a long speech regarding his opinion. Fighting against those non-humankind beings under the risk of being crushed by the power of great Dao of Pan Xi world was no better than staying in Fallen Land, building another sturdy fort for the long-term fight against them. He tried his best to tell the others that everyone was so exhausted by now, and even if many of them had taken magic medicines, it was difficult for them to recover to the peak state within a short span of time. Ji Hao wasn’t considering the actual situation of everybody else, but still wanted to delude the others and make them leaven Fallen Land, to go chase those non-humankind beings. Ji Hao wanted nothing but to earn credits for Si Wen Ming, and he was pushing the others into a deathly danger to earn credits for Si Wen Ming and himself.

Gong Gong Wuyou’s words sounded quite reasonable, especially as the forces from many Northern Wasteland Clans remained relatively intact and some Northern Wasteland elites kicked up a major fuss upon what he said. Hearing Gong Gong Wuyou and those Northern Wasteland people, many neutral warriors all started to have other thoughts. They glanced at Ji Hao with

doubting looks while silently wondering if Ji Hao truly wanted to pave a broad path leading to the throne of the human Emperor for Si Wen Ming with their blood?

Ji Hao coldly looked at Gong Gong Wuyou who had been just talking and talking. Gong Gong Wuyou must have had his own purpose, but whatever that was, Ji Hao had his own idea as well. Turning around, Ji Hao looked at Si Wen Ming and the others, who had already regained a small half of their consumed power, then pointed at Ao Li and Feng Qinxin, who were in the distance.

"Ninth Prince, Young Master Feng, do you dare to go out and chase those non-humankind beings with me?" asked Ji Hao loudly, "Indeed, those non-humankind beings can control the great Dao of nature of this world, but they are now all injured severely. This is the moment when they are the weakest, and as long as we combine our power and launch a surprise attack on them, we will have a big chance to kill them all."

Ao Li stood up, looked at Ji Hao lazily and said, "We also have a chance to be killed by them. Therefore, I think Gong Gong Wuyou is not wrong. We can simply stay in here, why should we risk our lives and go out?"

Feng Qinxin remained silent with a sulky face while looking at those red fragments in her hands. The phoenix sky-flaming magic formation was broken, and the spirit treasure controlling the magic formation was shattered by the great counterforce. Because of this, Feng Qinxin now had a really bad mood.

Ji Hao looked at Ao Li and Feng Qinxin and said, "When Chi You rushed out, I saw that he was bleeding all the way... he must be seriously injured. His armor, shield and blade are all pre-world supreme treasures."

Ao Li and Feng Qinxin’s eyes shone suddenly.

"And that Pan Xi, if we can capture a few non-humankind beings alive and make them tell us how to control Pan Xi..."

Ao Li and Feng Qinxin glanced at each other.

Ji Hao then continued in a bland tone, "Not to mention anything else, the destructive explosion caused by that huge cannon, you all witnessed it... even a million Jia Clan warriors were blown up into ashes. But still, hundreds of them managed to flee from such a destructive explosion, that means their protective treasures must be extraordinary."

Sighing lightly, Ji Hao then said, "Since you all don’t want this easy money, I will go for it myself. Whoever wants to come with me, just come!"

Transforming into a golden beam of light, Ji Hao rushed towards the exit of Fallen Land.

Before Si Wen Ming and the other elite human beings followed up, Ao Li and Feng Qinxin had already gathered their people and hurriedly rushed out after Ji Hao.

Table of Contents

- The Magus Era
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 601: Holy Land
  - Chapter 602: Alive Body
  - Chapter 603: Holy Palace
  - Chapter 604: Opportunity
  - Chapter 605: Take the Opportunity and Break In
  - Chapter 606: Secret Yu Clan Seal
  - Chapter 607: Set a Trap
  - Chapter 608: The Danger is Coming
  - Chapter 609: Ancestor Souls Showing Up
  - Chapter 610: Hunted By The Ancestor Soul
  - Chapter 611: Adverse Impacts
  - Chapter 612: River Earl
  - Chapter 613: Frustrate the River Earl Slightly
  - Chapter 614: Sneak Attack and Snatch
  - Chapter 615: Transboundary Loot
  - Chapter 616: Entering Unavoidable Confrontation
  - Chapter 617: A Sneak Attack Launched by Priest Corpse
  - Chapter 618: Space Ancestor Soul
  - Chapter 619: Destiny
  - Chapter 620: Elder Destiny
  - Chapter 621: Reluctant Invitation
  - Chapter 622: A Surprising Reunion
  - Chapter 623: A Hidden Worry
  - Chapter 624: Fight for Fortune
  - Chapter 625: A Competition
  - Chapter 626: Honored Guests at Holy Land
  - Chapter 627: An Army Arriving
  - Chapter 628: Dragon and Phoenix
  - Chapter 629: Coordinated Attack
  - Chapter 630: A Great Mess
  - Chapter 631: World Accompanying Spirit Treasure
  - Chapter 632: Wealthy Dragon-kind and Phoenix-kind

Chapter 633: An Emergency Mediation
Chapter 634: Evil Jia Clan
Chapter 635: Kill Ancestor Souls
Chapter 636: Especially Strong
Chapter 637: Invulnerable
Chapter 638: The Invincible State
Chapter 639: Frontal Challenge
Chapter 640: Resist
Chapter 641: The Enemies of the World
Chapter 642: Manipulating the Great Dao of Nature
Chapter 643: Forcibly Kill
Chapter 644: Chaos Sword Power
Chapter 645: Strengthen the Defenses and Clear the Fields
Chapter 646: Withdraw From the Holy Land
Chapter 647: The Fallen Land
Chapter 648: Pan Xi Divine Mirror
Chapter 649: Great Functions
Chapter 650: Dragon and Phoenix Conspiring
Chapter 651: Educate All Living Creatures
Chapter 652: All Living Creatures Are Miserable
Chapter 653: Di Cha's Game
Chapter 654: Gong Gong
Chapter 655: Warm-hearted
Chapter 656: Sign
Chapter 657: Human Lives Are As Cheap As Grass
Chapter 658: Suffer a Heavy Loss
Chapter 659: Real Fight
Chapter 660: Afraid
Chapter 661: The First Battle
Chapter 662: Sacrifice
Chapter 663: The First Kill of Elder Destiny
Chapter 664: Elder Destiny Kills in a Row
Chapter 665: Strong Destiny
Chapter 666: Force Back
Chapter 667: Joint Handed Attack
Chapter 668: Awareness
Chapter 669: Pan Xi's Body
Chapter 670: Supreme Holy Puppet
Chapter 671: Holy Puppet Attack

Chapter 672: Rampant
Chapter 673: Invincible
Chapter 674: A Clone of Flower
Chapter 675: Seek Refuge
Chapter 676: Cover a Retreat
Chapter 677: Sword Light
Chapter 678: Eight Spirit Star
Chapter 679: Burn
Chapter 680: Invincible Defense
Chapter 681: Frontal Defeat
Chapter 682: Encounter with Pan Xi
Chapter 683: Fight Pan Xi
Chapter 684: Self-Hurting
Chapter 685: Chi You
Chapter 686: Chi You's Heart
Chapter 687: Push
Chapter 688: The Final Battle
Chapter 689: Fight Hard
Chapter 690: River Earl Fights
Chapter 691: Ji Hao Attacks Suddenly
Chapter 692: Deadlock
Chapter 693: Fort-crushing Cannon
Chapter 694: Terrifying Strike
Chapter 695: Loot in a Burning House
Chapter 696: Fight Together
Chapter 697: Self-contradiction
Chapter 698: Self-destruction of the Cannon
Chapter 699: Remaining Force
Chapter 700: Tempted